



EPOCH OF TWILIGHT

BOOK 06

Don't Play People For A Fool

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Epoch of Twilight

(纪元黎明)

by

Don't Play People For A Fool

Synopsis

Have you ever thought that the state of the world as it presently is, could revert to the laws of the ancients? When a series of strange incidents beginning with the disappearance of his friend led Luo Yuan to question the possibility of an apocalypse, he becomes embroiled in the midst of a global-scale chaos.

Evolution has turned the flora and fauna of the vast and bountiful Earth into something that had never been seen before. Coincidentally, the all-dominating Homo sapiens have ended up at the bottom of the food chain. From mystery to crisis, will Luo Yuan discover a means of saving humanity by racing to the top of the food chain? Or will he strive in accordance with the law of the jungle? It is the dawn of an age of the survival of the fittest.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by EndlessFantasy Translation @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501: The First Flight Test

It was now May of 2019. The Spacecraft Internal Security Administration Bureau (SISAB) had been quietly established.

On the very first day it was established, they received a document on the reorganization of the factories and research centers.

First: Any unsecured items in the spaceship had to be buckled to the deck. Lighter tools also had to be put into a secured storage box after use.

Second: The interior walls of the factory needed to be fitted with a flexible material.

Third: To assess the stability and risk of vibration sensitive equipment.

Fourth: All factories and institutions must strictly abide by the safety regulations set by the government. Violations will not be tolerated.

...

In the following month, SISAB began monitoring the progress of reorganizing all the factories and organizations.

Following that, the reorganization process even spread as far as to affect communities and families. The atmosphere grew tense and even a person who was slightly more sensitive than average could feel like something was going on.

Towards the end of May, all the factory workers, researchers and even most of the government staff were on leave. Everyone knew that the date of the first test-flight of the spaceship was approaching.

A nervous atmosphere gradually enveloped the society and was likely because the humans had been staying there for a long period of time. The fact that the ground under their feet was not ground

and was instead a massive spaceship had begun to slowly slip away from the peoples' mind. Humans had yet to achieve complete peace and soon, humans would want to leave this environment.

...

The next morning, the usually noisy residential area became abnormally silent and the streets were empty.

"Dear residents, the flight test will begin soon. Please fasten your safety harnesses right now and remain seated. The flight test will begin at 8:30 a.m. and will last for five hours, ending at 1:30 p.m. For more details, please refer to the news network." At eight o'clock in the morning, an announcement was heard in the residential area.

After listening to the announcement of the flight test commencement, Cui Weichuan took a deep breath.

Three of them had put their safety harnesses on earlier. His daughter, who was sitting beside him was so nervous that her face turned pale. She asked weakly, "Father, we're going to be okay... Right?"

Cui Weichuan immediately forced a smile and said, "Don't worry. Remember the small-sized spaceship?"

"Is it the one that we boarded before?" His daughter asked nervously.

"Yeah, that's the one. You've only boarded the spaceship once but I've been on it several times already. Nothing happened to me and it was comfortable. You won't feel a thing and you'll arrive on earth before you know it. This spaceship is more advanced than the small-sized spaceship. It's absolutely safe. Don't worry. The flight test might be a bit exaggerated as this spacecraft would definitely be more stable. We probably won't even feel the bumps."

"It's for the sake of safety. It's the same as having to wear seatbelts in a car." His daughter smiled as she felt more relieved.

After comforting his daughter, he then turned his attention to his wife.

"The harness isn't hurting your stomach, right?" Cui Weichuan asked as his pregnant wife as he was worried. He was unwilling to try the new childbirth technology since they would have no idea if the child would still be completely their own after genetic modification. If the baby does not look like the parents, there would be all sorts of baseless rumors flying about. They would feel uncomfortable listening to the rumors. However, he had to eventually agree with his wife as she was so obsessed with wanting a child.

His wife had been pregnant for nine months and she was about to deliver the baby soon. They had never expected that the flight test would be held today. It would be good if it could be delayed for a month.

"This harness is the one for pregnant women. It'll be alright!" His wife looked as she touched her belly and said while she showed him what she was going to put on.

Cui Weichuan looked at the thick, spacesuit-like safety harness, feeling slightly relieved. The government paid great attention to pregnant women. After pregnancy, they had an endless supply of meat every single day. A few days before the flight test, they had prepared safety equipment for the exclusive use of pregnant women.

His wife suddenly frowned and covered her belly with her hand, looking like she was in pain.

"What happened?" Cui Weichuan was very tense and asked, "Are you going to deliver soon?"

"No, the baby is kicking me again!" His wife exhaled a mouthful and said, "Such a strong kid! The baby's probably going to be mischievous."

The child would most definitely be strong. Compared to humans prior to the apocalypse, humans were now almost similar in strength to Superman. If humans did not have a strong Physique, they would not even be able to give birth to a child properly.

As time passed and they listened to the announcements that had been repeatedly made, it was soon 8:30 a.m.

Everyone held their breath.

...

Eight groups of jet engines with a diameter of around 40 meters were placed at both ends of the spaceship and they began to heat up. Violent, hot flames spouted continuously from the jets and after a few seconds, they could feel that the spaceship shaking a little. Before long, it took off slowly like a snail.

After a few minutes, the flame turned into beams of lights as it streaked across the dark space. The spaceship accelerated gradually.

A meteorite was moving quickly towards the spaceship but before it managed to hit the spaceship, it was hit by a high-powered laser beam that came out of nowhere, causing the meteorite to vanish.

At that moment, the central control station of the ship became crowded with people. Aside from the crew, Luo Yuan and the top management were also gathered to monitor the flight test together.

"The spaceship is accelerating to... one kilometer per second!"

"1.1 kilometers per second!"

"1.2 kilometers per second!"

Since it was the first trial, safety was of utmost importance. The spaceship accelerated at a relatively slow speed.

At the top left corner of the main control desk, there were around

six large, three-dimensional screens with an endless stream of data and computational formulas that were changing rapidly. Regular people would feel dizzy looking at the screens.

It was extremely complicated to operate a spaceship like that which was flying at such speeds.

Aside from the fact that the ship could encounter meteorites at any time, the gravitational force surrounding the planets would affect the flight trajectory as well.

A great deal of effort was required to pre-calculate the trajectory of each and every meteorite pre-flight and constantly adjusting it to ensure the flight path of the spaceship reflects the meteorite trajectories. Without an artificial intelligence system that was powerful enough to take control of all these calculations, interstellar flight in the spaceship would depend on lady luck. If they were lucky, they would be safe or the spaceship could be destroyed and the passengers would die.

The data streaming on the screen was boring and aside from the silent mathematicians who had consumed the wisdom elixir earlier, quietly making calculations in their hearts, not many of them had taken much notice of it.

Most of them were focused on the three-dimensional screen placed in the center of the room. The scenes on the screen were significantly brighter and meteorites streaking across space could be seen as well. However, a meteorite sighting was rare and most times, they could only see stars that were brighter than those on earth.

During the flight, the spaceship was basically operated by the artificial intelligence system. The crew did not have to do anything else unless there was a need for them to give new instructions. They were mainly there as helpers since they were human and the artificial intelligence system could respond to accidents faster than they could. They had no reflexes and no additional pushes of

buttons were necessary. In fact, it has an operating system that adapts to new instructions, making sure all the systems on the ship responds immediately as everything was linked to its logic system. Taking into account the number of computations its logic system could perform, it was without a doubt, infinitely better than what humans could do.

Even Luo Yuan could not compare to it. It was the between sentient beings and machines. Regardless of how intelligent a creature was, one could never surpass the computing power of a 100,000 qubit supercomputer. The only way a sentient being could compare with that was if it had a completely awakened, four-dimensional brain.

.....

As time passed, the spaceship sped up to a speed of close to 100 kilometers per second. The brownish-yellow planet appeared in everyone's field of vision. It was venus, which also happened to be the destination of the flight.

The reason why the spaceship was flying towards venus instead of mars was that there was a meteorite belt between earth and mars, making it complicated to maneuver. Since this was the first trial, safety was of utmost importance.

It was only a short distance between them and venus, almost similar in size to earth, looked like a brownish-yellow marble that hung silently in the night sky.

"Enlarge the view on venus!" Luo Yuan commanded after looking at it for a short while.

"Yes, captain!" The artificial intelligence system answered.

The three-dimensional screen at the center was split in two and the planet was enlarged, occupying half the screen after a few moments. However, it continued enlarging with the three-dimensional screen providing a certain degree of immersion. In

addition to the high-definition display, it made people feel like they were landing on the planet.

The virtual reality at the center of the screen was separated in half. The brownish-yellow planet was enlarged and occupied half of the screen after a short while. However, it continued enlarging. The three-dimensional screen exhibited a certain degree of immersion. In addition to the high-definition display, it caused people to feel like they were landing on this planet.

After a few moments, the screen magnified the image until they penetrated the atmospheric layer and it did not look as peaceful as it did when they viewed it remotely. The atmosphere was flowing violently, creating strong winds and turbulence in the air. Compared to the winds they saw here, the winds on earth were like a gentle breeze with fine rain.

After a few seconds, the lens had penetrated through the atmospheric layer. It did not look as peaceful as it was through remote viewing. The atmospheric layer was flowing violently, created a strong wind that caused a stir in the air. Compared to the strong wind here, the typhoon that happened on Earth was considered as a gentle breeze and fine rain. Though antimatter bombs caused the downfall of mankind, the phenomenon in venus would probably wipe the humans out within a few days.

The imaging system of the spaceship was fearsome. The image continued enlarging and within a few moments, it had penetrated through the dense atmosphere and a view of the ground was now visible.

It looked like hell with a destructive atmosphere. There were volcanoes spewing magma everywhere and at the same time, the mountains were corroded by the concentrated acidic gases, forming bizarrely shaped rocks.

Most of them viewing this were terrified as it was their first time viewing such a phenomenon.

"According to what the system has detected, it's a terrestrial planet. Radius: 5051.8 kilometers. Gravitational force: 0.9G. The surface temperature is approximately 400 degree Celsius. The pressure is 90 times the pressure on earth. 97% of the atmosphere is carbon dioxide with containing a large amount of water. It has low terraforming value and it's recommended that it is used as a mining planet."

Luo Yuan smiled wryly as he heard the artificial intelligence system's recommendation. They were going to leave the earth soon. To most of them, it was less likely that they would be able to return to the Earth at some point in their lives.

Chapter 502: The First Interstellar War (I)

The artificial intelligence system seemed to detect something. Data flowed like a waterfall on left screen as it beeped.

"Captain, an interstellar creature has been detected. It's 78.8 million kilometers away from the spaceship," said the artificial intelligence system.

Luo Yuan was stunned when he first saw it but eventually, it turned to excitement. The wisdom elixir had become the main driver of human development but the active energy provided by the energy crystal was limited which was also the main reason why production of the elixir had stagnated.

They could produce a maximum of 2,000 tubes of wisdom elixir per year. A week ago, statistics showed that only 6,123 people had consumed the wisdom elixir. The ratio was absolutely pathetic, seeing that there were 300,000 researchers. Luo Yuan thought that the ratio was pathetic. It would be an understandable situation if it was insufficient for civilians but at the very least. they should have been able to produce a sufficient amount for the researchers.

He had scientists researching on active energy. In fact, such research had begun since the reconstruction area era. Active energy was mysterious, almost invisible and unobservable. Aside from the organic matter that gives off active energy, they were not even able to observe energy off the energy crystals in high-level mutated beasts. The contradictory thing was, though it was unobservable, it definitely affected lives. Even at the level human technology was at today, there was not enough research done in this area so synthesizing it was out of the question. The only way to expand production for the wisdom elixir with immediate effect was to kill more interstellar creatures.

Unfortunately, the solar system was very vast and even if the spaceship's advanced detection system and its powerful

computational power, looking for an interstellar creature was like looking for a needle in a haystack. To top it off, there were a countless amount of stars that blocked their vision, increasing the difficulty in finding interstellar creatures and because of that, they did not find a single one in the past three years.

However, they did not expect to find one on their first test flight. "Where is it?" Luo Yuan asked immediately.

"It's behind venus, facing the sun!" As the artificial intelligence system spoke, it projected the scene onto the large screen. Venus occupied the screen and there was an insignificant dot that was floating not too far away from the planet, almost unnoticeable. If the artificial intelligence system did not mention it and enlarged the planet to 1,000 times, nobody would have even noticed the black dot.

"Enlarge it!"

Right after Luo Yuan instructed it, the artificial intelligence system enlarged the small dot as much as it could until it occupied the entire screen. With the sun behind it, there was a major amount on backlight on the image but it was clear enough. Looking at the clumsy movement it was making, it seemed like an aquatic creature. Luo Yuan thought it looked familiar and it finally dawned on him, it was the interstellar creature he saw on the moon a while back. It had left the moon and ended up here over the years.

However, Luo Yuan's exclamation was not that of excitement or that of meeting an old friend, it was vengeful. Such interstellar creatures were of no benefits to humans if it continued its existence in the solar system. The existence of interstellar creatures was a complete miracle, their evolutionary path coinciding with the development of technology. By analyzing their abilities, especially the way they utilized energy and the forcefield they can utilize, it would help humans advance their technology

much faster. In reality, ever since the humans adapted Glassian technology for their own use, researchers have been putting more attention on the active energy of these interstellar creatures.

The only problem was that the interstellar creature was too far away from where they were. Furthermore, they were having their first test flight today. If they immediately flew over, it would be too risky and it would take too much time to fly at such slow speeds. He thought for a moment and said, "Officer sun, can we launch the interstellar battleships now?"

"Reporting, captain! We've five interstellar battleships with a modified weapons systems that are ready to go at a moment's notice!" A middle-aged man stood up in his seat, bowed down to Luo Yuan and said loudly.

"Let's go all out, kill that gigantic beast!"

"Yes, captain!"

There were five crewmembers among them who had on customized helmets fitted with quantum communication devices. They could use the miniature quantum computer in their helmet visors to connect with and operate the interstellar battleships. Shortly after, the flight deck on one side of the spaceship opened and five interstellar battleships shot out of electromagnetic launchpads. Before the engines were even running, each battleship was moving at a stunning speed of 300 kilometers per second. Taking into account the weight of the battleship, it would launch at a speed of 150 kilometers per second. The amount of pressure put on ordinary metals traveling at such speeds would deform them but the battleships were totally unaffected

Soon, the five interstellar battleships ignited their engines and they flew like arrows, shooting into space. They accelerated at an amazing speed and soon, they disappeared from view on the screen. After flying for an hour, the test flight was completed as planned as Luo Yuan and a group of the management left the

control room one after the other. There was no rush since the battleships would take some time before they reached the interstellar creature. Even if the warplanes flew at the safest speed, which was 1,500 kilometers per second, they would take at least 14 hours to reach their destination.

"Can these battleships defeat the interstellar creature?" As there were too many people earlier, Chen Xinjie asked Luo Yuan as they entered his office. Since the project team's high-profile collection of the interstellar creature carcass from earth, this mysterious, powerful creature had made its debut to the ordinary people. Its stunning size and mysterious energy dug at the curiosity of people while it terrified them at the same time. It was a hot topic among people for quite some time.

"We'll only know after the battle begins!" Luo Yuan said as he relaxed in his chair.

To be completely honest, he had no idea what would happen in the end. However, with the interstellar battleships' mobility, even if they did not manage to kill the creature, they could always escape. The only thing they had to consider was the defense. These battleships were not the first generation but were the second iteration of the technology. Its electromagnetic bullets alone were 1.5 times better than the previous weapon. It could reach a staggering 150 million kilowatts which were the equivalent of three, Three Gorges Dams. Although the projectile tip only weighs one kilogram, it would be no less powerful than a nuclear bomb. What was even more impressive was that it could launch a bullet every three seconds. Other weapons were equally powerful and the interstellar battleships were no less powerful than those the Glassians' once had anymore.

...

After a short chat, Chen Xinjie decided not to bother Luo Yuan any further and left the office. Luo Yuan sipped his tea and began going through the pile of documents before him. The countdown

had begun since the humans left their solar system. The experiment of whether humankind was capable of interstellar travel was quite intense. During this period, every department was hectic, even for Luo Yuan.

Chapter 503: The First Interstellar War (II)

In the central control room, team leader Yuan Guoqing wore a helmet and controlled the battleship through the miniature quantum computer on his visor as it flew towards the sun. Compared to the other rookie pilots who only had slightly more than 100 hours of flight experience throughout their entire career, he was without a doubt, the most experienced there since the establishment of the team.

He had almost 20 years of flight experience during the reconstruction area and although the aircraft used during that era were now obsolete, being able to survive the harsh environment in the reconstruction area definitely made him an elite pilot. However, he was not always lucky and his aircraft had a collision with a mutated bird during a battle which caused his aircraft to crash. Though he managed to survive and escape the crashed aircraft, his arm had been pierced by a tree branch when he landed. Badly injured, they were sent back to the reconstruction area three days later. At that time, the flesh around his wound had begun decaying and a piece of his flesh was beyond saving. Though he was healed, his arm was not as flexible as it was before and that was like an early retirement for pilots.

After he recovered, he went back to United City and joined the interview being held to recruit new pilots. This allowed him to escape the war between humans and Glassians. Yuan Guoqing thought he had bid farewell to his flying career but did not expect to be recruited once more as a pilot. The technological development was beyond his wildest imagination. He never imagined himself to be piloting an interstellar battleship in this lifetime even though he was controlling it via his brainwaves. He looked at the interface of the battleships and seeing the asteroids pass by occasionally on the screen, he felt like he was in the battleship himself. He was nervous at first but slowly, he began to

adapt to it.

Yuan Guoqing looked at the speed that was displayed on the control room interface and they had reached the top speed of 1,500 kilometers per second which was their threshold for safe travel. As the reference point was too far away, without looking at the speed displayed, one would not feel any movement at all.

"Please send me a report of your situation." Yuan Guoqing connected the communication device and said to all team members. Although they were just beside him and he could hear them without using the communication device but as an experienced pilot, this procedure was mandatory. It would help them avoid accidents most of the time.

After all, flying an interstellar battleship was too easy. It was basically idiot proof and did not require any additional steps. To put it into perspective, even a pig could fly it if you spend some time teaching it and in time, it might even be better than any of the pilots here. The simple operations of the battleships had caused many of them to slack off.

"Reporting, team leader! Everything a-okay with Swan."

"Reporting, team leader! Everything a-okay with Crow."

"Reporting, team leader! Everything a-okay with Eagle."

"Reporting, team leader! Everything a-okay with Sparrow."

...

"Sparow, Eagle! Pay attention to the flight formation, do not deviate from your positions!" Yuan Guoqing looked at the position of the other battleships on the map and noticed that they have deviated from their position. Such irresponsible junior pilots were a headache for someone like him who had vast experience in the military and had developed a boring character over time. Not only were they not disciplined, they often wanted to show off as well. Fortunately, the battleships were on autopilot. If it was the

obsolete aircrafts, they may have already crashed and burned.

Fortunately for him, he could still be able to manage the rookies so there were no problems yet. He closed his eyes for a moment as it would take some time before they reached their destination. It was a challenge for him both physically and mentally especially for a middle-aged man like him who needed more energy to keep up with the younger ones. Furthermore, they were the first line-of-defense and would be the first to get into a fight so everything had to be done perfectly. The military was actually very skeptical about the development of an interstellar battleship and they debated endlessly in a chaotic manner. The radical camp suggested that the battlefield would change from a two-dimensional battlefield to a three-dimensional battlefield and the old model of war on earth would no longer be effective. It would be an era of giant spaceships and the battleships they were piloting would only serve to be supplementary forces in future wars.

After all, a spaceship would usually have a terrifying amount of combat strength, an almost impenetrable defense system, and the most advanced detection ability. Compared to the interstellar battleship, the both were nowhere close to one another especially since the spaceship had laser weapons which rendered the battleships ineffective. Although the interstellar battleships had laser-based weapons as well, its limited energy limited its ability to destroy a spaceship. The laser on the spaceship, on the other hand, could destroy an interstellar battleship easily even with its weakest lasers. Both of them were beyond compare.

Under such circumstances, there would need to be an immeasurable amount of interstellar battleships on the battlefield in order for there to be sufficient firepower to destroy a massive spaceship or there would not be a chance to even win. Yuan Guoqing did not dare disagree with the opinion and although he was not one of the radicals who supported the idea of a mothership, he completely disagreed with the idea of using the

mothership as the main fighting force. It was the only spaceship that belonged to humankind and all mankind resided in the spaceship. Even if they were to manufacture their own spaceship, they would be limited by the scarcity of resources.

Comparing the spaceship to their battleships, the latter was relatively cheap to make. The amount of steel required to build a single spaceship was enough to build up to 10,000 battleships. Even if all the battleships were to be destroyed and only one got through enemy lines, humankind would still benefit. Moreover, the technological gap was nothing to worry about. The only thing they had to worry about were these - the enemy was either stronger or weaker than humans. The former was the current situation they were facing and the only way they could escape was while the battleships distracted the enemy to halt the attack while in the latter situation, it would be better if they had a large quantity of battleships attacking at once.

In his opinion, future spacecrafts will be a combination of spaceships and battleships while individual battleships augment the fleet's strength. All these will play an important role in the defensive and offensive forces of the fleet. In the early stages of war, it will be responsible for intelligence operations. During the war, it will assist the attacks launched and strive to block off enemy artillery. Regardless of the level human technology was at, interstellar battleships will still remain a force to be reckoned with.

...

Venus was now far behind them. Compared to the planet, the interstellar creature remained an insignificant dot. 13 hours had passed and they had already taken their lunch and dinner, finally approaching their target. They were less than 500,000 kilometers from the beast and although the distance was ridiculous to humans before the apocalypse, it now took only five minutes in the interstellar battleships.

Yuan Guoqing had all his attention focused, he was in his battle mode. He counted down from 10 in his mind and commanded, "Everyone, slow down to 500 kilometers per second!"

"Swan, roger that!"

"Sparrow, roger that!"

"Eagle, roger that!"

"Crow, roger that!"

...

The gigantic beast was wandering in space. The scorching sun behind it had given it a golden brown tan. It was so close to the sun that the bright light caused pain to the eyes. The temperature could go up to 400 to 500 degrees Celcius if it were that close to the sun but the temperature was nothing to it. Perhaps the distance was still quite significant so it did not sense the danger that was on its way. It continued wandering close to the orbit.

Time passed and soon, when they were 10,000 kilometers away from the beast, Yuan Guoqing gave an order, "Everyone, ready the laser artilleries!"

"Attack!"

Within 0.3 seconds, 10 high-energy lasers beamed through space and hit the interstellar creature's body with a dim glow. Its body shook as its groans were muted in space. Before long, its body began burning and it gave off shockwaves. However, though it had quite the reaction to the attack, its reaction was merely the result of its insecurity after being attacked. In fact, the lasers did nothing to hurt it aside from sending off a shockwave.

After several attacks, the team members noticed something was wrong.

"Sir! The laser doesn't seem to work on it at all!"

Yuan Guoqing did not reply immediately. He observed the beast's

reaction from the screen, admiring it. The creature was so unbelievable that it could defend itself against such a high-energy attack. The lasers merely tickled it but it did not seem to retaliate but instead, just took the attack head on but thinking about what had happened, the attack came from as far as 10,000 kilometers away and the beast probably did not see the battleships.

"Estimate the top speed of the interstellar creature please." Yuan Guoqing asked the artificial intelligence system using the quantum computer.

"30.5 kilometers per second!"

The artificial intelligence system of the battleships was far behind compared to the one on the spaceship. It was much more rigid in comparison.

Yuan Guoqing took advantage of the situation and came up with a plan for the battle. They had the advantage as long as the battleships did not approach its body. With the speed the battleships were traveling at, they could never be defeated. He commanded immediately, "Break formation! Use the electromagnetic bullets and attack at will!"

He believed that the electromagnetic bullet would definitely work. Once the command was given, a couple of the pilots cheered. There were like excited stray dogs that flew everywhere freely.

Chapter 504: The First Interstellar War (III)

"Mayor!"

"Mayor!"

...

Luo Yuan nodded as he walked into the central control room. It was three in the morning but there was still staff on duty. He walked hastily to the console.

"What's their status now?" Luo Yuan asked. The spaceship's artificial intelligence system was intelligent enough to even identify unclear instructions.

"Yes, captain." The artificial intelligence system replied.

The screen in the middle of the room changed to show the image of the battlefield. It seemed chaotic and it was either due to interference or excessive distance that caused the interstellar beast to look blur on the screen. However, it was clear that there was fire on its body and clotted blood that floated in the air like precious stones. It was injured.

The interstellar battleships were powerful and the results of the electromagnetic bullets were proof of this. Each bullet had as much power as 4,000 tons of TNT. Compared to a nuclear bomb that was similar to 10,000 tons of TNT, it may seem insignificant but compared to a missile, its power was 6,000 times higher. To top it off, the electromagnetic bullets were made of extremely dense metal, weighed only one kilogram and was slightly smaller than a marble. Once the bullet was shot, regardless of the defense or strength of the interstellar creature, it would be like a piece of paper.

It was made of a powerful, dense metal that had a high tolerance to heat. It was an extreme metal. As the name suggests, the metal was in a state that was between regular metals and supersolid

metals. It was created by compressing millions of tons of regular metals and the use of other techniques to stabilize its form. The gap between atoms was smaller to the point where the gap between atoms and electrons were compressed. The density of its final form was two to three times higher than regular metals. At the same time, its physical characteristics changed as well. Its toughness was beyond human imagination and even a diamond was like tofu compared to this metal. Its melting point was more than 10,000 degrees Celsius and was far beyond regular metals.

It was the highest level of metallurgical technology owned by the Glassians and this nanomaterial was the foundation of their strength. However, the same type of alloy had different uses and performed differently depending on the ratio of elements used in the compound. For instance, the spaceship hull was made of ilmenite where its density was 42 grams per cubic centimeter, more than twice the density of gold. Most importantly, its high tenacity, toughness and melting point was very high and could go up to 50,000-degree Celsius. Also, its has promising absorptive properties which made it a great choice for humankind's interstellar battleships and megastructures.

On the other hand, Glassian aircraft was built for speed so they utilized aluminum since its density was only 12 grams per cubic centimeter. The electromagnetic bullets, on the other hand, were made of tungsten which had a density of 98 grams per cubic centimeter. Its tolerance towards collision allowed it to remain stable as it entered the atmosphere. With its toughness, a hit by the bullet would cause a stunning amount of destruction. It did not only cause explosions on the surface but also internal explosions.

The tricky part of this battle was because the interstellar creature was too big. No matter how much damage they did to it, it felt insignificant on its gigantic body. Its will to live was terrifying as well and Luo Yuan knew it all too well. To a certain extent, such interstellar creatures were almost immortal. As long as its energy

crystal was intact, it would be difficult to kill it off completely.

Of course, Luo Yuan did not expect the battleships to completely kill it. As long as they managed to destroy its brain like the previous one they fought and stop it from wandering around, the mission was considered to be completed. However, the brain was not even affected even after they started using the electromagnetic bullets. Perhaps, such creatures were sensitive to danger and although its gigantic body prevented it from moving too fast within limited space, it could still avoid critical hits. It seemed to be worn out and bleeding but in reality, they did not manage to injure it at its most crucial parts.

...

"How long has it been?" Luo Yuan looked for a while and asked.

"2 hours, 45 minutes and 35 seconds!" The artificial intelligence system replied.

Luo Yuan frowned when he heard that. Though the interstellar battleships were equipped with a significant amount of ammunition, the high frequency of shots fired would clear out 1.2 tons of ammunition per hour and they only had another hour or so before they ran out of bullets.

"We should've have the battleships bring along antimatter bullets." Luo Yuan thought to himself. However, it was just a thought as antimatter was precious and it would be devastating if it destroyed the energy crystal.

Perhaps the attack did not harm the interstellar creature or maybe, it was just pretending not to be affected. Whatever it was, the distance between the battleships and the creature was getting closer. This was especially so for one of the battleships as it got increasingly closer to the creature.

Suddenly, there seemed to be an accident as a noise was heard from the flight department.

"What happened? Why is the screen black?"

"Mine too, I can't connect to the battleship."

The pilots did not know what had happened. It was the same for the leader Yuan Guoqing and he was in a blur as well. He attempted a few more times but the miniature computer showed a message - connection failed. He sensed something was wrong. Suddenly, one of the pilots shook him and pointed ahead and it was only then that Yuan Guoqing noticed the mayor coming. He took off his helmet and stood up anxiously before he sprinted to Luo Yuan.

"Mayor..."

Luo Yuan heard their conversation, he waved his hand, "Go check out what is going on. Don't be stressed. Go on!"

To humans, getting a couple of battleships damaged was nothing. With the high manufacturing rates, such battleships only require five to six days to build. In less than a month, they could easily be replenished. The only problem was their lack of resources.

Yuan Guoqing returned to his with a look of unease on his face. Luo Yuan looked at the screen but everything seemed to be normal. He frowned as he looked at the battleships that did not stop their approach on the beast but continued their attacks. He knew very well that as the spaceship was too far away from the battle so the video that they were watching on the screen was delayed by a few minutes.

As time passed, the battleships on the screen grew closer and they were now less than 10 kilometers from the creature. In outer space, such distances were considered to be risky to both the beast and the battleships as it would only take then less than a second to collide into each other. Luo Yuan's eyes did not leave the screen as he used his foresight to foresee accidents that would happen. Perhaps it sensed that its life was being threatened as it finally realized something was attacking it. The glow in the beast grew

brighter and before long, it opened its mouth wide and shot a blue ray into the dark space.

All the battleship engines died, even the one that was quite a distance away.

"Investigate the damages on the battleships!" Luo Yuan commanded the artificial intelligence system in a serious tone.

"Gamma rays were detected and they lasted 15 nanoseconds. The radiation was 100,000,000 MeV and this was without a doubt, the reason why the battleships lost contact. The radiation levels were close to what a supernova that exploded 60 years ago would give off."

Luo Yuan was shocked, knowing full well that this pathetic figure was not the true impact of the gamma rays as the figure was measured from ten million kilometers away. If its power was measured at point blank, it would be beyond human comprehension. After all, interstellar battleships were not meant to fly outside of space as they were made with the consideration of the environment they were meant to fly in - space. Its defense toward radiation and electromagnetic waves were quite strong and regular gamma rays and solar wind could do nothing to it unless it was beyond its defensive limits.

...

Luo Yuan noticed that the initially blur image of the interstellar creature on the screen that was initially blur due to interference was now clear. Its body was riddled with holes that were caused by the electromagnetic bullets. Blood was collecting into balls that floated around it, looking like pieces of precious stones. The interstellar creature seemed to have used up all the energy its in body which caused it to be completely silent now. Not only had it depleted its layer of energy, it did not even move any further. It looked like a dead body that floated around in space.

Luo Yuan stared at the gigantic beast for a long time and had an

epiphany. He asked the artificial intelligence system "Can the spaceship's laser hit it?"

There were four main particle guns, four main electromagnetic guns and 125 laser guns on the spaceship. The first two was not suitable for long-distance attack. Although the particle gun could use the help of an accelerator to reach sub-light speeds, but particles were not as easy to control as photons. Since electromagnetic guns were too slow, by the time the weapon was ready, the target would have left its original point by a few thousand kilometers.

Though the beast did not seem like it was moving, everything was actually moving in space. Be it the sun or the planets nearby, the gravity of the planets would move it an a stunning speed.

On the other hand, laser guns would mainly serve as backups whose main purpose was to destroy small asteroids that were blocking the way. Its strength was weaker than the former two but it was sufficient to kill an interstellar creature that had lost its strength.

"Captain, unfortunately, the probability for the laser to hit the target is only 0.000167%!" The artificial intelligence system replied.

The probability was no difference than zero.

The artificial intelligence system then explained, "The target is near the sun and its gravity would distort the light. I've detected the target and its actual location is estimated to be 12' to 35'. Moreover, the star surfaces seemed violent and fluid like it could explode at any moment. The unusual changes in movements would cause small changes to gravity which in turn will cause the data to be unpredictable. However, if we are within one million kilometers, the success rate would go up to 1.45%."

Luo Yuan instantly disagreed with the artificial intelligence system's suggestion in his mind. First of all, the first test flight had

just ended and it was not wise to travel again. Even if he decided to fly there, it would take a long time to reach the destination. As the spaceship was not an unmanned craft, he had to consider if others could take the pressure of acceleration which had to maintained at 1G because they were human. At that rate, they would need three to four days to arrive and by then, with the strong Will the interstellar creature had, it would already have recovered. If they were unlucky and the creature decided to release another burst of gamma rays, their spaceship might just stop working.

Luo Yuan was solemn as he looked at the motionless interstellar creature. It was a rare chance and if he was to miss this opportunity, he had no idea when would be the perfect time.

"Please open the top cabin. I'll be going into space." Luo Yuan said to the artificial intelligence system after thinking for awhile.

"Copy that, opening the top cabin..."

Soon, he left the spaceship and ventured into space. He turned around to look at the spaceship as he initiated his space-time bubble and left.

Unsure of the measurement unit the author is using so it is maintained as 12' to 35'. Likely that the author is talking about degrees.

Chapter 505: The Second Energy Crystal

Luo Yuan traveled in his space-time bubble slowly at first but he was accelerating. Within 10 minutes, he accelerated to more than 1,000 kilometers and his speed was still increasing at a terrifying rate. Luo Yuan had been busy with paperwork for the past few years and at the same time, he tried to suppress his abilities to prevent himself from hurting the people around him if he went out of control. He had slowly gotten used to the urge to obtain more physical strength but instead, he now focused on improving the control he had over his body. His Strength had slightly deteriorated from three years ago but overall, his abilities had improved.

Through the past three years, his Will had increased to +19. With the Haunted Locust Heart, his Will was now a stunning +20. Meanwhile, with the help of the Wisdom Heart which was only effective for those with an Intelligence below 18 points, his Intelligence was now +18. Those were the tangible upgrades to his abilities and the intangible upgrades were even more impressive. The control he had over his body was now on the molecular level, enabling him to alter his features, skin color, weight, even to the point where he could adjust his bone matter and organs to return to his original height. If Luo Yuan wanted to, he could even alter his molecular structure to morph into another life-form, it was something simple to him.

He was no longer afraid of his four-dimensional body as he could alter the state his body was in however he wanted. If that did not work, he could always refer to the information the Glassians had on substances. By reducing the gaps between atoms to collapse them, he could shrink his body size by two to three times in an instant. The only tricky part was that the mass of his body would not change. There would always be a way but since the strength of his Will was limited, the ideas he had remained a thought.

Now he was no longer afraid of his four-dimensionalized body as he could take away his flesh or alter his body however he wanted. It that did not work, he could always refer to the Glassian's technology on substance. By shrinking the gaps between atoms and made them collapsed, his body size could be shrunk two and three times immediately. The only tricky part was that the mass could not be changed. There was always another way. However, his strength of his Will was still restricted. The idea he had remained a thought, he had still yet to make it happen. That being said, he could try utilizing Glassian technology to make it happen but the consequences would be unpredictable.

...

15 minutes later, he stopped accelerating as he stabilized himself from a terrifying speed if 12,000 kilometers per second. If anyone was watching his travel path, they would notice that he was not moving in a straight line but instead, he moved in curves which showed no apparent pattern. This phenomenon was no doubt due to his four-dimensional vision. There were countless celestial bodies in space especially in the galaxies, causing severe spatial distortion. Whenever one was close to a star, a spatial whirlpool would be formed from the interference by the spatial distortion. Even if one thought they were traveling in a straight line, in reality, they were taking a longer route due to spatial distortion.

Of course, as long as one did not get too close to the sun, the additional distance would not matter but when the journey was tens of millions of kilometers, small distortions like these would add up. However, since his four-dimensional vision was quite advanced, humankind had yet to develop technology to cater to such distortions and he would have to take the same, distorted route like everybody else in space. Time passed and venus was now behind him. After flying for another 10 minutes, he approached his target. The sunlight was hurting his eyes and his skin was slightly burning from the scorching heat of the sun that had reached a

couple hundred degrees from where he was. The environment was harsh and he could feel the pressure. Common creatures would burn automatically in this environment.

...

30 seconds later, he exited his space-time bubble and the interstellar creature was now less than 50 kilometers from where he was. He did not hurry and remained still to recover his Will which was almost depleted from the long journey. It would be risky to approach the interstellar beast in such conditions. After resting for half an hour, he made a move.

Since it had been so long, the interstellar creature had already recovered from its half-dead conditions. The holes on its body were healing and flesh could be seen growing like pythons in its wounds.

Fortunately, Luo Yuan noticed that it was not moving. The spatial anchoring effect did nothing to hold its body down as it floated away under the pull of the sun's gravity. He was relieved. The interstellar creature was bigger than the previous time he saw it, almost 1.5 times bigger. It was majestic like a planet on its own compared to the one he killed earlier. Although he had seen such creatures several times, he was still blown away every time he saw it.

Soon, he landed on its body and it was only then that he realized the severity of its injuries as he approached it. The holes that were made by the electromagnetic cannons were at least 10 meters in diameter. The wounds were charred, apparently by the high temperature of the attacks. Luo Yuan looked at the tangled pieces of flesh in the wounds and noticed something - the smaller the wounds were, the wider the wounds were on the inside. They were caused by the intense collision of the electromagnetic bullets when it was shot into its body. The bullet caused the skin to expand and was what caused the wounds.

The wounds were deep and Luo Yuan could see its heart. He had planned to enter its body from the nose like he did the last time but looking at the wounds, he changed his mind. After all, it was riskier to enter the body from its nose as it might attack him with some form of gamma rays which he would not be able to handle. Safety was his utmost priority so he found a wound close to the heart and flew in. He passed the pieces of flesh that were growing and before long, he arrived at the bottom of the wound.

The wound was close to its chest and was all burnt. Most of its organs had been carbonized and even its bones that were six meters wide were broken, sticking out like its body. Since it was in the vacuum of space, there was no stench at all! Its chest was a few times larger than a football field so it was not difficult to find its heart, especially since it gave off waves of energy that could be felt even in the vacuum of space. Its heart had gigantic lumps on it and countless threads of muscle that surrounded it. It was disgusting and it looked like mutated minced meat. If it was not beating, Luo Yuan would have had a hard time recognizing that it was its heart.

However, for the sake of the energy crystal, Luo Yuan would have to bite the bullet no matter how disgusting it was. He did not have his Zhanmadao with him but with his Strength, it was sufficient enough to break through the defense mechanisms of the heart. He put both his hands into the pile of flesh and tore it apart with his immense strength. It was so powerful that sparks flew into the air as blood gushed out, making it look like a massive fountain. Luo Yuan went in immediately.

Since he already had experience from doing this the last time, the process went quite smoothly and soon, he obtained the energy crystal. He was excited as it was twice as large as the one he obtained previously. It was much brighter as well, containing even more active energy. If he used this for the production of the wisdom elixir, the rate of production would be way higher than the previous one. After losing its energy crystal, the interstellar

creature struggled for the very last time. It did not seem to affect Luo Yuan but for the sake of safety, he decided to stay inside for a moment longer and only left after it weakened a little further.

Chapter 506: Omniscient

Luo Yuan turned around and glanced at the gigantic carcass that looked like a mountain. He then launched the space-time bubble and flew away.

The corpse was definitely not abandoned as Luo Yuan would not want to waste such a precious creature. The value of the interstellar creature does not only lie with its energy crystal as its carcass was no less precious than the energy crystal to humans.

Moreover, this carcass was even more valuable than the previous one they killed. Regardless of the type of energy its body gave off, it still played an important role to humans. Regardless of the situation, even Glassian technology was limited when it came to space. Once humankind cracked it, it would mean that they would own a superweapon.

In fact, the total energy from the gamma rays the interstellar creature emitted was not that strong and at the very least, the spaceship was still able to take it. However, the destructive weapon of the gamma rays was well beyond all the weapons in the spaceship. This was due to the energy it emitted, which was extremely powerful. Within a mere 15 nanoseconds, the interstellar beast emitted gamma rays which was comparable to the destructive power regular gamma rays could generate over a significantly longer period of time. It was unbelievable.

On top of that, this was the result of the rays dissipating in all directions. If it was focused, the power would have been thousands of times stronger.

Luo Yuan would definitely not give up on the carcass of this interstellar creature.

The only reason he left was because he was all alone and even if he were to give it his all, he would have only managed to cut through part of its epidermis. It would be useless and the body was

also drifting through space so the gravitational pull of the sun would cause it to orbit slowly. Its movement and trajectory could be tracked - there was no escape.

All he had to do was to wait for the next test flight and once the spaceship made it here, it would still not be too late to harvest the interstellar creature's carcass.

He flew back, accelerating along the way. Half an hour later, he approached the spaceship and before he sent out the signal, the top cabin door opened automatically.

"Welcome back, captain!" The voice of the artificial intelligence system echoed in the top cabin.

Even the debris from a meteorite approaching them could not escape detection from the spaceship's detection system, what more Luo Yuan, who was a large object. He did not mind it at all

Even a meteorite debris which came near could not hide from the monitoring system of the spaceship, not to mention Luo Yuan who was a large object. Luo Yuan did not mind that at all. The Glassian's artificial intelligence system had always performed well. There was no sign of rebellion at all.

Perhaps, it did not have the ability to rebel.

In the early stages of designing the Glassian artificial intelligence system, there were many restrictions put in. Countless regulations were put into its core programming and although it was intelligent, it had no ability to take initiatives on its own, which made breaking through the restrictions imposed on it impossible. However, the existence of the artificial intelligence system was still a hidden danger.

They were not worried that it would rebel against them. On the contrary, it would never rebel and the Glassians once had total control over it. He still clearly remembered the events following the destruction of the interstellar quantum communication device

which had cut off all communications related to the factory area. Nobody knew if the Glassians had any back up for the artificial intelligence system on the spaceship and no matter how small the chances were, Luo Yuan did not want to risk it as it was not created by humans.

Unfortunately, it was not a good time to replace the artificial intelligence system. Until this very moment, the humans were still relying on the artificial intelligence system. To top it off, the entire factory area was under its control and as soon as it was removed, the entire spaceship would lose its soul and to a certain extent, be paralyzed. The engine would not start, the gravitational pull would go haywire and even the air filters would malfunction.

Although humans had created many replacements, none could go toe-to-toe with the artificial intelligence system's computing power. The mechanism and response time of human-made artificial intelligence systems were relatively less efficient, making it a risk to use during interstellar flight. The huge difference was due to the fact that the Glassian artificial intelligence system was not ordinary software. Possibly to minimize risk, it was connected to the quantum computer in the spaceship and they were one and the same. They could not be separated or replicated right now and giving up on the artificial intelligence system would mean giving up on the quantum computer which until today, humans have not been able to create a quantum supercomputer of the same level.

...

Looking at the bloodstains on his body, Luo Yuan became stiff and a loud thud was heard. He was covered in a vapor cone after an explosion similar to a sonic boom happened around him. A wind blew and seconds later, it stopped. His body slowly appeared from the vapor, good as new.

He arrived at the botanical garden to visit the wisdom trees. As

the plantation grew in importance, the security grew tighter. Not only was there a row of evolved soldiers guarding it, the team was led by the director of the Firearms Bureau, Li Dong. Without his say so, even a fly could not get in. Seeing Luo Yuan approach the entrance, Li Dong immediately left his office and bowed in respect.

"Greetings, mayor!"

Perhaps he had been in the police force for a long time, he was no longer clumsy like he used to be. He looked like a soldier now.

"Hi. I hope you're adapting well!" Luo Yuan said.

He knew Li Dong pretty well so the greeting was casual. However, Li Dong did not take it casually. Things were different from what they were before, Luo Yuan used to be the vice-captain of the Firearms Bureau so they could joke around but it was different now. Their status was not as close as it used to be, making it impossible to chat casually like they used to.

He looked serious, "I wasn't able to get used to it in the beginning but I'm adapting well now, especially the disciplinary part. We will not allow any mistakes to get in our way."

Looking at the professional police force before him, Luo Yuan nodded in approval. It was not easy to discipline evolved humans. Of course, it was also because Luo Yuan was here. They were not as disciplined when Luo Yuan was not present.

Since Luo Yuan did not inform anyone of his arrival, the director of the botanical garden and other leaders rushed their way to Luo Yuan.

"Mayor, we did not know you were coming..." The director's face was pale. He was not the first director that they had and had just been promoted recently. The previous director was convicted for the intention to steal the wisdom elixir and was called in by the management. Since then, nobody had seen him.

Although the director was careful, he was not able to guarantee

that the people below him would not have the intention to steal the wisdom elixir. He did not want to be involved in it. After all, the Wisdom Heart was attractive and handling it every day would tempt even the most honest people. Although there were records of every Wisdom Tree and the quantity of wisdom elixir they produced, it was easy to skim a little off the top every time.

Luo Yuan was not aware that his sudden inspection would be so terrifying them. It was unnecessary as the diameter of the spaceship was a mere 1.5 kilometers. The radius of his Sense had reached 650 meters and 1.3 kilometers in diameter. That said, he had a complete understanding of the entire spaceship and with his abilities, nothing could escape him. If any of them had the thought to steal the wisdom elixirs, they would be sent to the management. However, as long as it was nothing serious, Luo Yuan would usually pretend that he saw nothing.

Nobody was a saint. It was normal for people to have bad intentions sometimes.

Chapter 507: Untitled

Recently, there were two major events that happened to Cui Weichuan's household.

The first one was that after two years of extensive learning, he had finally passed the beginner electromagnetic engineering examinations and joined the internships of one of the electromagnetic research laboratories.

The world was different than how it was before. The demand for engineers was increasing every day even to the point where passing the beginner's examinations meant nothing. A couple of years ago, one could be promoted to the rank of an assistant engineer after working for a year or so and the job was quite relaxed. Those days were over. Without outstanding results, it would be impossible for one to be an assistant engineer.

However, though he was just an intern, his salary had increased by a significant amount. His lifestyle improved and most importantly, whenever he spoke of his job, people would exclaim and some were even jealous of him. In a world where researchers were the main priority, all resources would be poured into research. So, as long as one landed a job in the research field, it was considered to be a step up in society. Not only were they eligible for better benefits, they also had a better status, which was something money could not buy.

The second event was that his wife had finally given birth to his son. However, he had mixed feelings about it as his son neither looked like him nor his wife. His wife had tanned skin but his son was fair. His wife had single eyelids but his son had double eyelids. Although he was born not too long ago, he was a beautiful baby.

The difference in appearance alone was terrifying enough for him. It had only been half a month and his wife was no longer able to keep up, not having sufficient milk to nurse the baby. The

doctor suggested for them to substitute milk with porridge. Fortunately, his son had a digestive ability that was beyond imagination so he was able to adapt to eating porridge. Three months later, his son started speaking and not long later, started to walk.

Though his son's outstanding performance was unbelievable and was beyond his wildest dreams, he wondered if he is still considered a normal child.

While he was deep in thought, he arrived home.

"Daddy, is that you?" His son cheered as he opened the door.

His wife was cooking so Cui Weichuan put down his suitcase and smiled, "Have you been a good boy today?"

"I am a good boy! You can ask mommy."

His wife was placing the dishes that she prepared on the dining table. She then carried her son and kissed his cheek, "Yes, you're always a good boy! He had learned more than 100 words today. Give him a couple more days and he'll be reading a book on his own."

"Mommy, I'm already reading storybooks on my own. It's just that there were some words that I don't know." The son was unsatisfied.

Chui Weichuan was stunned when he heard what they were saying. He snapped out of it and said with concern, "He is learning too fast. I don't think it's good for him. He's still so young after all."

His wife did not mind what he said, she was proud of her genius son, "What's so bad about that? My son is a genius! I just need to teach him once and he'd remember it! He will be a great scientist in the future."

He was just a four-month-old baby, how could my son be such a genius? Chui Weichuan wanted to say that but he decided to hold

his tongue.

"During the last visit to the hospital, the doctor said that the government might be coming up with baby classes. Do you think we should send our son there?" His wife did not care about the baby's struggle as she carried him before placing him on the chair.

Chui Weichuan was upset. Ever since his son was born, his wife had given all her attention to their son. He knew that it was ridiculous that he was jealous of his own sun.

"I think the minimum age for the baby class would be three years old. There's still a long way to go!"

"It's not too early, the baby class is supposed to cater to children like our son who was born with the new technology. They're allowed to join as early as six months old. If we don't let him, he'll be left out!" His wife said in excitement.

"Alright then. We'll send him to the class. No matter what happens, he cannot be left out." Chui Weichuan knew his wife very well. Once she had decided on something, there was no way she would change her mind. She was just asking for his approval.

Perhaps all the children that were born using the new technology had genius level intelligence. He was uncomfortable with the idea but the longer he worked in the field of research, the more he understood how important intelligence was. Ordinary people like him with a mediocre level of intelligence would not go far no matter how much he tried. It would not be a surprise if being an assistant engineer was the peak of his career.

When these genius children grew up, perhaps the older generation would be gotten rid of.

...

10 test flight later, the mothership had made it above to venus. The view of earth was no different than other stars one could see with the naked eye. The collection of the interstellar creature's

carcass had begun. Many engineering robots were already at every corner of the creature like ants. Most of its skin was ripped off, exposing its strong muscles.

Its gigantic body was just slightly smaller than the mothership. Compared to the emergency spacecraft that was parked five kilometers away, the spacecraft was just one-thirds of its size.

Compared to the first collection of an interstellar creature's carcass where much of the work was done with manual labor, the collection operation this time around was much more advanced. There were no people at the collection site and the only things present were the unmanned robots that were controlled from afar. They were like bees flying all over, the engineering robots were going to and fro from the carcass to the emergency spacecraft. Each of the robots were more than 10 meters tall. They were efficient and were equipped for interstellar flight. Their immense strength allowed them to cut open the creature's body easily and complete the mission perfectly.

...

In the engineering command center in the emergency spaceship, with the help of nuclear magnetic resonance and x-ray technology, clear pictures of the interstellar creature's insides were shown on the screen in the middle. Experts from different fields were analyzing the images one by one. The size of the creature was so big, making it impossible for them to fit the entire carcass into the spaceship. It was only after they cleared the material reserves and resources they used the past couple of years, the most the spaceship could carry was only 100,000 tons of the interstellar creature's flesh. It was not even 1% of the total mass of the interstellar creature.

To prevent themselves from missing out on its crucial body parts, it was of utmost importance that they analyzed the interstellar creature's body structure.

"Its mutation had caused most of its organs to shrink. However, some of the organs were strengthened. For instance, the heart!" A plump middle-aged man who was a biologist exclaimed. Before the apocalypse, he was working on research related to mutated creatures so he was quite experienced.

"Based on the images sent by the engineering robots, we can see that there are countless tumors on the heart. The evolution of each body parts has to make sense so these tumors must have some unique function."

"I think it's very possible. However, mutated creatures are different from evolved creatures. We have to consider the genetic changes so we need to collect samples and conduct preliminary studies on the creature. It's too early to come out with a conclusion now." Another biologist thought out loud.

Chapter 508: The Mystery Of The Tumors

The collection of the interstellar creature's carcass was a major operation when taking its size into consideration, even with the standard of human technology today. In order to make it happen, various detection and mining equipment were produced by the factories continuously and although there were only five to six million people remaining, the production rate was no less than the time prior to the apocalypse and the reconstruction era. Human technology had skyrocketed since then.

As soon as the production line modification was complete, the factories should be able to produce more than 10 gigantic engineering robots that were 10 meters tall. This was the production numbers for a partial production run and if an emergency arose or a war was declared, the production numbers could increase several fold. Within half a month, more than 1,000 engineering robots with various functions joined the operation. However, as the mission was now complete, most of the robots were sent back to the factories to be dismantled as the spaceship was already too crowded to maintain all these robots.

Standing in the central control, Luo Yuan was amazed as he looked at the operation that was 100,000 kilometers away. With the development throughout the years, human technology was now at the same level as Glassian technology 60 years ago. Though there was space for improvement in some aspects of human technology, there were other aspects where they had surpassed Glassian technology.

Throughout the years, humans did not only adapt Glassian technology but advanced as well. With the advancements from both civilizations, they managed to have breakthroughs in many fields. Though that alone was not sufficient to be used as a standalone system and had yet to surpass the standard of Glassian technology as a whole, it at least proved that humans have now

scratched the surface of Glassian technology and are moving forward.

However, it was still 60-year-old Glassian technology. Compared to today's technology, humans were still far behind. Since this was the first spaceship built by the Glassians, its technology should not be questioned though it was not the most advanced technology of their civilization. After all, as a voyage spaceship, the level of technology was not a priority. Instead, the focus was the safety and stability of the spaceship which was why only technological advancements which had matured were used in the spaceship and those that were still in the research stages were left out.

60 or 70 years of difference in time was considered to be one generation in the development of technology and was long enough for a technological revolution. In fact, though there was a huge gap, Luo Yuan believed that if humans were given another 30 to 40 years, they would be on par or even surpass Glassians in terms of technological advancement. Besides, with the cultivation of the Wisdom Trees from the second energy crystal, the production rate of the wisdom elixirs have reached more than 4,000 tubes per year, four times more than before.

There were now 3,000 super scientists who had an Intelligence level between 16 to 18 points and ordinary scientists which outnumbered them by 1,000 times. The figure was more or less the same each year and with that, they would be able to advance human technology to be on par with Glassian technology given enough time.

The only question remaining was the reappearance of the Glassians and it would probably take them 50 years or so but the best guess would be that it would take them only three to four years, possibly even sooner.

It was a bet and if he was alone, Luo Yuan would throw himself in without a second thought instead of running away. However, with the fate of mankind on his shoulders, failing it would mean

failing mankind. The Glassians would not give up on revenge just because there was a threat - there was too much on the line! Survival was the first priority of civilizations and to survive, they would have to do anything they needed to and hiding from its enemy temporarily was nothing.

He looked at the star in the direction of where the Glassians were and did not move until the artificial intelligence system started talking.

"Warning, the metal storage level is now at 31%, you're getting close to the danger zone!"

Luo Yuan looked at it but he did not bother. Since they had been producing a massive amount of engineering robots, they have drained their metal supplies but they could always recycle the metal from the elemental separation furnace to replenish their supply.

"List out all the elements we have in store!"

"Yes, captain!"

Luo Yuan looked at the chart on the screen, the least used element was water. It was barely touched since there was a water circulation system on the spaceship. None of the water used would be wasted and most of it was used on the nuclear fusion fuel. The rest of the elements were more or less at 80% while some of the elements were similar to metal, only at about 30% remaining.

Aside from building the engineering robots, machines, and spacecraft, the resources were exhausted on the daily necessities of the five to six million people. Although most of them could be recycled, the bulk of the robots permanently occupied space. "It would seem that we would need to replenish the resources store before we leave!" Luo Yuan thought to himself.

...

A month later, the interstellar creature's stomach was cut open

and its gigantic organs were moved into an emergency spacecraft by the engineering robots. The spacecraft was like an enormous laboratory now with many researchers wearing lead-based protective clothing within a mountain of flesh and blood that looked like a massacre had just happened. The 30 meter tall heart that was cut into half was surrounded by many people as a gigantic piece of machinery waved its robotic arm around it, conducting various scans.

"The tumors are not part of the heart. The presence of eight, spiral structures detected!" Meng Junhua looked at the scan results on the screen and said as his assistances noted down what he had said. He looked young with a baby-like face, only being 27 years old. He had been working on the research for almost four years and was among the first batch of researchers who joined the team since the disaster. His performance was outstanding since he once worked in the field of high-energy physics and mathematics. He had come up with many valuable theses during his probationary period.

The biggest gap between mankind and the Glassians was the theoretical field. On one hand, the information humans were able to obtain was limited and they had to continue their studies on their own. It was a known fact that the technological advancement of humankind was not on par with their theoretical development, causing an imbalance. Many technicians knew how to build products that were similar to what the Glassians had but many of them did not have the theoretical support to use these products.

It was similar to a student who used a formula to complete a question without an in-depth understanding of what the formula really was. Although there were no direct consequences of doing that, if the situation continued, there would be a significant effect on technological development.

Unfortunately, most of the experts in these theoretical fields were in New Capital City before the disaster as there was

equipment that was significantly more advanced so there were only a few of them in Hope City and other areas.

Under such circumstance, Meng Junhua was recognized and became one of the top people in the field. He was even assigned to work on the wisdom elixir a year ago and he was now a senior researcher.

"The microstructures shows cells that don't exist. They look like a fibrous cotton material. Its structure is tough, almost six times tougher than muscle, 2.5 times tougher than skin. The function is still under study!"

"There's a special structure connected to its heart!" Meng Junhua exclaimed at what was on the screen after looking at it for awhile. His eyes brightened up. "This is an atomic filter, it filters the atoms and molecules and should be the funnel for its energy."

He thought to himself, the energy should pass through the energy crystal in the heart to the eight spiral structures and activate the energy, turning it into gamma rays...

Unfortunately, he was not able to find the energy funnel so how was the interstellar creature able to shoot gamma rays?

Energy transition... Could it be due to other substances?

How do hundreds of these tumors work together?

How did it manage to shoot out gamma rays in such short periods of time?

...

Countless thoughts flashed through Meng Junhua's mind - he was getting lost. Unfortunately, the data he had was too little and he needed to conduct an in-depth and more complete study. He scratched his head as there was barely anything he was not able to complete ever since he consumed the wisdom elixir. However, excitement washed over him as he wondered if there was some unknown way it activated these bursts of gamma rays or some

undiscovered physical-chemical phenomenon.

He had been working all day but there were limited results. After all, it was just a preliminary study - the concrete study would have to be done on the mothership. However, he was sure that the tumors were somehow related to the gamma ray. At dinner, he discussed the matter with the other researchers who were sitting on the same table. One of them was an expert in the field of neurobiology. He gave him a couple of ideas that got him thinking.

Chapter 509: Maid

Meng Junhua returned to his room right after he finished dinner. For the project, the emergency spacecraft was modified into an official research spacecraft. Aside from laboratories of all sizes, there was a residential area built at the border that was able to accommodate around 100,000 people. However, most of the rooms were vacant and only up to 1,000 people occupied the rooms with most of them being researchers.

"Master, are you home?" As he opened the door, a maid greeted him and a gust of fragrance blew over his face. She was beautiful with big eyes that looked as innocent as lilies in the morning and looked weak in her maid attire that flaunted her long, fair legs. She was perfect, there was no flaw on her skin and she seemed unreal. The truth was, she was not a real person but was actually a robot maid. Its bones were made of light metal, her flesh a replica of the human flesh structure. With simple artificial intelligence, she could converse with people, carry out house chores and perform other unique tasks. It was a hit among the single researchers.

However, such robot maids were only available for researchers who were single. According to the statistics, the marital rate had dropped to a new low ever since the sale of the robot maids began for the researchers who were single. If it was available on the market, it could start a series of societal issues. However, the biggest sacrifice researchers had to give was their knowledge. Their family had become a second priority. Moreover, most of the researchers lived in solitude so a human-like partner was not necessary.

Meng Junhua allowed the maid to take off his protective clothing and asked, "How are you today, Xiao Lin?"

"I'm good, I miss you." Xiao Lin replied.

"There's nothing I can do about it. I have work, it'll take a while

more. Soon I'll take a day off and rest at home." Meng Junhua stared into the maid's innocent eyes. Although he knew the maid's character was set by him, it broke his heart to see her like that.

The maid had brought him happiness during the time they shared together. She was loving and obedient, never rejecting any of his requests and would never betray him, being loyal to a fault.

"That would not be necessary. Your work is important. You don't have to spend time with me as long as you think of me whenever you are."

"Master you must be exhausted from working all day. Would you like me to give you a massage?" The maid smiled flirtatiously, the room brightening up at that instant.

Meng Junhua was stunned, it was a temptation for him. After all, he was only in his 20s where his testosterone was at its peak. If this happened in the past, he would have given in to the temptation. However, he was inspired at work today so he managed to control his urge, "It's okay, I have some documents to look at. Get me a cup of tea!"

"Yes, master!" The maid looked disappointed, almost looking like a real person.

"Do you need warm water as well?"

"Warm water it is!" Looking at the maid sashaying away, Meng Junhua bit his tongue and thought to himself, "Damn!"

"My demanding ex-girlfriend was total trash compared to this maid!"

...

As the maid left, Meng Junhua laid on the bed immediately. He then closed his eyes and entered the network. There was a gigantic quantum relay on the emergency spacecraft that was connected to the mothership. Although it was 100,000 kilometers from the mothership, the network was clear with no delay. Soon, he entered

the entrance of the digital library. It was a massive one, similar to the gigantic tower and looked stunning. The digital library today was completely different from the old and boring archive they used to have. It was like virtual reality, the library occupied tens of thousands of square meters. There were 69 floors and they would add eight to ten floors each year. Perhaps this building would be a couple of thousand floors and touch the sky 100 years later.

There were many people walking in and out on the ground floor of the building. Meng Junhua was close with some of them but he did not want to waste his time talking to them so he held his head down as he walked fast to the digital library. Bookshelves occupied the entire floor. However, it was not a real library after all as nobody would have the patience to flip through all the books here. Instead of a library, it should be called the sanctuary of knowledge.

"Browse through all the documents of biological neurology within the last three years and set the environment to a meadow." Within seconds, the surroundings faded and the library disappeared. He was surrounded by a boundless meadow, what appeared before his field of vision were more than 10 bookshelves with documents arranged neatly on them. The blue sky was above his head and a vast meadow spread as far as the eyes could see beneath his feet. Meng Junhua's stress was taken away. Ever since he left earth, he could only see sceneries like this on the network.

Unfortunately, as it was artificial, the feeling of immersion was not there. The fragrance of grass and the blowing wind was nowhere to be found. The feeling of stepping on lush green grass was barely there, it was far from being in the real world.

"I've heard that there's a breakthrough in connecting virtual reality to the brain but I'm not sure when we'd be able to use it. Perhaps, when the time comes, there would be no difference between virtual reality and reality."

He let out a sigh, took a deep breath and started to read the documents. He did not know much about biology and it would be a

headache for normal scientists but since he had consumed the wisdom elixir, he had a rough idea of every field as most of them were related to each other nowadays. It was like [the parable of the blind men and an elephant](#) whereby there were different ways to learn something.

His reading speed was fast. Although he would stop to think occasionally, the most he took to finish a book was only five minutes. The development in biological neurology had skyrocketed in recent years. Whether theoretically or practically, countless successful products have been launched. For instance, his favorite robot maid was made of a massive amount of artificial nerve fibers that were connected directly to the fiber network. With a slight adjustment and connection, it allowed the mechanism to form a complete body. Not only did it give the robot maid smooth coordination and agility, there was almost no difference when compared to an actual human. It even possessed senses which would allow it to feel the changes in its environment, the ability to smell and feel pain where some of the body parts were more sensitive than human as well as rich, upgraded skills.

Meng Junhua snapped out of his thought and proceeded to read and a couple of hours later, something caught his eyes.

"Oh! Quantum neurotransmission, that's new!" He looked at the publication date and found out that it was an academic document that was published recently. He read the documents fast. As a rookie in the field of biological theory, quantum theory was considered a field that he specified in. The document was within his range of knowledge but the magical neurotransmission in the research was an eye-opener. He was feeling inspired and ideas were running through his head.

Most importantly, it was not a hypothesis but a discovery. A hypothesis was a theory pending confirmation while a discovery meant it actually existed in the world. The phenomenon was discovered from the previous interstellar creature. The lucky

researcher found a nerve fiber with a unique mutated nerve cell that was different from the cells surrounding it. It was like a ball covered in long, thin hair and the hairs were growing in the gaps between the cells with a length of about 15 to 100 micrometers.

After a lengthy research, the lab discovered that the structure of the nerve cell was similar to a natural quantum communication system. Its refined structure was comparable with an artificial quantum communication device. The ability of a quantum communication system that was the size of a cell was stunning. They discovered more function-specific cells but there were not many of them. The researcher concluded in his thesis that the godlike transmission signal could be only one of its function as a portion of its structure had yet to be decoded. He concluded that the quantum nerve cell could even transmit energy.

Meng Junhua put down the book in excitement. He was now relieved as he realized that if the cell could actually transmit energy - everything made sense. There was no need of any passages for the energy transmission as the hundreds of tumors could work as the quantum signal transmission! He decided to head back immediately to find out if this interstellar creature possessed the same quantum cell. He was 90% sure of his idea.

He patted his head, he should have thought of this earlier! If this gigantic creature with a body that was near 1,000 meters long had a regular neurotransmission system, its reaction would be slowed down. It would even have several seconds of delay when it was triggered by stimuli from the outside world. However, the creature was agile and its speed was terrifyingly fast. It was so much stronger than an ordinary person. It would be impossible for it not to possess a unique neurotransmission system.

At that time, he was less interested in the structure of the gamma rays the creature emitted. His mind was occupied with the unique, quantum nerve cell.

"These biological labs are amateurs! No matter how much

research they do, there will never be any resultss. If I, who is an expert in the physical field could confirm that the cell could transmit energy, it would be a revolutionary discovery. If such technique is decoded by humans, there would be a technology revolution that is followed by a drastic change in the current situation humankind was in while the person who discovered it would have made history."

He left the network immediately and leaped from his bed.

"Master, are you heading out?" The robot maid sensed some movement so it woke up from its sleep mode. She walked to the door and asked curiously.

Meng Junhua was overwhelmed in excitement. He put on his protective clothing and said to the maid, "I've some development in my research. Sleep early, don't wait up for me."

The parable of the blind men and an elephant originated in ancient Indian subcontinent, from where it has widely diffused. It is a story of a group of blind men, who have never come across an elephant before, learn and conceptualize what the elephant is like by touching it. Each blind man feels a different part of the elephant body, but only one part, such as the side or the tusk. They then describe the elephant based on their partial experience and their descriptions are in complete disagreement on what an elephant is. In some versions they come to suspect that the other person is dishonest and they come to blows. The moral of the parable is that humans have a tendency to project their partial experiences as the whole truth, ignore other people's partial experiences, and one should consider that one may be partially right and may have partial information.

Chapter 510: Before The Departure

The interstellar flight was counting down. Not long after the collection of interstellar creature's carcass, the first mission to mine an asteroid to replenish the resources on the mothership before their departure had finally started. They targeted on an asteroid that was not far away. It was huge, with its widest surface at six kilometers and its narrowest at least three kilometers wide. It was covered in snow. As it was near the sun, there was a 100 kilometers tail behind it. It was stunning.

Fortunately, the layer of ice on its surface was not thick from initial detection. The ice layer was only tens of meters thick with an abundance of iron beneath it along with other elements. The amount of water humans consumed was not too much of an issue, the bigger issue was their consumption of metal. The mining operation was mainly to collect metal and an asteroid like this was sufficient to replenish all their resources.

The first batch of 100 engineering robots landed on the asteroids with all the tools and materials. They would be responsible for clearing the ice from the surface to build simple power plants and lay the cables. Besides that, there would be three engines installed on the side of the asteroid so that it would not sway too far away from its initial trajectory. The work took less than a week. Soon, the second batch of engineering robots launched massive modular factories shaped like containers into space. There were jets of plasma flames shooting out the back of the robots, making them look like fireflies as they landed on the asteroid.

The modular factories landed on their designated locations and locked onto the surface. The factories were up and running within a short period of time. These were actual unmanned factories with no lights and no additional space aside from what was necessary. Most of them were shaped like cylinders or had a complicated structure of pillars for massive metal smelting equipment. All the

space in these factories were fully utilized. Soon, a gigantic metal tunnel with a diameter of 30 meters was activated and sounded similar to a gigantic beast. The opening of the factory was aimed toward at the empty space not far away.

Then, a terrifying magnetic field was emitted from the tunnel. The surface of the asteroid began to melt and as the factory absorbed the melted asteroid, it continued to dig deeper into the tunnel. The reason why the tunnel was able to have such huge diameter was because of its adjustability, having over 100 layers of metal pipes above it. With this design, it was able to go five kilometers underground to get to the minerals beneath the surface layer. The Glassians already had mature asteroid mining technology. The programming was complete and once humankind adapted the technology for their own use, they easily mastered it although it was only their first time.

...

Soon it was April in the year 2020. It had been four years since humans ventured into space. All the preparation work for their interstellar flight had been completed and for safety purposes, they even fixed all the holes in the hull of the mothership. The spaceship looked as good as new, with most of the parts that were old being replaced. Throughout the months, countless maintenance engineering works were underway everywhere with various detection devices, checking every corner of the spaceship to see if there were possible hidden hazards.

...

The peaceful and calm atmosphere soon became stressful. Although the media had been promoting positive messages, as time went by, everyone began feeling insecure. Even Luo Yuan was worried. After all, it was an adventure into an unknown future. Perhaps humankind would rise again or maybe it would be a dead end. No matter what happened, they continued to approach the departure date day after day. The route had been set, they were

heading to Barnard's Star that was six light years away from earth.

One of the reasons why the star was chosen was because of its close distance. As it was their first interstellar flight, it would be risky if they chose a star that was far away. On the other hand, the light that it emitted was of the lowest level. It was a red dwarf, an old star with a dimmed red light. It was the best hiding place.

In reality, the distance between both civilizations was huge so the detection was not as easy as they imagined. No matter how advanced a detection system or computer was, it was redundant. Moreover, the distance between both civilizations were light years away. The distance of one light year would take one year of flying. Just like the Glassian who were 28 light years away from earth, it took the light for the light from their solar system 28 years to reach us. This meant the videos of Glassians that the humans saw was already 28 years old history.

It was less than five years since the wiping out of the Glassians advanced army which meant that humankind was safe for the next 23 years. That is, unless the Glassians had developed the ability to detect their location via ultralight or if they developed a spacecraft that could travel faster than the speed of light. No matter how they hid, humans were a confirmed target for the Glassians if they developed an advanced detection technology. It would, however, be much better if the Glassians had invented a craft that could fly faster than the speed of light as it would afford humankind some time to hide but this was a worst-case scenario.

Usually, Glassian detection systems relied heavily on light. The dimmer the location was, the lower the probability would be of them discovering their hiding spot. It was similar to the dark side of stars, it would be impossible to find spaceships there. However, humankind could not live in hiding forever. It was a vacuum and they would have nowhere to replenish their resources. They could possibly live like rats for the next ten years but it would limit human development. Throughout the past six months, humans

had given birth to 240,000 babies with 50,000 of the newborn children being born through surrogates while the remaining 190,000 were produced in laboratories. With such progress, the human population would multiply several-fold 10 years later and the spaceship would be even more crowded, lacking the capacity to accommodate further population expansion.

Therefore, it was crucial for humankind to find a new star for temporary residence. According to the spaceship's detection system, there were rocky planets and gaseous planets in the Barnard solar system. Be it the issue of resources or development, the Barnard system was the perfect place. The harsh environment on the star was nothing to humans who had already ventured into space. As long as they were given sufficient time, with the level human technology was at today, they could absolutely create a star on their own. It was only the matter of efficiency.

"Mayor, good news from the antimatter lab!" Luo Yuan's secretary Chen Xinjie came into his office.

"Oh!" Luo Yuan took over the documents and flipped through them. His frown was then turned upside-down, "The energy conversion rate is now one-third of a million!" In reality, the first antimatter lab had been established for six months. As the technology had yet to be matured and its safety was not guaranteed, it was put on hold. The production was within the safety regulations they had. After all, it was a spaceship. If any accidents were to happen, the consequences would be beyond imagination.

"Too bad. This is too dangerous, we can't produce this in the spaceship. We can only use it as a reserve." Luo Yuan said to Chen Xinjie, "Publish an award announcement to encourage them to work harder!"

"Yes, mayor!" Chen Xinjie left immediately. Luo Yuan proceeded to look at the documents again, he was happy. Although it was one-third of a million, to be able to arrive at such ratio, antimatter

research had basically matured. With the production efficiency of the nuclear fusion furnace, six to ten million tons of water could be converted into one ton of antimatter. Such an energy source might be wasteful, but as an ultimate weapon, its value was beyond measure!

Chapter 511: Realistic Virtual Reality

In the dark expanse of the galaxy, a gigantic meteorite hovered in the middle without moving. Instead of a meteorite, it should be called a mass of land floating in the galaxy. The land's radius was more than 10 kilometers and there were plants and water on it. Flowers bloomed across the land accompanied by the sweet singing of birds. There seemed to be a unique force enveloping the mass of land, allowing the air to remain without dispersing into space.

Suddenly, a person landed there. It was Luo Yuan! Before he even looked around, he already noticed that something was off. The immense strength that he used to possess disappeared. His body felt empty as if a part of him was taken away. He clenched his fists, feeling weak. He felt like he returned to his weak body when he was an ordinary person before the apocalypse.

Not only that, his senses slowed down as well. His developed sensitivity that once allowed him to detect the dust on his skin had disappeared. His skin felt numb and his ability to smell and hear were oddly diminished too. He felt like he was heavily hindered, as all his Sense, Will, and four-dimensional vision could not be used here. His weak body made him feel like he did not exist.

However, he did not panic at all as it was not the real world, but virtual reality. To turn a superhuman who could move mountains into a weak ordinary person, it was quite an unusual experience. His Physique was in the default setting of an ordinary person. Other than the appearance of his body being exactly the same, everything else was different.

Luo Yuan's women followed suit and entered the virtual reality.

"Wow, this is so real. The air is so fresh, I could even feel the breeze against my skin, is this the virtual world? This is just like reality." Wang Shishi was being dramatic with the mutated woman as she entered the virtual reality. However, the mutated woman

was incapable of speech and thus replied with incomprehensible noises.

Huang Jiahui, Zhao Yali, and the rest did not exclaim like Wang Shishi did, but they were all in disbelief. Even the quiet Chen Jiayi's cheeks were flushed while she walked around with her eyes wide open. Everything here was not any different from the real world. They could smell the fragrance of grass, they could feel the wind. After being on the spaceship for too long, it was refreshing to be able to see greeneries again.

Huang Jiahui secretly pinched herself. She felt the pain and exclaimed, "This is too real, I could even feel pain here."

As compared to Luo Yuan's virtual body, the difference in the women's Physique in the real and virtual world was much less than what Luo Yuan was experienced.

Luo Yuan smiled, "That's normal. This is highly simulated to look and feel like the real world. From the quantum technology on the helmet and the connection of nerve signals in the brain, it was similar to the brain being in a jar... You can treat this body like your real body as it has the biological reactions that normal humans have. The environment here is mutually affected by the real world..."

"There's a field of fruit trees over there, shall we take a look?" Zhao Yali noticed that there's a field filled with trees with green and red fruits. She exclaimed in excitement. The mutated woman ran ahead in a strange manner. She needed time to adapt to her default body here from the strong body that she used to possess. Soon, everybody had made their way to the field. Luo Yuan stood where he was and stopped talking. Apparently, the fruit trees were much more interesting than the dull theories that he was elaborating on.

As Luo Yuan made his first step, he realized that his adaptation was the worst among the rest. He had sent out the signal to move

his legs but his legs were not moving. It felt like an agile, fast car had transformed into a rusty tractor which was heavy and slow. Luckily, although his Physique in the virtual reality was altered, it could not alter the speed of his mind. Within a second, he had mastered his slow body completely.

He sprinted and caught up with the rest. Most parts of the virtual reality were flatlands. There was a hill at the center and an orchard at the bottom of the hill. The sceneries were breathtaking, as they started walking slowly while enjoying the greeneries in chatters and laughter.

A river flowed down the road, the water was crystal clear. A school of fishes was swimming against the current.

"There are even fishes here!" Wang Xiaguang was stunned.

"Some of the researchers in the genetic lab made them with the generic data, it would be boring if there were only plants here." Luo Yuan explained.

"These are carp right?" Zhao Yali asked in excitement, "Are they edible?"

"Of course." Luo Yuan said with a smile. Although the genes of the fishes differed from real carp, their taste was basically the same as the real one. He proceeded, "Little girl, catch a few fishes for us, we will do barbecue later."

Little girl was a nickname that everyone gave the mutated woman. Now that she could understand the human language, she even comprehended words. She would read novels occasionally, and she could tell that calling her a 'mutated woman' was an insult. Thus, she refused to respond if anyone were to call her mutated woman.

The mutated woman nodded in excitement. She was like a cat, squatting by the river carefully with her hands extended slowly. She targeted the fishes that were not distant while planning her

moves. 10 seconds later, her hand extended deep into the water and caught a carp. Next, her fangs were out, pressing down on the carp as she tore the carp's head away. Her movement was fluid, and it seemed like she had the experience of catching fishes in the past.

Her wild side shocked all the girls. Ever since the world returned to normal, the mutated woman was hardly wild anymore. The mutated woman saw them staring at her in shock and fear, and she put her guard up once again. Her excitement faded away, and she proceeded to wash the blood away from her hands.

Luo Yuan walked up to her and patted her head, "Don't worry. Who has never killed a fish here? They have killed even more fishes than you have, they're just shocked at the way you did it."

They apologized to her. Fortunately, the mutated woman dropped matters quickly. Soon, she was smiling again. Under their encouragement, she caught more and more fishes. However, due to their reaction earlier, she suppressed her wild side and killed the fishes in a gentler way.

...

After 10 minutes of strolling, they made it to the orchard. It was filled with apple trees, its' sweet smell lingering in the air. It was breathtaking. They started picking the apples with Luo Yuan. he took a bite and chewed slowly. The sweet and sour taste filled his mouth. The taste of the apple was similar to a real apple. However, to compare it to a real apple, there was still a slight difference. After all, humans had lost their memory of how apples tasted like. No matter how hard they tried, it was impossible for them to replicate the taste.

The degree of realism was high in this virtual world. It was not much different from the real one. Even the law of physics could not be distinguished with the naked eye. Every grass, every tree, and even the soil and rocks... Every inch of the matter was made of

atoms. These were not even the finest structures. There were electrons as well as atomic nuclei within the aromas there and within these atomic nuclei, there were also protons and neutrons.

It was the best that they could create as the human's computer could not simulate the irregular quantum motion of microscopic particles. Therefore, there was still a hint of artificialism in this virtual reality. However, the physical rule on the atomic layer was exactly the same as the real world. To create this virtual reality, Luo Yuan had specifically approved the manufacturing of 65 super quantum computers. The size alone occupied an entire megastructure. If it was used for accommodation, it could house 850,000 people.

Now that the spaceship lacked space, occupying such a huge area to place the computers was certainly not for the purpose of creating virtual reality games. Soon, it would be used for laboratories as well as technological identification factories. The limited space on the spaceship became an obstacle to the advancement of mankind. This problem was especially obvious in the factory area. It was initially empty but had since become congested. Every inch of space was equivalent to gold.

Most of the new factory applications were denied cruelly. Some of the risky experiments were prohibited, leading to many technologies that could not be identified and developed. As time went by, the situation worsened and greatly affected the development of technology.

This was why Luo Yuan had to invest everything in creating the virtual world. Although it could not be compared to the real world, other than the observation of microscopic particle motion, most of the processes in factories and labs were not affected. Even the nuclear fusion power stations and quantum communications were up and running.

The virtual reality was still in its preliminary stages, as some of the physical rules and material structures were being improved

upon to look and feel identical to the real world. Inches of land and rivers were being added to the edges of the floating island as it grew larger. It was estimated that the virtual world would be 1,200 square kilometers wide when the construction was completed. The issue of the lack of space for human development, especially in the technological aspect would be relieved as soon as the virtual world was completed.

...

After finding a flatland, some of them started to dig a hole, while others built a stove or looked for sticks. They were excited. However, when they were ready to start a fire, they realized that there was no source of fire.

"What do we do, do we have to rub pieces of the wood together?" Looking at the fishes that were ready to be cooked, Wang Shishi was disappointed. It would take forever if they wanted to build a fire from friction.

Luo Yuan was helpless. If this was not virtual reality, things would be so much easier. With his Will, he could just rub his fingers to start a fire.

"Nevermind!" Luo Yuan said, "No.1!"

"How can I serve you, master?" A clear voice rang in Luo Yuan's ear. He was the person who held the highest authority in this world's artificial intelligence system! The core control programme of the virtual reality was crucial. When it was built, it was strictly controlled and reviewed. The person who held the highest authority in the artificial intelligence system would be none other than Luo Yuan.

"Get me a lighter." Luo Yuan paused and asked, "How many edible plants and animal models do we have now?"

"Up until now, there are nine types of models including the cow, pig, carp, cabbage, cauliflower, eggplant, apple, orange, and

banana."

"So many already?" Luo Yuan mumbled to himself. It was not easy to make creature models as it took a certain technology to make the creature genes look real. As compared to minerals, the structures of creatures were 10,000 times harder.

It seemed like not long after, these foods would become available in real life! Luo Yuan thought and said, "We are planning a picnic, prepare all the ingredients and fruits for us."

"A moment please!" Within seconds, all the ingredients and fruits were presented before them. There was a lighter too. The amount of food that materialized could feed hundreds of people. Looking at the food that appeared out of thin air, none of them were surprised as it was virtual reality after all.

"Boss Luo, who were you talking to?" Wang Shishi asked curiously. The rest looked at him.

"The artificial intelligence system of this world!" Luo Yuan had nothing to hide.

"Its name is No.1?" Wang Shishi asked while blinking.

While Luo Yuan started the fire, he turned around and said while chuckling, "Don't bother trying to understand! This virtual reality is not a game, you guys are lucky that you could come in. You don't have the authority; the artificial intelligence system would not respond to you anyway. Only high-level researchers would have a certain level of authority. So, don't fool around."

Chapter 512: Rekindle

Naturally, Luo Yuan enjoyed the barbecue. He ate some lime to get rid of the greasy feeling after having oily food. He laid on the grass, rubbing his bloated tummy while chatting with the rest. Smelling the scent of the grass, he felt relaxed.

In recent days, there was no abundance of food for the humans. Things had improved over the past two years. Initially, most of the people survived on a vegetarian diet. Meat lovers like Luo Yuan had indeed suffered. Ever since the invention of cultivated meat, the conditions had slightly improved. However, one would somehow feel grossed out after eating too much cultivated meat.

Huang Jiahui then asked, "Why didn't you ask your secretary to come?"

Everyone shifted their gazes towards Luo Yuan.

Some of them could sense that something was wrong, alerting the rest. The existence of Chen Xinjie was not a secret as she would frequently appear on media channels. She was pretty in addition to being Luo Yuan's secretary, causing them to be on alert.

"This is a family gathering. Why do I have to ask my secretary to come?" Luo Yuan was lying on the ground as he calmly replied, maintaining a neutral expression.

It sounded good! Huang Jiahui thought as she ground her teeth. His former secretary, Cheng Guanghui would often go to his residence with an update on the current situation.

Ever since Chen Xinjie became his secretary, this had never happened again. Perhaps they wanted to avoid arousing suspicion, but it looked even more dubious by doing so. Every few days, but definitely less than 10 days, Luo Yuan would come up with excuses, citing how he had something to deal with before disappearing for the night. The regularity of such incidents lasted for a few years

too!

However, she could only contain such thoughts in her mind. She knew that this was how Luo Yuan behaved as the number of women around him all these years had increased. If she wanted to get jealous over the women around him, she would get insanely jealous then. It would be fine if he did not bring them home.

"I've almost forgotten that Luo Yu and her siblings stayed at our house last night. You worked overtime last night and I forgot to tell you about this." Huang Jiahui changed the topic.

"Oh, they came back. Why didn't they call me?" Luo Yuan laughed. He was sleeping at Chen Xinjie's house last night and missed the chance to meet them.

"You're too strict, they are afraid of you." Zhao Yali said. Four of them joined the research department four years ago and left home. The house was no longer as lively as it used to be, feeling lonely, "I think it's good to ask them to come home. Living outside will not be as good as staying at home. They will listen to you if you tell them."

After living together for a few years, the four of them were less afraid of Luo Yuan as they had built strong familial bonds. However, they would not feel relaxed when facing Luo Yuan. It was because they subconsciously knew that Luo Yuan was a strict father that they had to respect.

Luo Yuan knew the reason behind this but the rest of them did not know about it. Luo Yuan forced a smile without explaining anything and said, "The children have all grown up and they will live their own lives. Let them be. It's not that they will not be coming back for the rest of our lives."

After finishing his words, he then realized that what he said sounded old. In fact, he was only 30 years old. He looked like a young man that was at the age of 20. He had not aged all these years as if he possessed eternal youth.

Even he himself had no idea how long he could live.

To him, death was definitely still a long distance away.

...

After taking a break for half day, Luo Yuan then left the virtual reality, leaving the rest of them within. Each of the departments had been preoccupied with the space voyage these days. It was good that he could take half a day off from work.

Right after he left the virtual reality, the feeling of having everything in control had returned.

Thanks to his strong body, he could control all perception of space with his Sense and his ability to see through the three-dimensional world with his four-dimensional vision. He had an illusion of regaining what he had previously lost.

He was agitated, probably because he was used to it and neglected it when he possessed them!

Due to prolonged periods of time of having to live in a peaceful environment, in addition to the heavy workload that he has to handle, he had reduced his desire for Strength. He could not remember the last time he had trained. Other than maintaining his usual meditation sessions, he had never trained his body. However, he had a strong urge to rekindle the fire in his heart, igniting the suppressed power within him.

Luo Yuan originally planned to return to his office, but he then changed his mind.

He walked out of his bedroom, activating his Sense. The building was about 100 meters away from the interior walls of the spaceship. The radius of his Sense had reached 650 meters. Soon, his Sense penetrated through the thick layer of armor, extending to space.

In the next moment, he disappeared from his original position.

The nearest planet to him was Venus. With his four-dimensional travel, he then flew to Venus.

Despite the fact that it was the nearest planet, Venus was 20 million kilometers away from him. One would need more than a minute to reach it, traveling at the speed of light. However, Luo Yuan would not consider it as being far, as long as the travel distance was less than 100 million kilometers.

Flying for less than 50 minutes, he approached the atmospheric layer. He immediately got out of the space-time bubble. Without a doubt, it was dangerous flying at such high speed for a "short distance" travel as he could easily break through the planetary core.

The matter outside the space-time bubble could do no harm to it but at the same time, heat and light could.

The space-time bubble would burn up while entering the planet as the temperature was terribly high. In addition to that, the environment was complicated because of the extreme magnetic field and space warp caused by the high pressure. Perhaps before it was burnt into ashes, the space-time bubble would have been flattened.

Space was both strong and weak at the same time.

The power level was barely reachable, being so mysterious yet omnipresent. Be it the physical force or energy, they seemed to be immune to this power.

As long as one could figure out methods to affect power, it could be easily disrupted. It could be seen when Luo Yuan's Will had an effect on it, despite the fact that his Will was merely a weak type of power.

The atmosphere of Venus was quite dense. After the analysis by the artificial intelligence system, it was found that its atmospheric pressure was 90 times higher than that of Earth. In addition to the

fact that it was closer to the Sun, there was a significant change in temperature on the planet, given the existence of strong atmospheric motions.

Standing close to the planet in space, Luo Yuan could clearly see that the planet's atmosphere was moving quickly.

Such atmospheric motions occurred before on Earth as well, right when the destructive disaster began. However, it seemed normal on this planet as it happened every second.

Luo Yuan did not hesitate any longer and quickly moved through the atmospheric layer.

He could smell a pungent and acidic scent with his Sense as he approached. He did not slow down but he stopped breathing for a while.

It was more difficult to enter than he expected. The dense atmosphere caused him to feel like he had dived into the water. It tossed his body around as though he was hit by a fast-moving storm.

Fortunately, he had experienced this before. He identified the direction based on the gravitational force and teleported himself to the surface of the planet.

Chapter 513: Realm

Luo Yuan stomped both of his legs on the ground as soon as he landed. It was only right until his calves had sunk into the ground when he managed to stabilize himself in the storm. He looked around.

Luo Yuan then discovered that he had underestimated how bad the environment was.

Even the strongest typhoon that had ever happened on Earth was incomparable to the condition here. The atmospheric pressure that was 90 times higher had caused the storm in the planet to be several folds stronger. It could even blow a spaceship away.

It was impossible for the soil to exist under such environment. There were solid rocks all over its surface that had become as smooth as the cobblestone field after being buffeted by the strong wind for years.

The storm had stirred up the sand, causing the visibility there to be extremely low. One could vaguely see the dim red hue in the air and a faint light in the distance. Perhaps he was on the night side of the planet. However, Luo Yuan guessed that it would not be a lot brighter even if he was on the daytime side.

Just like what was happening on Earth now, the air was filled with countless specks of sand and dust. The sandstorm was so thick that even the sunlight could not penetrate through its layers.

One thing where it differed from Earth was that it was not cold at all, as Venus was filled with hot air instead.

Luo Yuan roughly estimated that the temperature was about 500 degrees Celsius. Such a high temperature could ignite lumber. This was also the reason why the atmospheric layer was giving off a red light. Perhaps it was because a large amount of flammable gas contained in the atmospheric layer was lit up by flames, causing

blasts of explosions which could be heard occasionally.

Fortunately, Luo Yuan was not affected by the bad environment.

It was Luo Yuan's first time entering a planet other than Earth. He thought that he would be very excited. However, as soon as he entered the planet, he realized that it was not that exciting.

He was initially curious, but soon after, he found nothing special about it.

In fact, there was nothing to see on this planet. All it had was unceasing noise and relentless storms. The ground was littered with smooth, flat rocks. Other than that, there were only oddly-shaped caverns formed by the acidic gases. However, without living organisms, the planet was dull and uninteresting regardless of how beautiful the scene was.

Luo Yuan was deeply focused. He was not going to choose a suitable location. He stood at his original spot, revving his muscles in preparation.

The muscles that were more solid than rocks started to flow like water, awakening the suppressed power within his body. It was akin to the sudden explosion of a dormant volcano that had been slumbering for a long while. The immense power caused a stir in the air. The storm surrounding it stagnated for a while.

The magnetic field surrounding it was disrupted and the aurora flickered.

The aurora was faintly visible at the beginning, like an intermittent light. However, it became a colored ribbon in just one breath. The environment changed indefinitely, filling the entire space with dazzling lights and mysterious colors.

Luo Yuan's Strength continued to increase over time. Electric arcs surrounding him started to spark into the air, exuding an oppressive aura. The strong aura that he emitted had unexpectedly suppressed the surrounding storm. There seemed to be an invisible

power isolating the region around him within the circumference of half a kilometer, creating a separate space.

Many crushed rocks and dust floated in the air, lingering around him. Occasionally, electric arcs and flames would even materialize.

It was the realm of power created by the aura that Luo Yuan exuded. As his Will grew stronger, something seemed to have changed in the realm. Luo Yuan could sense that he was capable of doing anything within the realm of power, possessing a high degree of control over everything there.

He had control over the airflow, the amount of crushed rock and dust, and even the change in magnetic field and gravity force.

The realm seemed to be an extension of his Will. However, it was weaker than his Will in terms of Strength. In terms of range, the realm was beyond comparison.

With every beat of his heart, he could sense that there was a power within the realm that responded to him.

The entire realm was no longer a foreign object. It had merged with him, becoming a part of his body.

He understood that and soon, he calmed himself down. His heart was beating slowly. He gathered his Will, trying to sense even the slightest of movement as well as the minute changes that occurred. Until the moment he developed the mysterious feeling, the realm and his body would integrate, acting as a whole.

When he opened his eyes, a beam of light flashed across his eyes. In the next moment, he struck a blow. Like meshed gears, the airflow within the realm moved according to his thoughts. The air, magnetic field, and gravity force thrust forward, trailing along the direction of the blow struck by Luo Yuan. The air no longer resisted and instead acted as a driving force. More than a hundred tons of air in the realm, as well as other visible forces, merged with

Luo Yuan's strength, advancing at a speed that was 60 times faster than sonic speed.

As soon as the immense power left the realm, the airflow instantly released a dazzling, bright white light. In the blink of an eye, the temperature escalated to more than 10,000 degrees Celsius. Ionization occurred in the air.

A vacuum was created after the attack was struck!

"Bang!"

A loud sound was heard as the airflow hit a crest of the hill that was a hundred meters away. A strong beam of light was released due to the explosion. The ground shook vigorously, resembling a Grade 8 earthquake.

The airflow gradually subsided. Luo Yuan then noticed that half of the hill crashed.

Looking at the destructive scene in front of him, Luo Yuan was neither happy nor sad. He looked tired. He closed his eyes, slowly recalled the blow that he struck. He felt that he had been emptied, not just his body but his soul as well. With merely a blow, he had emptied a large portion of his Will. He felt hollow.

He never expected that the increase in Will would lead to such huge changes.

Despite the fact that he could control the internal airflow previously, in which the air would pass through his heart to provide a power boost, he only managed to increase his attack speed. There was no substantial increase in his Strength. The control he had over the realm was much less too.

At this moment, the damage caused by the blow had increased a hundred-fold. Considering the force exerted by each of his blows was equivalent to three tons, the damage caused would be equivalent to 1000 tons after multiplying by hundred times. Compared to the Hiroshima bomb that could exert a force of

30,000 tons, Luo Yuan's blow was approximately 1/30 of it.

Fortunately, the dense and humid air weakened the force. Otherwise, the whole mountain would have collapsed.

However, it was also due to the dense air that the blow was able to cause such a significant impact. It would not have mattered much in a vacuum environment. This was also the weakness of the realm. Without matter and energy, he would be unable to perform any sort of attack regardless of how strong the force was.

Luo Yuan clearly knew that nothing was perfect. He was satisfied as he was capable of doing this in the atmospheric layer.

He then noticed that the vacuum environment was swiftly filled with air. He estimated that in less than 10 seconds, the environment would return to normal.

Luo Yuan understood that this was because he had not completely mastered the realm yet.

Once again, he slowly shut his eyes, integrating the realm with his body. This time, he no longer struck a blow like he did initially, as this would consume a large amount of his Will. He would have diminished his Will after several blows.

His body looked relaxed, while in fact, he was tensed. His power was vaguely visible as he wrapped his arms tightly around himself, creating traces of a circular arc in the air. The internal power moved along with his Will. Countless electric arcs detonated everywhere, forming the yin-yang symbol.

Luo Yuan's Will spread out to every corner during his training, grabbing every single opportunity within the realm. The light in the realm disappeared every once in a while, looking strange and unusual.

The feeling was weird and indescribable as if he could do everything he wanted. He could control everything in the realm and his soul seemed to have achieved tranquility in this place.

Soon after, he did not have to deliberately maintain his focus on the realm. He had forgotten about the skills as he allowed his instincts to perform each of the skills. He smiled and looked relaxed.

The chaos caused by the internal force within the realm gradually subsided. The magnetic field converged together, forming a layer of white electric light as it wrapped around Luo Yuan's body. Similarly, the gravity force was attracted to him, lingering around him. This allowed him to transform into an insubstantial ethereal form.

The magnetic field, gravity force, airflow and his movements merged. Each of his movements exuded an intimidating aura. Earlier, the force was being exerted in a disorderly manner. Now, it was done in one go and rather smoothly. Luo Yuan's control over the realm had improved.

.....

"This is the designated path for the space voyage!" In the small meeting room, one of the staff said, pointing at the star atlas on the three-dimensional screen.

The star atlas for the interplanetary flight was not extracted from the telescope images. It was a comprehensive star atlas, covering a vast area. To some extent, it was a new technology that represented new inventions for civilization.

Since the universe was infinitely large, it took a long period of time to obtain the motions of the observed planet. Even the nearest star would require a few years to gather the information whereas the stars that were further away would take up to hundred thousand of years. They did not stop moving but they were moving at a speed of hundred kilometers per second, revolving around the galaxy's center.

The flight trajectory would be a long arc if they were to fly directly towards the stars. This had not only increased the travel

distance, it was also a waste of time and resources. It was an issue that should not be neglected by the interplanetary civilization.

Therefore, a qualified star atlas had to estimate and accurately project the trajectory of each of the stars that orbited around the galaxy's center as well as their traveling speed. This could then aid the prediction of the location of the mobile stars that changed from time to time. It was not merely a star atlas, it required complex calculations and procedures to operate.

The more encompassing the range of the star atlas, the higher the number of stars that would be covered on the map. The star atlas would become increasingly complicated. Even the Glassians' star atlas had only accurately calculated the location of the stars that were within the circumference of one light-year.

"In order to hide to confuse the enemies, we plan to leave the ecliptic plane of the solar system. After flying for half a light-year, we will enter the dark region. Then, following the curved trajectory, we will head directly towards the Barnard stars. It takes about 7.5 light-years for the entire journey. It is estimated that we will travel for 21 years!"

"Why does it take so long to arrive at that location?" Luo Yuan frowned. Even if they were flying at half the speed of light, it would take only 15 years to reach there. A 21-year flight was indeed too long.

The staff immediately explained, "It is because half the time would be wasted at the beginning and the end of the journey. Close to the stars, unknown matter was found scattered around. The spaceship could hardly accelerate to its maximum speed. On the other hand, for the sake of safety, we intentionally lowered the intended speed of the spaceship."

Luo Yuan nodded his head and kept quiet. He had to agree.

Everyone on Earth was living in the spaceship. Regardless of the risk, they had to try their best to minimize them.

Chapter 514: Pregnant

After changing his clothes, Luo Yuan smiled as he took a glance at Zhao Yali who was still sleeping. He left the room, closing the bedroom door softly and walked down the street.

The street lights were at their dimmest setting, making it feel like it was late at night.

It was now June. The streets were less crowded and occasionally there would be a few people walking along the street. It was a lonely street.

Since May, they had begun construction of the hypersleep chambers. The people then began to enter the hypersleep chambers batch by batch.

Most of the factories had now shut down and production activities had stopped as well. The whole spaceship had become less lively than it was.

The emergency spacecraft that was used to collect the interstellar creature's carcass had returned and the mining operations on the asteroid to replenish their resources had also ended.

The spaceship was fully prepared for their space voyage. The only reason they had yet to depart was that they were still six days until the auspicious day to travel.

Be it Luo Yuan or the artificial intelligence system who came up with this plan, they knew that they should not believe too much in such superstitions. However, these kinds of things had a certain effect on the mind, boosting one's confidence in the unknown before them.

Of course, not everyone would enter into hypersleep.

The maintenance staff, government officers, all of the scientists and engineers, and some of the technicians would stay conscious throughout the voyage. They would enter virtual reality and

continue with their research and manufacturing endeavors.

The construction of the virtual reality world had completed. The deserted island had become a beautiful and fantasy-like city. They had sent the staff to most of the laboratories these days to begin adapting to the environment.

The busiest time before the voyage had ended. A few days before the flight, Luo Yuan felt empty.

Since his younger days, he had never thought that humans would leave the Earth even in his wildest dreams. Leaving the solar system felt exactly like leaving his hometown for the very first time, alone in an unfamiliar city.

It gave him a sense of insecurity.

Luo Yuan sighed, shaking his head to snap himself out of his deep thought.

He would go to Venus every two days within these two months.

He had slowly regained his Strength. However, there was very little increment, as his power went up from 500 tons to 550 tons. It was only one-tenth of his Strength. Perhaps it was because he was focusing his training as his Sense had improved a lot, reaching a radius of 800 meters.

The attribute panel showed that his Sense had increased from 17-point to 18-point. The rate of improvement was almost godlike.

Standing at the center of the spaceship, his Sense could cover the entire spaceship. With that, nobody could escape or hide from him. However, he was not a peeping tom and was usually not interested in such trifles at all.

Using his Will this way was terrifying, It was a few times stronger than his first attempt at doing it and this time, it made him look like a human nuclear weapon.

.....

The residential street on the spaceship was not that long. After walking down the street for a few minutes, he had reached the end of the road. Luo Yuan was not going to walk any further and headed back to the municipal government.

"You're getting lazier nowadays, always being late and leaving early. You rarely even go to the office." Chen Xinjie grumbled once she saw Luo Yuan.

"The taste of the tea you brew is getting better." Luo Yuan took a sip of his tea and continued, "The administrative roles are organized in a hierarchical manner whereby each of us is assigned to manage a different department. I guess they are the ones who are too lazy to work, handing all the decision-making authority to me and are unwilling to even bear a shred of responsibility. What's the point of having them work with us?" Luo Yuan teased her. He was guilty, though. Ever since he was promoted to this position, he had monopolized the power he had as a check and balance system had yet to be established.

Under such circumstances, everyone started to get scared as they saw those who have done a really bad job get laid off due to various reasons. Those who stayed were the careful and responsible employees.

Chen Xinjie had no comment as she dared not say anything about this regardless of how close she was with Luo Yuan.

"By the way, have you decided to go into hypersleep or stay conscious?" Luo Yuan did not talk any further about that and quickly changed the topic.

They would stop most activities during the voyage. Therefore, many of the officers would choose to go into hypersleep. Of course, Chen Xinjie was not on the list as she was Luo Yuan's secretary. However, it was possible for her to go into hypersleep if Luo Yuan agreed with it.

"I've decided to stay conscious. What's the point of entering the

hypersleep chamber to survive for another few years? I don't want to sleep for 20 years. It sounds scary. It's as though I have died." Chen Xinjie shook her head as she replied Luo Yuan.

The fear of going into hypersleep existed in many of them as the people could not accept falling into a deep sleep for 20 years. If they were not forced into hypersleep, they would be less likely to do so.

"It's up to you but don't regret when they are younger than you when they wake up." Luo Yuan laughed.

"It's time for you to change your secretary then!"

Luo Yuan forced a smile and asked doubtfully, "What's wrong with you? You're being a little too emotional lately!"

Chen Xinjie kept quiet for a while and she told him the news, "I'm pregnant!"

"What!" Luo Yuan was stunned, he was so excited after that, "Is that true? When did you find out?"

Chen Xinjie looked at Luo Yuan and scoffed, "It's not yours. Why are you being so happy? It's a clone. I went to the hospital for this last week!"

Luo Yuan was shocked. He indeed should not hope for getting a baby as he did not have human genes. He had lost the ability to reproduce sexually. It was not an exaggeration to say that he was another species of human-like creatures. He somehow felt disappointed.

He was stunned for less than half a second as he held back his emotions and said softly, "Why is the baby not mine? It's our baby. This clone is born to be a genius. A well brought up clone can become a successful scientist in the future."

"I don't want my child to become a scientist. It's too tiring. I'll support my child to do anything as long as it's his choice." Chen Xinjie was relieved. It seemed that Luo Yuan was not pretending to

be fine as he gently touched her stomach.

She knew why Luo Yuan was attracted to her. It was definitely not about love but was because of her appearance. Beauty would fade away with time. Perhaps he would not abandon her when she was no longer beautiful. However, he would also not stay with her any longer.

She had always wanted to have a child to strengthen their relationship. However, it did not happen. It was difficult for an ordinary human to get a baby, let alone Luo Yuan who was such a strong, evolved man. Cloning was her only choice after failing to get pregnant for several years

She did not tell Luo Yuan about this as she thought that he would not be able to accept it. It seemed like it turned out better than expected.

Chapter 515: The Human Left Behind

On July 3, 2020, a stream of pulses suddenly spouted from the spaceship in the solar system. The pulses streaked across the sky for tens of kilometers, brightening the dark sky.

Soon, the heavy body of the spacecraft started to move slowly. After about 10 minutes, it managed to free itself from the gravitational pull of the sun and left its orbit, leaving the solar system.

...

On one of the mornings of the Earth.

The frozen metal board on the snowy ground shook a little and a loud thud was heard. After a short while, a human shadow emerged carefully from the ground, drilling through and emerging on the ground with force. He shivered when the cold winds blew.

It had been five years since the extinction of the aliens. The sky was a lot brighter and there was a substantial increase in temperature despite it still being about -30 degree Celsius.

He rubbed his hands together, sneaking out from the cave. A piece of beast's skin covered his body. He stank and his face was so dirty and oily to the extent that his features could hardly be seen. It seemed as if he had not showered for years.

However, he had black eyes that looked different, indicating that he was not an ordinary person.

He lifted his head, looking at the cloudy sky. At this moment, his black eyes became even darker. The darkness was indescribable, seeming like even a single beam of light could not escape from his eyes.

After looking for a while, he was stunned, like something ridiculous had happened. He rubbed his eyes, staring at it for another few minutes. He was getting more and more excited and

his body began to shake.

He quickly ran towards the cave.

"It has finally gone!" He shouted while he was running, uttering a loud cry as of excitement like a madman.

"What? Has it gone? Are you sure?"

"Is it really gone?"

"That's good, we are finally safe!"

It was unexpected that there were quite a number of people in the cave. The small cave was so crowded. They were all exclaiming with excitement as they heard that.

"Please stay calm guys. Xiao Hu, drink some water first. Tell us slowly what happened!" One of the muscular men said. He then patted his shoulder and asked, "What did you see?"

He was tall and muscular and he had a thick chest. He seemed to be strong and powerful. Compared to the rest of them who were so noisy and dirty, he was rather quiet and clean. The cave was silent as soon as he started speaking.

If Luo Yuan was here, he could definitely recognize that he was Ling Zhong-an who was the vice minister of the Firearms Bureau.

He was lucky, though. He was staying at the outskirts of the Firearms Bureau when the Glassians launched their plan to destroy the humans. Consequently, his body had instantly collapsed during the explosion of the antimatter bomb.

Thanks to his special evolved ability, he could quickly disintegrate his body into particles. He had become immortal to some extent. The moment his body collapsed, it would begin forming itself again at the same time. In addition to that, he was quite far away from where the explosion took place. He was able to survive but he was seriously injured. He had been in a coma for more than one year but later managed to regain his consciousness

in the ice layer.

Unfortunately, the humans had left the Earth. He could no longer find any traces of human activities. He wandered around the snowy ground for half a year. He then accidentally found human footprints as well as the hideout where the wanderers stayed.

The man called Xiao Hu then drank a mouthful of water, calming himself down and said, "Bro, the spaceship has gone. It has really gone."

The crowd became excited again, crying with joy. They had been hiding all these years. They carried out activities at night, which was the coldest time of the day as they were afraid that the Glassians would discover them. Many people were found frozen to death because of this.

"We have to be careful. Perhaps it was hiding somewhere on the planet. We have waited for five years. We shouldn't mind waiting for another one year. The weather is getting better and we've got a growing food supply. As long as we are not discovered by the Glassians, we'll be able to survive."

.....

The solar system was extremely large. It was a circular region with a diameter of about one light-year and was at the edge of the Kuiper Belt. This region was significantly affected by the gravitational pull of the sun. The matter and gases were relatively dense and it was an extremely dangerous region for space voyage.

Despite traveling at the slowest speed, the flight would not be as stable as they expected. Every few hours, the spacecraft would tremble a little.

The spacecraft frequently collided with specks of dust in space, causing a faint glow to come out from the body of the spacecraft during the flight.

They were worried about it in the beginning, whenever the spaceship trembled. However, they were now used to it.

Fortunately, the further they were from the sun, the less likely they were to feel trembles on the spaceship. They would feel it occasionally, probably once every three years but after they left the solar system, it never happened again.

As time passed, the spaceship had been traveling in space for almost 10 years.

The virtual reality world was no longer as small as it was back then. Within these 10 years, the computer system that they were initially using had been replaced by a quantum computer. Its computation ability was at least 10 thousand times better. The virtual reality world had expanded, making it a little more real.

The island in outer space had become a big island with an area of about 10,000 square kilometers.

The island was not only fully occupied by factories, even outer space had become an industrial area.

At this moment, a new spaceship construction project had launched in one of the large factories.

There were two super huge gantries at both sides. With the help of machines, they supported two gigantic arc-shaped pieces of armor that weighed billions of tons by using the gantries. The arc-shaped armor was gradually assembled.

Luo Yuan and the top executives were in a small spacecraft, looking at the armor being slowly assembled. Although they were watching from afar, they were all startled nonetheless.

The length of the two gantries was more than 10,000 meters with a height of about 5,000 meters. It had a total mass of 1.5 billion tons. If such machines were to be placed on Earth, even the metalwork done by the Glassians could not compare to it. Gravity alone could crash it. In order to move the gantries, 10 million watts

of electricity was consumed per second. The energy used was on par with that of the mothership.

The spaceship to be built would of course, not be small as such large gantries were being used to support its structure. Compared to that, the mini spacecraft that Luo Yuan was in resembled as a fly beside an elephant. It was not worth mentioning at all.

The structure of the spaceship would still be in the shape of a circular plate. However, it would be terribly large in diameter, about 9,000 kilometers. It was six times larger than the Glassian mothership and it will take at least two hours for one to walk from one end to another. It was at least billions of tons in mass.

The spaceship was not built according to the Glassian mothership's design. It was not solely an expansion of the spaceship but it was a newly designed interstellar warship instead. The reason why it was still in the shape of a circular plate was not that humans were incapable of building a spaceship of different shapes. It was because there were not many choices of shapes available to be used as an interstellar spaceship's frame even though it seemed like the spaceship could be in any shape, seeing as it would be in outer space. not many shapes were available to build a spaceship even though it seemed like any structure could be used as the spaceship was located in the outer space. Chances are, the spaceship would not get too close to planets and it would be less likely to be influenced by the gravitational pull.

However, this was true only when the spaceship was not moving. A spaceship would have to accelerate or decelerate, or even stop suddenly during an emergency. Therefore, they had higher stability requirements for the structure of the spaceship.

It had to be symmetric to maintain its balance. Therefore, other shapes could not be used. At the same time, during the flight, the smaller the contact area, the faster it would be, lowering the chances of them colliding with a meteorite.

Aside from being bigger in size, the technology adopted was beyond the technology used in the Glassian mothership. There was a drastic improvement in the development of human technology all these years. Many new technologies had been developed, emerging as fast as the speed of an explosion.

Chapter 516: Super Warship

Right this moment, more than 60,000 people had consumed the wisdom elixir. The numbers were crazy.

Their intelligence had exceeded ordinary human intelligence, where their speed of thinking was comparable to a computer. At the same time, they were still strong and energetic. Even Albert Einstein, Newton, and Gauss were incomparable to them.

Technology development could be increased by at least 10 percent, provided that the country had scientists like them. If they were to work in their field of expertise, they could definitely bring about a great improvement in that particular field.

They now had 60,000 super scientists. With such terrifying research strength, it was thousands of times beyond what the global research strength may have been before the apocalypse.

There was rapid development in technology over the years. Things were changing rapidly every few years.

Glassian technology had been fully adopted and improvements were made upon them. If it was not because of their voyage, humans would have been capable of constructing a spacecraft that was even better than the Glassian mothership nine years ago.

Unfortunately, they had already commenced the interstellar voyage and humans had no time to build something like that.

Nine years later, human technology had further improved.

Luo Yuan took a look at the blueprint and the related specification of the warship. It had on it, most of the technologies developed over the years.

Despite the hull of the warship being built using metals, it was now 20 times stronger with a density reaching up to 800 tons per square meter. Its physical properties were beyond comprehension. It was 3,500 times harder than a diamond and could only melt at

about one million degrees Celcius. Even a nuclear explosion would cause no damage on the armor if it was not at the center of the explosion. Also, the few main cannons on the Glassian mothership would have no effect on it. In addition to the alloy's energy absorption effect, it was almost indestructible unless it was struck by debris close to the speed of light.

The only weakness was it had no power defensive system, just like the Glassians' mothership.

In the recent years, humans had invented some form of energy defensive system as well.

They had invented an ion defensive system and electromagnetic field defensive system which was equipped on the new fighter spacecraft. However, they then realized that the effect was rendered useless.

As the spaceship was moving at a high speed during long-distance travels, its maximum speed could reach 240,000 kilometers per second. If the spaceship was struck by debris, the speed of the collision would be extremely fast. It was ridiculous to think that the impact from debris could be minimised by the defensive systems.

However, if the spaceship was traveling at low speeds, it would be a waste to equip the spaceship with an energy shield as the hull of the spaceship alone was sufficient to defend against it.

In fact, it was not because the defensive systems had no effect in reducing the impact of debris. It was because the energy supplied by the spaceship was inadequate. The scientist had estimated that in order to weaken or reduce such an impact, the energy supplied by the spaceship must be increased to an order of three at the very least.

It may somehow be possible for the new warship to increase the supply of energy by 1,000 times as long as more fusion furnaces were built in order to meet the requirement. However, the

consumption of water would be a huge. The resources that could originally last for a hundred years would only be sufficient for a two-month supply and the only effect this did was to reduce the force of impact from the debris.

That being said, Glassian and human technology were far from being capable of installing an energy shield on the spaceship.

Humans could not afford to waste such large amount of resources.

Compared to that, a thicker hull was way more effective and economical.

As long the debris was less than 10 grams, the defensive system of the new warship could guarantee that a big hole would not be formed on the spaceship's hull. The new warship was now controlled by the new quantum computer which was more effective in addition to the more advanced detection system. The warship would be able to avoid the debris when they were half a light-year away.

The armor was only a small part of their recent research. The weapons within the spaceship also had their layout changed.

Four electromagnetic antimatter cannons could generate a pulse that was thousand times stronger. The electromagnetic bullets were now able to be fired at 10% the speed of light. Four of the neutron cannons were also changed laser cannons instead.

Neutron cannons were used as short-distance travel weapons and they would overlap with the electromagnetic cannons. The laser cannons that were initially used for defense had become one of the main cannons. This was because humans had a new breakthrough in laser weapons.

The light beam emitted was more concentrated and was loaded with stronger energy. The temperature of matter could be increased to millions of degree Celsius in merely 0.1 seconds. At the

same time, the range the cannon could reach was up to a distance of 0.01 light-years.

However, these were only regular weapons that could be found on a warship. The most powerful weapon was the gamma-ray cannon.

It was an extremely fearsome weapon. Its weapons system had occupied an entire floor. Placing it on the ground, it would be as big as a town with two-thirds of it being giant, high-powered fuel cells that were as big as skyscrapers.

Every attack could produce the energy equivalent to the total energy generated by humans over hundreds of years. However, all of the energy accumulated was only sufficient to fire three shots.

To recharge the weapon, it would take up to one year for it to be completely charged even on the new warship. During a voyage, it actually needed more time to recharge.

Of course, this would only happen if they were to attack at full force. The consumption of energy varied and could be reduced depending on the situation.

This weapon was built based on the experience they had after encountering the interstellar creature.

This high-powered weapon was separated from the other high-powered fuel cells. They had their own energy conversion devices as well as an acceleration system. This was because humans were still lacking a particular resource to gather all the power.

Right after an instruction was given to launch an attack, all the high-powered fuel cells would constantly accumulate pressured energy at the valve port after the conversion of energy. After one second, the device for the transmission of quantum energy would be activated simultaneously and thousands of gamma rays would be released in an instant.

All of the energy would be released in less than 100 nanoseconds.

The most fearsome part of this weapon was its ability to gather the energy it needed within such a short period of time.

Compared to the energy released by the interstellar creature, the cannon's energy was rather concentrated and nothing could hinder it. As calculated by the quantum computer, if it were to shoot at full force, it could penetrate through the Moon.

Luo Yuan believed that even if they encountered a more advanced spaceship of another civilization, they would not be able to defend against such weapon. This was the most fearsome thing the new warship had going for it.

The application of the technique to transmit quantum energy allowed the force of the weapon to be completely released from the cannon barrel. No matter how powerful the energy was, as long as it can be synchronized through the superpositioning of quantum energy transmission, the energy would never end as long as they had enough fuel cells.

This technique was no longer adopted merely for military use. It was widely used even in the electric generators in the virtual reality world. This was especially so for the energy transmission in the main circuit, this technology had completely replaced the use of electric wires.

Chapter 517: The Interstellar Defense System

Of course, Luo Yuan felt that the most important thing was that the new warship could fit more people. The number of inhabitants could the new warship could hold was beyond one's expectation.

Even with the current population of five million people, using the current mothership as the standard, the megastructures they had would definitely be able to accommodate the people as it could fit a billion people. Even a town-sized area in the ship could accommodate the population in China prior to the apocalypse.

However, based on the growth rate of humans, they would still need a few hundred years to fully occupy the spaceship.

In recent years, in the secret laboratory of the Glassian mothership, they had never stopped cloning human beings. They only slightly reduced the rate at which they cloned humans. The human population had increased by two million in 10 years, reaching a total population of eight million people.

The reason for this was not because they were incapable of cloning more humans or to prevent exposure but instead, it was because they lacked babysitters and teachers to tend to the clones.

There were only a small number of people that did not go into hypersleep, there were less than 500,000 of them. Most of them were researchers and only about 30,000 of them were professional babysitters. The clones were not products and yet, they were not as strong as Luo Yuan's clones that could survive on their own after they stopped taking in external sources of nutrients.

The newborn clones were relatively weaker. However, there was not much difference between the clones and an ordinary human. The only difference was that the clones were slightly stronger. A professional babysitter was necessary to feed the clones and start

potty training.

After half a year, they would then begin showing abnormal signs of development, being able to walk and talk. By this period of time, the clones would no longer need to be taken care of.

The clones were not allowed into the virtual reality world, having to live and study at the welfare home. The reason they were unable to live in virtual reality was because their cognitive ability - the ability to distinguish between virtual reality and actual reality was not developed yet. If they were exposed for prolonged periods of time by living in a virtual reality environment, they would get easily confused between the actual world and virtual reality.

Many of the adults experience this as well, let alone children. Every time they left virtual reality, they would feel like they were in another world. Reality was merely a place for them to meet their physical needs. Most of their time was spent in virtual reality where they would work, live and play.

As a matter of fact, people living in virtual reality were getting confused. What was the real world? What was virtual reality? The boundaries became a blur.

This was the natural progress of things after people stayed in virtual reality for prolonged periods of time. It was an unavoidable side effect. However, Luo Yuan had no means of rectifying it at all. The greatest contribution of the researchers was their intelligence. As long as their work was not affected, they could work anywhere.

...

Regardless of how strong or advanced the new warship was, it would be rendered useless as the human could only stay in the old Glassian mothership to carry out technical verification in the virtual reality.

The dark region was a desolate area. It had no resources at all. Even if lady luck was on their side, and they managed to find an

asteroid, it was still impossible for them to build a big spaceship that weighed at least hundred tons in weight.

They could only continue work on the spaceship when there was an asteroid to mine nearby. One or two asteroids could never meet the resource requirements for something that large so the project to build the new warship could only commence when they reached Barnard's Star.

They would have to fly for more than 10 years

However, due to human technological advancements, the technology in the spaceship would probably be an outdated one after 10 years. It was fated that the spaceship could only be seen on its blueprint, only being able to admire it in the virtual reality.

...

After visiting the spaceship, they then headed to the next destination by aircraft. The space outside had become the proving ground for the human armed forces. Aside from the spaceship and factories, there were still many weirdly shaped defense systems floating in space.

"It's one of the components of the Armed Satellite Global Defense System designed by the Tiandun Weapons Research Centre. It weighs about 300 million tons in weight. Its defense system consists of 10 clusters of huge fusion furnaces, one gamma-ray cannon, and 12 quick-firing electromagnetic cannons. For a complete set, there would be 18,000 of those components, covering the whole planet."

The Tiandun Weapons Research Centre was one of the largest research centers that specialized in designing interstellar weapons. About two-thirds of the interstellar weapons here were designed by them. The dean of the research center explained in details as Luo Yuan and the top management came for a tour to inspect the space defense.

Luo Yuan frowned as he heard the number, "300 million tons, and there are more than 10 thousand of them. Are there sufficient resources to meet the demand?"

"This..." The dean of the design institute felt awkward and replied, "It is designed by a young man. We'll modify it shortly."

"You can be creative but you've to be realistic at the same time. The real world is different from virtual reality. Resources are limited." Luo Yuan said seriously.

"Mayor, you're right. I've been thinking about it too. The weapons designed by the machinery and military design centers have been too daring over the years. They are most particular about appearance and quantity. The suit with a height of 300 meters did really terrify me. What's the point? Its effect was not comparable to the spacecraft if war were to happen. We must put a stop to these unhealthy practices." Bi Jianping agreed.

The manager of the research center was scared and was drenched with sweat as he was criticized by two bosses. He dared not even speak up to explain himself.

"That's still fine. You could never imagine how heavy is the first warship that they are going to build. The first edition of the design is 300 billion tons. How could this make sense to them?" Tian Jinping laughed as if he was a nice person. In fact, he was a serious person. As the supervisor of the industry department, he was very strict. His subordinates did not even dare to breathe in front of him.

Luo Yuan laughed and said, "It seems like they are granted too much authority in virtual reality. It has to be adjusted. Although an unlimited supply of resources could increase research efficiency, there are limited resources in Barnard's Star. If this continues, our development in future will be severely restricted."

It was not a guess but a fact instead. Based on the data obtained from the investigation, there were only two rocky planets in the

galaxy while the rest of them were gaseous planets.

Moreover, it was a red dwarf star that emitted an extremely dim and weak light, causing the surface of the planet to be covered by thick layers of ice. These layers of ice were different from the one on Earth. It could reach a thickness of thousands of meters or even hundreds of thousands of meters. Aside from the water being easily accessible, all the other resources were quite difficult to extract and it consumed a lot of time and energy.

The most important thing was that humans had to consider the possibility that the rocky planet might be a gaseous planet or even a water-based planet. If that was true, it was indeed grievous news to the humans.

In fact, the chances of this happening were quite high. Since the temperature in its star system was quite low, if the planet did not have a sufficient amount of mass to generate enough heat, it would be frozen. Regardless if it was methane or hydrogen, it would be impossible for them to withstand an extremely low temperature of around zero degrees Celcius.

Chapter 518: Third Venture Into The Fourth Dimension

At that moment, Luo Yuan seemed to have sensed something with his prediction ability.

He suddenly realized it and sighed.

"I'll leave first. You may continue with the inspection." Luo Yuan disappeared right after he had finished his sentence.

The people looked at each other and the dean's face turned pale. How long could he continue to work for the mayor after he had offended him?

Luo Yuan instantly returned to the real world. However, he did not return to the office of the municipal government. He was in the bedroom of his residence instead.

He got out of the third generation residential cabin. He then cleaned himself up and changed his clothes, sitting at the edge of the bed.

Without any facial expressions, he touched the bed sheets softly as it was so smooth and silky.

Although he had convinced Huang Jiahui and the rest of them to go into hypersleep, still, Chen Xinjie was unwilling to stay with him. The house was no longer as lively as it used to be. He was used to being alone all these years. Chen Xinjie would occasionally stay at his house for a few days to visit the children. Therefore, most of the time, she would still be staying with Luo Yuan.

He sat quietly, waiting for the last moment to arrive.

What was coming would come and Luo Yuan had mentally prepared himself for it.

His body suddenly trembled and he was absent-minded probably after a few minutes or after half an hour. Seemingly, a massive

world had come into his eyes.

At the same time, the bedroom in front of him had become smaller.

He felt that he was approaching the four-dimensional world. He quickly moved forward and part of his body had entered the four-dimensional world. A lot of information gushed into his head. His brain was stuck in the beginning and his thoughts were blocked. However, his thoughts had become clearer than ever before in just an instant. It was indescribable and the power seemed to be beyond everything he had experienced before. The feeling of standing aloof from the world allowed him to see the colorful lights, looking at the real universe and the membranes of the three-dimensional world.

He gradually immersed his body in the hidden power. He was filled with a strong sense of excitement. However, that did not seem to bother him at all.

He was calm like a god. Having control over everything in the world, the human body could no longer please him.

Suddenly, a loud sound was heard and the log bed had collapsed as his body was too heavy.

Luo Yuan did not fall, though. He floated in mid-air, sitting there as if there was an invisible chair in the air.

After a short while, he broke the golden ceiling with his head. To Luo Yuan, the steel was as soft as seaweed. The golden ceiling was broken into pieces immediately. It seemed like there were some changes in his body but he did not know what was happening.

A strong sense of fear rose in Ye Qiuyu's heart as she was doing house chores in the living room.

She did not go into hypersleep during the flight and decided to stay conscious. As Luo Yuan's family doctor as well as his housekeeper, it was her responsibility to stay at home, performing

her duties.

She then tried to hold the table with all her strength. She could not close her mouth as it got harder for her to breathe. Her mind went blank, feeling like death was awaiting her.

She then used all the strength she had, struggling to escape out of the villa.

As soon as she reached the door, a cracking sound was heard. She was so afraid of it and she dared not turn back at all. The terrifying aura grew stronger, stirring up the air. Whirlpools were formed abnormally on the artificial lake, occasionally blowing a stream of water into the air.

Encountering such disastrous scene, Ye Qiuyu could no longer bear it and she fell down. The next moment, a screeching sound of twisting metal could be heard, causing her eardrums to vibrate.

She tried so hard to turn her head back, her eyes widened. Her eyes filled with fear and despair and her body trembled like a little beast struggling to survive. The luxury villa became a complete mess in an instant. Countless fragments and metal pieces were floating in the air, rotating in a certain path. There were no traces of humans at all.

...

Many of the security guards quickly rushed there as the mansion of the top leader was severely guarded. They could immediately respond to it as soon as anything happened, let alone such a powerful and strong force.

The villa was surrounded by many of the soldiers. However, none of them could go near the villa. About 10 of the soldiers that acted rashly had fainted, not knowing whether they were alive or dead.

"Bring Miss Ye down and ask her what happened just now." The leader of the guard regiment waved his hand. Two of the soldiers

then carried Ye Qiuyu and left quickly.

He was the super-evolved human discovered in recent years. However, at this moment, he felt as helpless as the other soldiers. He had only heard of the director was capable of destroying everything but he had never witnessed it before. Now, he could indeed feel how frightening it was. The leaked energy alone was far beyond his ability. It would make one feel like death was coming if one went close to it.

"Could it be that he has lost control of his powers? It is the interior of the spaceship." He was frightened. However, he did not show fear on his face.

There were soldiers that could not withstand the terrifying aura and fainted with no reason.

"Go to your suits immediately and save our director!" He immediately ordered the soldiers. He had no idea what was happening and he did not know if the director was safe. However, as the leader of the guard regiment, he should do something.

The suit was a weapon produced a few years ago. It was produced in relatively low quantities and only the security minister was qualified to own a piece. Since the weapon was assembled internally, it was not equipped with a high-powered weapon. However, at over three meters in height and weighing around 10 tons in weight as well as its strong strength, it could easily get rid of anything.

The team was stationed close to the building and they arrived after a short while.

Before they got closer to it, the wind swept through the suit, causing it to rotate like the debris flying around the mansion.

A roaring noise that came from an engine came from afar, reaching its maximum capacity. However, it was rendered useless. The suit that could travel at a fast speed in space could do nothing

now.

They could not hide this situation from their superiors any longer.

As soon as Bi Jianping was informed about this, he quickly left virtual reality. He then knew what was going on through the quantum communication and ended the call.

He took out a cigarette and lit it up while his hand trembled a little. He walked around the office, feeling nervous.

Obviously, something had happened to Luo Yuan. He knew something was wrong when Luo Yuan suddenly left during the inspection.

The main concern now was how bad was the condition of his body?

He had been the second-in-command to the leader for so many years. He was only deceiving himself if he said that he was not interested in being promoted to the top leader.

He had been very careful all these years and did not even mind destroying his own image. However, there would always be other people willing to do the job as many people were eager to take over his position. One would never see truth, virtue, and beauty in politics. Each of the experienced politicians would bear that in mind.

Also, some of them knew how to seize the opportunity.

There was a chance when the old mayor died. He did not grab the opportunity, giving away the power to Luo Yuan who saved the world. Now, this seemed to be another chance.

He would just let it be if Luo Yuan survived. However, if Luo Yuan died or he was brain dead, he could then take over his job.

It was a bet. The one who won the bet would become the leader and the loser would die.

"Let's wait, let's wait. It's not the time yet."

He was struggling, being indecisive. His fear towards Luo Yuan had penetrated deep within his bones, his body started to tremble as soon as he thought of it.

At that moment, he was stunned when he saw his hands.

There were wrinkles all over his hand!

He felt that he had grown old, to the age of 80.

Even after a long while, he did not recover. It was only when his hand was burned by the cigarette did he regain his senses and threw away the cigarette immediately.

Chapter 519: Humans And Gods

At that moment, Luo Yuan's eyes turned cold, like a deity looking down at mortals. His omniscience rose within him and he gave off an aura, not like any human.

Despite his big body being blocked by countless objects and debris, his Sense remained unblocked.

He could see everything that was happening in the spaceship.

He could see the soldiers fainting one by one due to his oppressive aura.

He could see the soldiers that had sealed off the exits from the building. It was so crowded.

He could see Bi Jianping being indecisive in his office.

He could see that Chen Xinjie was crying and she scolded the soldiers as she wanted to enter. She was helpless.

He could see countless factories and laboratories in virtual reality, and even trillions of lines of underlying code that was used to build the world.

However, all these thoughts flashed through his mind but his emotions remained unaffected.

Soon, he approached the four-dimensional world which was infinitely large. The three-dimensional world could only compare to the outer layer of the membrane of this world.

Looking at this world, the initially calm Luo Yuan became impulsive.

The sudden impulse he had was unclear. However, as he thought about this impulse he had, he felt as if the sparks had kindled dry wood and his impulse had become stronger and clearer.

He had to go there as he belonged to this world.

Then, a strong desire overcame his being. His thoughts resonated with his cells. His body was expanding, reaching the height of 20 meters. His body was releasing a dense energy with five colors, causing his body to flicker like a god!

The energy was not released by his body, but it was the leakage of dark energy from the fourth dimension.

Logically, energy from the four-dimensional world could not be observed, captured or be transformed into another type of energy. It would definitely not occur in the three-dimensional world. However, the existence of Luo Yuan who had adapted to part of the four-dimensional world had formed a bridge between the two worlds, connecting these two worlds together.

This had led to the leakage of a dark energy from the four-dimensional world, resulting in a dimensional tear.

Despite there being a tear in the dimensions, the power was still terrifying. Even if it was just a small leakage, it could cause a huge stir in the real world and would gradually affect space as well.

...

Time passed and the situation was getting serious.

Many of the top management was informed about this and rushed there. However, once they reached downstairs, they were stopped by the soldiers. Fortunately, no military confrontation happened so far. Before they knew what was happening, nobody dared to stand out.

At that moment, Luo Yuan who was immersed in the four-dimensional world suddenly emptied his mind and the four-dimensional world rapidly faded as he returned to the three-dimensional world.

Despite still being able to see the four-dimensional world, it was no longer within his reach like it used to be.

"Only one step left!" He sighed and regretted. "I'm not good

enough. I can't completely transit to the four-dimensional world!"

"How could it be? Why did I think of entering the four-dimensional world?" Luo Yuan's face turned grave, feeling shocked.

In fact, it was a contradiction between humans and gods. Gods would look down at all creatures whereas humans lived amongst creatures in the universe. They were at different heights, sought different things and naturally, thought about things differently as well.

However, it was not the time for him to fall into deep thoughts. Luo Yuan did not think any further. Looking at the floating pieces around him and the destruction at the scene, he suppressed his thoughts. With his Will, countless debris instantly stopped mid-air.

Eh, when did my Will become so strong! A thought flashed through his mind before he quickly instructed, "Leader Dong, bring the people away!"

His voice was so loud and seemed to echo in their ears.

It was not only the soldiers who heard him but the top management who was waiting downstairs, the children in the welfare house, the people who went into hypersleep as well as people in each and every corner of the spaceship could clearly hear his void.

The guard regiment leader's mind went blank. As soon as all the debris stopped rotating, he could vaguely see that there was a huge body sitting with the legs crossed. His dignified gaze seemed to penetrate through the dust and debris, right through to the bottom of his heart. His body trembled and he dared not look at him anymore. He quickly lowered his head and answered, "Yes, sir!"

"Everyone, please leave quickly together with the wounded men!"

All of the soldiers then returned to their senses and quickly

carried their companions who had fainted and left. Perhaps they would have forgotten that the suit that was still floating in mid-air if Luo Yuan did not Will them to the ground.

After a few minutes, everyone had disappeared.

Looking at his own huge body, Luo Yuan remained silent. If he did not sit with his legs crossed, he would not be able to fit his body into the five-story space.

He noticed that the debris that was still lingering around him. The thought of entering the four-dimensional world ran through his mind again. He could still sense the remnants of power that leaked as he gently waved his hand.

The next moment, it seemed like he could turn back time as the debris and dust had quickly returned to their original position.

The destroyed building had been repaired and the villa was reconstructed. He could even bring the crushed plants back to life. After a few seconds, everything seemed to have returned to their original state as if nothing had happened. It was a miracle!

"This..." Although he was the one who did all those, he was startled as soon as he saw everything that had happened. There seemed to be some changes in his abilities. He could roughly guess that there was a big improvement in his four-dimensional brain without checking the property panel.

The process seemed simple but in fact, an immense amount of data computations and operations were involved.

The size of each piece of debris, the degree of distortion, how much strength should be exerted, in which position should it be placed and how micro-operations on the atomic layers during merging should be carried out. The calculations performed on a single piece of debris could have caused an individual quantum computer to crash.

Furthermore, there were more than ten thousand pieces of debris

and more than hundreds of millions of dust particles.

In just a few moments, he had managed to go through such huge amounts of data and did not even feel that he had to put in a lot of effort to perform all these calculations. He did everything based on his instinct. His computation ability was comparable to a quantum supercomputer.

He gradually descended back to the ground with thoughts flashing through his mind.

A lot of memory that he had neglected during the process of his four-dimensional transition gushed into his head. They were then reorganized and screened.

One second later, the screening of information was completed. He lifted his head and looked, a blurred, hollow four-dimensional world appeared in front of him again. He extended his hand and a glow appeared in his hands.

Space began to stir, gradually becoming hollow. He felt like he was touching a mirror and his fingers disappeared as if they were engulfed by the space.

He stood still. After remaining in that position for less than five seconds, he looked like he got an electric shock and quickly retracted his hand.

Looking at his palm, Luo Yuan's face turned grave. The flesh on his fingers had completely disappeared, leaving only the jade-white bones that were still connected to his palm. He was not worried about the injury. He was more concerned about how dangerous the four-dimensional world was. The injury meant nothing to him.

As he was still looking at his palm, the flesh on his fingers regenerated at a terrifying speed and soon, it was fully recovered.

He had completely recovered in just one breath. He moved his fingers while he thought about the situation in the four-dimensional world.

Chapter 520: Transcendent Power

The four-dimensional world better than the three-dimensional world. Most of the energy was concentrated in stars like the sun and there was an ocean of energy.

An immeasurable tide of dark energy rose one after the other, like the ocean tide. The waves resulting in a destructive storm of energy. Despite going through a baptism by dark energy when he entered the fourth dimension, his body resembled a weak paper boat although it could withstand the power. If Luo Yuan was careless, he would perish in that ocean of dark energy as well.

It was an extremely dangerous world. Nothing could describe its degree of danger. Luo Yuan could not help but felt a deep terror as he thought how he had frequently his teleport during the past. His body was not that strong during that time.

Fortunately, he only teleported short distances. The time that he stayed in the four-dimensional world was relatively short and was less than a millionth of a millionth of a second, akin to a finger passing through the flames of a candle unharmed. Nothing bad had happened to him all this while.

He noticed that space became windy. It was a gentle breeze in the beginning but soon, it became a strong and fierce wind.

Luo Yuan looked at his palm again and immediately stopped moving his fingers. The fierce wind quickly subsided.

He had no idea how strong his body was. He only knew that he had become stronger than ever compared to how he was before he entered the fourth-dimension. His body was filled with an immense power. He felt that the spaceship was weak as he could completely destroy the spaceship in an instant if he wanted to do so. However, he did not know specifically how strong he was.

He was capable of stirring up a fierce wind by just slightly

moving his fingers.

In order to test his Strength, Luo Yuan tried to clench his hand into a fist.

He seemed to have grabbed the air and a loud sound was heard. To him, the changes in the entire world were extremely slow. He could sense and see every single change happening in the air.

Also, he could clearly see that the moment when he clenched his fist, burning flame formed from the friction in the air. At the same time, a shockwave immediately spread through the area.

Initially, it was a light-blue colored shockwave with the form of a liquid. This was the result of air being suppressed to the maximum extent, turning it into a liquid-like form. However, the color lasted for only 0.1 seconds and soon, it turned white.

It was akin to throwing a stone into a calm pond, causing ripples to form in the air, spreading wider and wider.

It was beautiful yet dangerous!

Before any damage was caused by these shockwaves, with just a thought, the waves had subsided as if an invisible hand had just gently calmed them.

Luo Yuan was stunned. After a short while, he opened his palm and saw pieces of dark blue ice crystals falling to the ground. A clattering sound was heard. It did not melt even after a long while.

His body resembled a human nuclear bomb. His action could produce a strong effect in the real world. He could no longer control his power with subtle actions. A slight movement of his muscles or a lingering thought could kill an ordinary person. It would be extremely dangerous for one to approach him, let alone living together.

Luo Yuan was annoyed and he was in a bad mood. After a long while, he, at last, accepted the fact and opened the attributes panel.

"Name: Luo Yuan"

"Occupation: Hunter"

"Rating: 13"

"Experience: 373520/1228800"

"Attributes"

"Strength: 52 (10)"

"Agility: 27 (10)"

"Physique: 53+37 (10)"

"Intelligence: 34 (10)"

"Sense: 23+1 (10)"

"Will: 26+1 (10)"

"Skills: Science 12, Mathematics 7, Chinese 19, Free combat specialist 11, Broadsword Expert 15, Gun 8, Throwing 2"

"Special skills: Identification, Synthesis, Detection"

"Innate Abilities: Earth Stomp (level 37), Fusion Body (level 25), Four-Dimensional Travel (level 26), Four-Dimensional Vision (50%), Four-Dimensional Brain (20%), Four-Dimensional Body (5%)."

All of the attributes were apparent.

Despite not having much success in entering the fourth-dimension, it was a big improvement to his life. There was not much difference between the interstellar creature and him. It was not an exaggeration to say that he was a demigod.

He had experienced the greatest change in his Strength. Perhaps it was because his body had grown bigger, his Strength had increased for more than 3000 times, reaching 1,800,000 tons. Although there was only a slight increase in Agility, it was somehow 60 times faster. As for his Intelligence, it was increased to 34-points. Similarly, all other attributes also experienced

significant changes.

It was because he entered the fourth-dimension that he experienced such an increase in his attributes.

"Four-Dimensional Vision"

"Dimensional Depth: 50%"

"Effect: You now have a clear view on the four-dimensional world. You can carefully spy on everything in the fourth-dimension."

"Remarks: It is a vast expanse - the fourth-dimension. There are countless secrets. Advice: Do not attempt to look for any four-dimensional being. They are extremely dangerous."

Luo Yuan's facial expression slightly changed as he read the advice given to him. He then looked at the Four-Dimensional Brain.

"Four-Dimensional Brain"

"Dimensional Depth: 20%"

"Effect 1: Foresight 12 seconds."

"Remarks: ..."

"Effect 2: Quantum brain"

"Remarks: Your brain is comparable to a quantum computer."

"Effect 3: Telepathy"

"Remarks: Without the help of any sensory perception, information can be directly delivered to any living beings through quantum fluctuation. You've begun to show signs of having the communication ability of the four-dimensional being."

...

"Four-Dimensional Body"

"Dimensional Depth: 5%"

"Effect 1: You are now in the first stage of adapting to dark energy."

"Remarks: You can now absorb and use the dark energy, causing each of your actions to possess immense power."

"Effect 2: You are now in the early stages of achieving the ultimate body."

"Remarks: Being a part four-dimensional being, you are approaching the limit of the three-dimensional physics. Three-dimensional creatures can hardly kill you. Soon, the high temperature in stars would feel just like a big bathtub to you."

Luo Yuan stared at the system and laughed coldly. Right at that moment, he felt a slight trace if micro-information fluctuations that were released from his body that entered the fourth-dimension, disappearing instantly.

He had never sensed such fluctuations before. It was confusing as it was mixed with countless particles in space. At that moment, be it due to the condition of his body or the surrounding environment, he felt like he was omniscient. He could clearly sense even the slightest changes in the environment surrounding him.

The civilization who came up with this system did not seem to be simple beings. The purpose of the system was seemingly to collect information.

In addition to that, based on the frequent warnings and advice given to Luo Yuan regarding the four-dimensional beings, Luo Yuan could briefly guess why it existed and its history.

Perhaps this system was invented by a super-advanced civilization that was beyond human imagination. During the development of technology, they discovered the four-dimensional world. Eventually, they encountered the four-dimensional beings or was even engaged in a war with them.

However, even if a war did not happen, they would probably not

give up such an amazing chance to research godlike phenomenon.

They began to spy on the four-dimensional beings and carried out research on them. Ultimately, they even wanted to create artificial four-dimensional beings.

It was apparent that this system was part of their plan to create artificial four-dimensional beings and he was one of their targets. Accumulating power through the system and constantly improving the target's strength and at last, achieving the purpose of entering the fourth-dimension. The system could then gather their target's information of entering the four-dimensional world.

Chapter 521: Removing A Hidden Threat

The system's understanding of humans or life was beyond all the abilities of the human race or the biologists' abilities. Even now, the scientific community was not able to figure out a perfect strengthening approach that had no side effects. However, the technology this task-issuing 'system' utilized was unimaginably profound.

Luo Yuan no longer only predicted the future. He now possessed the ability to foresee the future as well. It was basically computation of big data based on a sufficient amount of information. This was a result of the four-dimensional brain's supercomputing abilities. Moreover, the future events he foresaw may still change according to changes in the variables leading up to the said event.

However, the tasks in the system were significantly different from Luo Yuan's prediction, despite looking similar. It seemed like everything was destined, associated with the laws of causality.

He did a quick scan of his body on the atomic layer but found no traces of the system. It resembled a spirit, existing only in his body. He knew of its existence but had no ways to prove it.

However, right that moment when the information was being sent out, he finally sensed the existence of the system when he felt a flicker in his body. It ran through his body, resembling a net that was dragged through his entire body.

Luo Yuan could do nothing if he did not have a way to track its existence. However, now that he had discovered a way, it would become easier for him to handle it.

Luo Yuan gradually closed his eyes, attempting to sense its existence in secrecy. He then opened his eyes and they lit up. As he pressed his palm against his chest, the mist seemed to be pulled by an invisible force, eventually pulling it outside his body. Then, the

mist shrank and was gathered on his palm.

His Will was a mysterious power. One would need a very clear target in order for their Will to perform at its best. Without a clear target, the power of Will would be relatively weak. Initially, before Luo Yuan had seen outer space for the first time, the effects of his Will in space was rather useless. Nevertheless, once he managed to familiarize himself with outer space, everything changed. The reason his Will was rendered useless was that he did not know how to interact with outer space earlier.

Luo Yuan looked at his palm. The mist was now the size of a sesame seed, looking like a ball of extremely dim light. He could not feel its weight at all. It was a particle that was even smaller than a proton. Luo Yuan could not even detect its weight even with his power.

To prevent it from escaping or sending out any information, it was held close to Luo Yuan's palm with the aid of his Will, stopping all its movements both internally and externally.

His will had now achieved an unimaginable level, seemingly without any limits to it. As he checked his body earlier, the magnification he could see things had been enhanced to the extent he could even see particles. That being said, if he wanted to, he could even perform nuclear fission and fusion.

Looking at the ball of light, he sighed emotionally. He had been relying on the system for a long time and without it, he may have died during the apocalypse and his time back on earth. He probably would not even survive to this day. To some extent, it actually did its part to rescue humankind.

However, times had changed and the system was of no further use to him. He did not dare to keep something of unknown origins by his side that could disclose information about him anytime from within his own body.

The advanced civilization that owned the system may have bad

intentions towards four-dimensional beings. Nobody was able to guarantee that after this advanced civilization had gathered enough information, it would not remove its veil to remove a sinister intention.

He dared not underestimate the system.

After a brief thought, he controlled the ball of light, broke through the three-dimensional space and sent it to the fourth dimension.

Despite the fact that this ball of light held within it incredible technological prowess that could be a great driving force for humankind to use as a reference in their quest for future technological advancements, it was still too dangerous to keep within him. The current technology of humans was incapable of handling it worse yet, may lose out to the advanced civilization

Humans were still able to defend themselves against the Glassians. However, against such an advanced civilization that was beyond one's imagination, they had no choice but to face it head-on.

The reason he threw it into the four-dimensional world was because time moved differently there. Luo Yuan's teleportation ability moved him through the fourth dimension at 10,000 times the speed of light and perhaps a small wave could sweep the ball of mist more than 10 light-years away. At that speed, time moved differently and the longer it could last, the safer Luo Yuan and the rest of them were.

After he had done everything, Luo Yuan was relieved.

At that moment, he sensed something. He was startled and his expression changed to a complicated one.

...

"Excuse me. I'm Chen Xinjie, the mayor's secretary. I have something to report to the mayor." Chen Xinjie who was waiting

downstairs said angrily. Her hair was messy and her eyes were red. She was panicked.

"Secretary Chen, I can't help you. Please be considerate as this is the president's order. Without the president's permission, even the mayor would not be allowed to enter!" The guard regiment leader explained with a smile.

"He's under house arrest. What do you want to do!?" Chen Xinjie was panicked, having a stoned expression on her face.

Saying that he was under house arrest? Who would have the gall to do such a thing? The guard regiment leader thought of it and laughed. He did not allow her to go in as he thought that the president would not want to see anyone now.

"Let her come in!"

At that moment, a loud voice was heard, sounding like an explosion and it made him feel a little dizzy.

"Yes, president!" He immediately answered respectfully, straightening his body and saluted.

Though he was at downstairs, he felt like the president could see him.

"Let. Her. In!"

Everyone felt that it was peculiar because he was the only one who heard the voice.

"But..." The assistant raised an objection.

"It's the president's order. Just do what he says!"

Chen Xinjie raised her head, looked at the top floor and doubted. Seeing that the soldiers had allowed her to enter, she did not think any further and walked into the hall rapidly. The staff then led her to where Luo Yuan was by using the exclusive elevator.

She felt an indescribable pressure just before reaching the top floor.

As she ascended in the elevator, the oppressive atmosphere became stronger. She had the wrong impression, feeling that the one on the top floor was not Luo Yuan but a gigantic beast instead.

Soon, she reached. Chen Xinjie walked a few steps forward, feeling insecure. She realized that the door of the elevator had closed as she turned back.

She then pinched her fist that had turned white as she slowly walked towards the manor.

There was stream bubbling through the nearby trees and finely carved metal load-bearing columns. It was the first time she entered such a luxurious manor. However, she was in no mood to look around.

The oppressive aura became stronger and soon, a deadly aura could be felt as it occupied the whole atmosphere. She frowned as she had some difficulty breathing. She pressed her palm against her chest and slowly walked forward.

She seemed to have heard some slight movements coming from afar, like electrical sparks that were exploding. She could sense it and subconsciously, she lifted her head.

As she gazed at him, she had turned completely limp and almost fell down!

Looking through the botanical garden, she saw a very big skull floating in mid-air and was as tall as the ceiling. She was frightened the moment when she saw him. She then returned to her senses and realized that he was Luo Yuan. Otherwise, she would have run away. However, she still felt a deep terror within her.

"You... What happened to you..." Chen Xinjia was shocked and asked with a stammer.

"Do I look imposing?" Luo Yuan did not speak. He closed his eyes and his voice was heard.

Chen Xinjie felt slightly relieved as she heard the familiar tone, seeing the warm smile. She walked around the botanical garden and Luo Yuan's big body was completely before her. She quickly covered her mouth and subconsciously retreated a few steps.

He could not blame her as he knew that anyone who saw him would react like this.

He was indeed a giant. He was more than 10 meters tall despite sitting down. However, this was not the only thing that terrified her as she had seen Xu Zhiqiang transforming into a giant before in the Firearms Bureau.

However, she had never seen such a frightening giant before. There were vapor-filled ripples all over his body and they were closely woven. At the same time, she could see subtle electrical sparks flickering on his body. The air surrounding him was distorted by these ripples. A soft, gentle breeze blew by, causing his body to become indistinct and blurry.

In fact, Luo Yuan had tried his best to restrain his power. If he was relaxed, the phenomena would be hundreds of times stronger. Even the magnetic field and gravity would be affected.

Chapter 522: Experiment (I)

She raised her head, looking at the familiar yet fearsome giant. Chen Xinjie's heart was pounding. She was confused. After a long while, she calmed herself down and finally asked in doubt, "Luo Yuan, are you okay? What happened to you?"

"It's a long story. Something's wrong with my body!" Luo Yuan sighed, answering her question telepathically.

He dared not open his eyes. Eyes were the window to the soul. Regardless of how well he could restrain his power, the shadow of his Will would still exist. If they happened to meet each other's gaze, he would frighten her soul or even directly destroy her soul.

"You... Can you still recover?"

"I can't do it now. I need some time!" Luo Yuan replied with his eyes closed. He saw Chen Xinjie's face turn dreadfully pale as she endured the pressure on her body due to his aura. He then said, "You should go back now. You can't stay here."

Chen Xinjie's heart sank that very moment as Luo Yuan answered with uncertainty.

"But you..."

"I don't need extra care. You shouldn't stay here. Oh yeah, help me inform Tian Jinping and ask him to prepare me a biology lab and a metal smelting lab. I'm going to use them. Also, get me a few sets of clothes. They don't have to be comfortable but make sure that they are made of high-strength material. It will be best if they are made from the skin of the interstellar creature." Up until this moment, he was still naked. His clothes that were synthesized with the materials from the interstellar creature had been ripped apart when he entered the fourth-dimension earlier.

After listening to Luo Yuan, Chen Xinjie left with a heavy heart.

As soon as she left, he slowly opened his eyes and sighed.

What he said earlier was to comfort Chen Xinjie. In fact, he knew that even with the compression method, he could only tackle the problem of having the body of a giant, his power would remain the same. The only thing this would do would be to help him maintain the appearance of a human.

Despite expecting this to happen, he never knew that the day would come so fast.

...

Half a year later, at the metal smelting laboratory.

The laboratory was built at the last minute and was a reconstruction of a large factory.

It was extremely spacious. At both sides of the 10 meters wide passage, there were a few large instruments arranged accordingly.

A large body suddenly appeared at the passage of the laboratory.

"Eh? There's a slight deviation in the teleportation!" Luo Yuan looked at the ground beneath his feet, he was shocked. Soon, he knew why.

It was because the spaceship was traveling at half the speed of light. During the short period of time when he entered the fourth-dimension, the change in position happened.

Fortunately, the deviation was negligible. His four-dimensional brain that was on par with a quantum supercomputer had subconsciously computed the difference in position. He then realized that the difference was less than 0.01 millimeters. He would not even have noticed if not for his four-dimensional brain.

Luo Yuan put it aside and shifted his focus to the experimental equipment.

All these were the most advanced facilities that were developed in recent years. They were originally only available in the virtual world but recently, they had started to build out these facilities in

the spaceship.

That being said, only a few devices were built but industrial development could never be accomplished at one stroke. It had to be done step by step. Thanks to the equipment, the industrial facilities in the spaceship had been upgraded several times. This was the reason Luo Yuan had been waiting for half a year.

Despite being a waste of money and manpower, consuming a large portion of the resources stored in the spaceship, it had its advantage. At least when they arrived at the destination, they could shorten the time needed for industrial advancement.

Luo Yuan walked into the information room. The technical documents, tables, and chairs were made exclusively for him. They were enlarged to the ratio of his body. The documents were of the size of a door, resembling what a giant would use. As a matter of fact, it was suitable for a giant.

The sudden change in Luo Yuan's body size and the reason behind the change made the top management take notice. They recalled the loud voice that they heard on that day.

Previously, people used to say that Luo Yuan's tremendously strength was merely a legend as very few of them had witnessed this before. However, ever since they witnessed his godlike power with their own eyes, everyone began to restrain themselves.

Although Luo Yuan stayed mostly in his manor nowadays, having completely withdrawn from his official duties, the control he had over humankind did not diminish at all. In fact, he had strengthened his grip over humankind.

...

Controlling his mind, thousands of books floated in the air, pages flipping as he focused his thoughts. A few minutes later, the books returned to their original positions.

He was slightly disappointed!

These were humankind's most advanced facilities. They were still incapable of producing some of the advanced components in bulk, only being able to produce small quantities in the laboratory. However, the maximum degree of compression they could get on an atom within these facilities were only about 100 fold.

His actual height was 21.5 meters. That being said, in order to return to the body size of an ordinary human, his body size had to be reduced by 10 times at the very least. The volume of his body had to be reduced by a thousand times, the difference was too big.

Fortunately, he did not need this equipment when he was going to transform.

The main reason for Luo Yuan to use this laboratory was because he wanted to use the atom compression simulation as a reference. At the same time, he could understand the effects of various atom compression techniques. Despite a vast disparity of difficulty between trying to compress an atom 1,000 fold version 100 fold, they would definitely encounter more uncertainties and problems as they moved forward but they were still using the same material. That being said, the theory behind the compression techniques should be the same and after conducting the experiment several times, he would be able to master it.

Will was naturally an idealistic, omnipotent power. Since his Will was strengthened to the extent that it could now interfere with protons, even without the use of his four-dimensional brain, he was able to compress atoms. However, this approach is only effective if the number of atoms was small. The number of atoms contained in the human body was 10^{27} and this was an immeasurable power. Regardless of how strong his Will was, it would never be sufficient for such an endeavor.

Using Will without the support of his four-dimensional brain would waste a large portion of his power. While using his Will alone would give him precise control over his power, using his four-dimensional brain to complement it was undoubtedly a time-

saving and energy-saving approach.

...

A thousand-fold compression seemed to be a lot. However, it was just the beginning as there was quite a spacious amount of space inside the atoms.

If atoms resembled as a standard football field, the atomic nucleus would be the size of a ping-pong ball. It occupied only about a few hundred-millionths of the space inside an atom. The electron surrounding the nucleus would be thousand times smaller than the size of an atomic nucleus.

The space inside the atoms was not totally empty, they were filled with electromagnetic fields. In other words, the matter that humans were in contact with were actually electromagnetic fields that existed only in the atomic interior.

The essence of the steel they were using was the compression of the material under high pressure, reducing the size of the atoms. Through electromagnetic processes, the electromagnetic field within the atoms was strengthened, giving the material its desired stability.

Since the magnetic field within the atoms had been strengthened, the energy consumed to produce a ton of this steel would be extremely huge. It would require hundreds of thousands or even millions of times the amount of energy required to produce regular steel.

Fortunately, this material contained terrifying power. As the atoms were closely packed, there was no gap between atoms. Therefore, its physical properties, as well as chemical properties, were extremely stable.

Luo Yuan did not want to waste any more time and quickly carried out the experiment. He headed towards the equipment that had a height of 50 meters. It was an experimental, fully sealed

matter compression machine. The actual large-scale matter compression machine was at least 10 times bigger than this.

He opened the feed port. The metals that weighed a few tons in weight slowly floated in the air from the storage space, flying through a few hundred meters before being inserted into the feed port.

As soon as Luo Yuan activated the machine, the feed port was automatically closed. The air was drawn out. The next moment, a powerful electrical energy akin to a dam gushed into the machine. A hum from the ball-shaped equipment was heard. Even the ground began to shake slightly.

Luo Yuan slowly closed his eyes, sensing the changes that occurred within the metal. After a few seconds, the metal ingot had melted in an instant, forming a huge, liquefied, metal ball. It floated within the container.

The extremely high temperature and pressure in the machine resembled the interior of the sun. Such an equipment was similar to a fusion furnace. However, the complexity of the technology behind this equipment was far beyond that of a fusion furnace. The parameters included in the data of this machine would be hundred times of what a fusion furnace could provide. It was similar to the environment within the core of the star, undergoing matter compression.

As time passed, it became smaller.

...

Chapter 523: Experiment (II)

Luo Yuan stayed at the metal laboratory for another 10 days. Then, he went to the biology laboratory.

A pitiful laboratory assistant who wore a protective lead-based garment was carefully carrying a large sterilizer, heading towards the laboratory. He tried not to make any noise in the laboratory. As he stepped on the soundproof flooring with his heavy protective garment, he would still make some noise.

"Place it in the control room." Luo Yuan looked carefully at the small, dark-grey colored lump and said, without even raising his head as he could sense it.

"Yes, mayor!" The pitiful assistant's body trembled a little as he walked towards the control room carefully. Right after he had put down the large sterilizer box, he quickly left the laboratory as if he was escaping from danger.

Despite the fact that the protective layer was able to protect one from the effect of his aura, it was impossible to protect them from fear. Not everyone could stay calm when faced with a giant.

Luo Yuan shook his head, looking at the object in his hand again. It was a dark-grey colored piece of matter of the size of a marble. It looked solid. In fact, it was only a soft piece of bloody flesh previously.

Biological tissues would experience significant changes after compression. It resembled blood as the resulting Van der Waals force between the elements would be at least 10,000 times stronger. The liquid would then become a strangely transparent, gel-like substance.

These were only the changes that happened to the blood. As for fats, the physical appearance of fats would change along with its hardness and toughness.

Despite Luo Yuan having powerful strength, he would still need to put some effort in to crush it.

Moreover, it was just an ordinary flesh. If it was his own body, perhaps the flesh would be almost indestructible after compression of over a thousand times. Luo Yuan had no idea if it was the right thing to do. At that very moment, with his huge body, Luo Yuan had nothing to lose. There was no way back.

Soon, Luo Yuan snapped himself out of his thoughts and destroyed that strange piece of flesh by throwing it into the incinerator. He then entered the control room and took a look at the sterilized tray given by his assistant. There were various types of biological tissue in each tray in the sterilized tray. They were still dripping with blood. It was apparent that they were just extracted from the living organism's body.

Luo Yuan wore the specially made rubber gloves and carefully picked up the heart that was still pumping.

It was a cow's heart. Of course, it was just by name. In fact, it was an artificially made creature that looked like a cow. Its meat tasted like beef as well. The only difference was it was slightly bigger in size.

However, although the heart was as big as football to ordinary humans, in Luo Yuan's hand he felt that it was merely the size of a ping-pong ball.

He caused the surroundings to stir with a glance. Focused, he gave out an invisible aura that came out of nowhere, stirring the surroundings in the laboratory with a powerful gust of wind, the sound of thunder clearly heard.

Fortunately, the strange gust of wind came quickly and left quickly as well.

In just one breath, everything had vanished.

The heart that was pumping vigorously had shrunken and

completely lost its vitality.

"Failed for the 12,001st time!" He scanned it using his Will and muttered silently. Then, he threw it into the incinerator again and thought in his heart, "The compression ratio is exactly the same and my Will is synchronized with the atoms but why does a third of the elements decompose? Could it be because they are not well synchronized yet?"

After Luo Yuan touched the tissues, he found out that the atomic structure of the material was totally different from that of the molecular structure of a chemical compound. The latter was way more difficult than the former as each of the atoms had to be compressed simultaneously. If any careless mistakes were made, a fluctuation or change in the position in atoms would result in the decomposition of elements. This was similar to why the humans and Glassians had special materials but lacked special chemical compounds - it required too high a degree of technical prowess.

In addition to that, there were large numbers of molecules in creatures, causing the difficulty to increase.

This was undoubtedly a test on the synchronization on the multithreading of his Will and his ability to control his power.

Fortunately, he had obvious improvements each time he attempted it. Compared to the first trial, the biological tissues were completely crushed and the compressed flesh decomposed into a gaseous state. This was a significant improvement in the compression process.

His ability to control his Will had significantly improved during this process.

Multithreading was a native ability of the four-dimensional brain. The way it functioned was similar to a quantum computer, allowing Luo Yuan to multitask at an unprecedented level. His thought processes would also be independent of one another, being able to work concurrently and at the same time according to his

conscience.

After entering the fourth-dimension, his brain had never stopped calculations. Most of the calculations were performed subconsciously. His brain would start analyzing and calculating whatever he could see, sense, feel and even smell.

The molecular composition of air, the density and three-dimensional data of an object, changes in the magnetic field and its strength, and even the possible futures that would happen a few seconds later were analyzed and computed in his brain without any extra effort.

However, the computations were done subconsciously as it was an innate ability. It was similar to how newborn babies learned to drink milk. His ability had to be trained. Regardless of how talented he was, he would not be able to work at his best without training.

Right this moment, what Luo Yuan had to do was to coordinate these uncontrolled thoughts with his conscience in order to complete the synchronization of atoms during the compression process.

It seemed similar to the process of concentrating Will but in fact, they were completely different. If they were described as computers, the former would be an ordinary computer while the latter would be a datacenter as well as an intranet formed by countless supercomputers.

Each of the supercomputers would upload the data to the database. They were independent of one another. At the same time, the datacenter could control the supercomputer and assign tasks to them. However, they did not have control over the supercomputers, yet.

...

Luo Yuan continued with the trial.

The amount of fresh meat in the large sterilizer box was decreasing. However, none of the trials succeeded. After Luo Yuan's Will had depleted, he stopped and took a short break.

He carefully picked up the last of the compressed pieces of meat, looking slightly excited.

It was the best result he had so far. The meat was no longer dark-gray in color. It had a dark, red color instead. The rate of decomposition was only one-fifth of what it used to be and it was apparent that the cells in some parts were still alive.

A thought suddenly flashed across Luo Yuan's mind, "Since the element has decomposed, is it possible to recover it?"

"It should work. Compared to the atomic layers, without a doubt, the molecular layer could be recovered more easily!"

His brain was processing quickly!

"The total number of atoms in the meat is 1.2354^{24} !"

"The number of cells is 0.1123 trillion. These cells are made of DNA, RNA, protein, glucose, fats, and water."

...

Hundreds of millions of thoughts quickly analyzed the figures calculated. Handling such a large amount of data, Luo Yuan spent less than one second to analyze the data. They were no longer a secret.

To Luo Yuan, the mystery of the three-dimensional beings was as simple as that.

He closed his eyes and rested for about one minute. His Will had almost recovered. Thanks to his strong body, his Will recovered at an astonishing speed. After about 10 seconds, he had completely replenished his Will.

Luo Yuan slowly opened his eyes and a beam of light then appeared. He then picked up the lump of meat. The next moment,

he caused a stir in the laboratory again!

Chapter 524: In Vivo Test

In just one breath, everything in the laboratory had returned to normal.

He kept the lump of meat in his hand. After it had recovered, the deep red color of the meat had instantly turned into a bright red color as if there was fresh blood oozing out from the meat. It had a shiny, jade-like appearance. It no longer looked like a lump of meat but looked more like an agate gemstone instead. It was way harder than that and even a diamond would be as soft as mud when compared to it.

The most important thing was that it was alive. The muscle textures could clearly be seen from its surface with its jade-white fats.

It was a miracle. Even the strongest mutated creature, the interstellar creature was incomparable to this lump of flesh that weighed about 2,000 tons per cubic meter in weight.

Luo Yuan was excited as this was what he wanted.

However, just as he was about to continue with the experiment, he suddenly stopped.

Suddenly, Chen Xinjie who was wearing the protective clothing entered the laboratory. She was worried and said, "I asked the others about you earlier. You haven't taken your meals for a few days!"

Luo Yuan turned his back on her, answering her with his telepathy, "You do know that food means nothing to me now?"

"You weren't like this last time. Even if you knew that it's useless, you'd still try to live a normal life. You've changed. You don't even look like a human. One day, you won't even be able to adapt to an ordinary human life anymore!"

"I'm sorry..." Luo Yuan replied.

"I'm sorry, I shouldn't have said that." Chen Xinjie's eyes were red as she turned her head away.

Both of them remained silent for a moment, Luo Yuan then said, "Next month is our son's birthday. I might not be able to wish him on that day. Here's a birthday present for him!"

The jade-like lump of meat floated in the air slowly and fell on Chen Xinjie's hand. Although he didn't put much thought into it, it was somehow unique and powerful. It was priceless.

Chen Xinjie did not know why but she felt a sense of insecurity. She felt that she was about to lose him and immediately said, "We can still celebrate his birthday in virtual reality. No matter what happens to you in the future, you're still my man. At least we can still live together in virtual reality."

Luo Yuan kept quiet. Nobody knew that he could no longer enter virtual reality. It was impossible for humans to bear the immense power that his brain gave off. Right this moment, a scene that he witnessed while entering the fourth-dimension ran through his mind. He then realized that there might be ways to enter virtual reality.

With thoughts flashing through his mind, his thoughts immediately arrived at the main server of the virtual reality via the signals. There was an ocean of data that appeared before him. His thoughts processes started operating at full force and a countless amount of information gushed into his head. The operational procedure of the virtual world was rapidly analyzed and subsequently hacked.

The alarm at the computer center of the spaceship's virtual reality department sounded immediately. However, before the staff members were aware of it, the alarm stopped automatically.

"What happened?"

"It was a data leakage. It lasted 0.3 seconds. Everything has

returned to normal now."

"It should be fine. Perhaps they were carrying out some high energy physics experiments. It happens every once in a while."

...

"Alright, I will go." Luo Yuan answered.

Luo Yuan took only one second to hack the virtual reality server. To Chen Xinjie, he remained silent for only a short while. He then responded to her suggestion. She did not know that in this short period of time, he had already hacked the whole operational procedure of the virtual reality server.

After Chen Xinjie had left, Luo Yuan wanted to continue with the experiment but right after he picked up the flesh, he stopped.

He suddenly found out that after he realized that the virtual reality world could no longer take the power his brain released, he had never actually attempted to solve the problem. Even after the issue had been resolved, he was still unhappy but was rather calm. He may have neglected the problem initially but now, it was apparent that something was wrong.

He was being indifferent as he did not focus even while he was speaking to Chen Xinjie. He was analyzing the data and planning for the upcoming experiment instead.

It was rare that he stopped working. He then frowned.

From a biological perspective, emotions and feelings were electrochemical signals. It was the response and feedback of creatures to environmental changes. When something good happened, one would feel happy and excited. On the contrary, when something bad happened, one would feel scared, sad, and angry.

It was an evolutionary process whereby living beings could create a self-defense mechanism and although his brain's ability had dramatically improved after entering the fourth-dimension, it had

somehow weakened the effect of emotions on him. Based on game theory, the former was his main priority, causing him to have more rational thoughts. He would judge the pros and cons rationally and no longer rely on emotions.

Luo Yuan remained still like a stone for a long while.

...

He practiced on the lump of flesh for half a month until he no longer made mistakes after compressing the atoms. He then began to plan for the second experiment. It was the in-vivo test.

The first animal was the white mouse. It was the only animal from Earth that humans could bring to the spaceship.

Since it was widely used in the in-vivo test in the Hope City's biological laboratory previously, it had to be included.

When a vegetarian diet was the dominant diet, people suggested using the white mouse's meat to improve the public's diet. If a process to produce meat was not invented in time, the people would have agreed with the suggestion.

The white mouse came from the Earth and it was, of course, a mutated creature. The length of its body including its tail was approximately 40 to 50 meters long. They were given sufficient food to keep them nourished. Therefore, they were slightly fat. In addition to the fluffy fur they had, they looked exceptionally beautiful.

At that moment, it was trembling in the terrarium. Something seemed wrong with its brain, making it look rabid. Its red eyes darted left and right as its body twitched every once in a while.

All of a sudden, a big hand was inserted into the terrarium and grabbed the white mouse. The white mouse's body was shaking. It took a step back with its hind legs and fainted.

Luo Yuan then realized that its heart had stopped beating and its brain waves were an irregular mess. The white mouse was

frightened to death by the aura he unintentionally released.

However, Luo Yuan remained unaffected. He did not bother as the white mouse was going to die anyway. He scanned its body with his Will. Meanwhile, when the white mouse's brainwaves came into contact with his Will, it disappeared.

Luo Yuan recalled his Will. His large index finger pointed at the white mouse's heart in mid-air. The white mouse shook its body vigorously and survived. Its brainwave had miraculously recovered.

However, it became rather quiet, checking out its surroundings. It tried to move in Luo Yuan's hand carefully, looking confused as if it was its first time seeing the world.

As a matter of fact, it was the truth. It was considered to be a new life-form. Compared to the original white mouse, they were completely unrelated to each other. The only relation was that this mouse had inherited the body of the original mouse.

When Luo Yuan was scanning the mouse with his Will, the initial memory formed by the white mouse's cerebral cortex and electrical signals had been erased by his Will. At the same time, Luo Yuan's Will had been imprinted.

The new memory was basically formed this way. Without any interference from Luo Yuan, it could become a strong mutant soon.

However, it was fated that even when the experiment had succeeded, such dangerous creatures were not allowed to stay in the spaceship. They had to be destroyed.

All the preparation work for the experiment had been completed. Luo Yuan closed his eyes to focus, on the preparations for the first in-vivo test.

Chapter 525: Whirlpool

Luo Yuan's palm became 1.5 meters wide. There were intertwined crevasses on his palm that looked like deep ravines.

The little white mouse in his hand seemed to have sensed the danger as it felt an insecurity creeping up deep within it. Just as it was about to flee, his palm seemed to give off a shroud of dense light.

The light did not dazzle but instead, was as clear as spring water. The light was akin to a transparent, soft gloss, resembling the purest diamond.

However, the moment when the soft light appeared, it stirred up a sudden fierce wind. The palm was the center of the storm. All sorts of energy were coming off his palm, even the space-time fabric was vibrating like waves in a pool of water.

The massive amount of atoms in the white mouse's body was compressed within a thousandth of a nanosecond. Even Luo Yuan was stressed when he did this. This was because his brain's response time had to be close to the speed of light as any deviations would cause it to stop. The experiment would have been a total failure.

Fortunately, after practicing for more than 10,000 times, Luo Yuan's mind remained unaffected by these factors. Be it his ability to control his brain or the speed of his mind, they were incredible.

Within a short while, the little white mouse had shrunk.

Right that moment, Luo Yuan was relieved. However, it had not ended yet. He had to reinforce the electromagnetic strength between atoms so that the stability of the atoms could be reestablished. This procedure consumed a large amount of his Will.

Perhaps the white mouse was small in size so Luo Yuan could

take still withstand the amount of Will consumed. If he were to use it on his body, he would have to build an electromagnetic field strengthening laboratory to supplement his abilities.

Most of his Will was converted to an electromagnetic field. The air on his palm had been completely ionized, turning into a miniature field of thunder. Countless electric tendrils struck, producing a thunder-like sound each time they did. Each of the electrical tendrils released a wicked dark light. People would be frightened just from the look of it but despite the fact that the electrical tendrils were only the size of a needle, the strength of the magnetic field they generated was actually thousands of times stronger than naturally occurring thunder.

Fortunately, the white mouse's body had been compressed and its flesh was no longer ordinary matter. Otherwise, it would have vaporized when it was surrounded by such a strong electromagnetic field.

The entire process lasted for three seconds before it slowly ended.

The electric lights had faded away, leaving only the mini white mouse that was lying in Luo Yuan's palm.

It was 10 times smaller, resembling a perfect work of art. Its white fur had become whiter than mercury, reflecting a beautiful glow when light shined on it.

On the other hand, it had gem-like eyes and black ink-colored toes. Its naked belly had a glaze texture as if it was indestructible. Thanks to its densely packed atom arrangement, its defensive ability was beyond imagination. Even if it was thrown into the sun, it could still survive as long as it was outside the core.

From an ordinary creature, it had instantly turned into a tremendously terrifying creature. The decomposition of elements was less than one hundred thousandth of that. If the rate of decomposition was within the threshold level, it would have no

effect on life. Therefore, when he scanned its body, he repaired it.

At the same time, its joints were quite flexible. All of its organs were well maintained. However, everything seemed to have become frozen. Its heart was no longer beating, there was no blood circulation and the usual physical activities were not present.

It seemed like it was still alive, though. Luo Yuan was excited when he discovered it as its brain was still emitting a weak wave that was going on and off. Furthermore, the weak wave was diminishing at a terrifying speed. It would probably lose its consciousness soon.

Luo Yuan sighed. Of course, creatures that were relatively weak would be unable to handle such a strong body. It was akin to a baby wearing a thick golden armor. The baby's body would have collapsed before the baby could even move.

However, Luo Yuan remained unaffected. If one was to compare the little white mouse's consciousness to a pure, flawless diamond, it would be ridiculous. Moreover, since he was capable of compressing the atoms, he could definitely get rid of this state.

He could then transform into these two states, following the Will of his heart.

In fact, right until now, he had forgotten his initial purpose. As he was being dominated by his rationality, constantly strengthening his body was his top priority.

Next, he took another pitiful white mouse and continued with the experiment.

There were still flaws in the synchronization of his multithreaded Will and his ability to control it. Encountering such a small-sized creature like the white mouse, he could still handle it. However, he had no confidence if he were to do it on his body.

...

Many of the white mice had become sculptures and were being

displayed orderly in the laboratory.

As time passed, 10 cabinets were filled to the brim.

When the 11th cabinet was being filled, the sculptures had now become sheep of different shapes and sizes.

After he had entered the fourth-dimension, there were great changes to his personality. The weaknesses of a human was disappearing. He could get used to being alone and he was willing to endure any hardships as long as they were beneficial to him.

His abilities had improved dramatically. The time needed for atom compression was reduced and had become close to turning into one of his innate abilities. Chen Xinjie and his superior had visited him during the period. Although he acted normally, he paid no attention to them as time passed!

...

One of the mornings in virtual reality. The sky had brightened. It was the beginning of a new day.

The only city in this island was as quiet as a ghost town a moment ago. The next moment, it was so crowded. Many of the aircrafts were flying in the sky, heading towards the industrial area.

In fact, other than the aircrafts, the city was not as unrealistic as expected. Technological developments had not extended for civil use. Most of the buildings were small and were constructed in the shape of a square. Glancing at it, it looked like the fourth or fifth region of China before the apocalypse. All of the buildings here were laboratories. One would only feel like they were in a fantasy once they entered the buildings and saw the interior.

At that moment, the aircraft seemed to be affected by an unknown power and there was green smoke coming out of it. The aircraft gradually descended and caused chaos.

Some of the aircrafts plowed into a crowd of people, causing a

strong explosion.

The people then started screaming. Fortunately, they were in virtual reality. Even if they had died, it did not matter.

The crowd was terrified in the first place. However, as soon as they regained their senses, they calmed themselves. They were excited, witnessing such a scene in virtual reality. Many of the residents here were researchers. They started to argue about the reason that caused this to occur.

The light had become unusually dim as it stirred up a fierce wind.

"Look! There is a whirlpool in the sky." An anonymous shouted.

The people instantly lifted their head and looked at the sky. Countless dark clouds were swirling as if it was the effect of an invisible power, causing a huge whirlpool to appear in the sky.

Chapter 526: World Invasion

In just one breath, the sky was shrouded in the whirlpool. It was as dark as ink, feeling like the day had turned into night instantly.

As soon as the whirlpool appeared, the whole world was filled with a faint buzzing sound. Although the noises were small, it somehow gave off an immense, terrifying aura.

At the same time, there were sirens screaming across the sky at the computer center of the virtual reality.

"A massive data stream is invading..."

"It is unblockable..."

"The control has reached its limit..."

"The CPU usage has reached 85%, it's still increasing..."

Negative messages were constantly coming in. All the employees were drenched in sweat and looked anxious. Everything had happened too quickly. All of the default interception methods were rendered useless. Even the artificial intelligence system remained silent, unresponsive to the invasion.

...

In virtual reality, countless flashes of lightning flashed through the sky, resembling a dragon that wriggled across the dark clouds, giving off bright rays of light.

The oppressive aura gradually grew stronger and at that moment, the whirlpool seemed like it was going against the laws and theories of physics. A low rumbling sound of thunder was heard and the entire world seemed to tremble a little. Outside the boundary of the island, the ground began to collapse.

The next moment, a huge human face gradually appeared in the whirlpool. The image was blurred and one could hardly see his features. It was formed through the condensation of dark clouds

and it was difficult to distinguish how he actually looked like. He closed his eyes, looking at the ground coldly.

It had occupied one-fifths of the sky. It was so huge, it almost covered the entire sky. It seemed like a terrifying, destructive creature was going to invade the world.

The world had become a blur as the whirlpool gave off countless rays of colors that slowly disappeared and it seemed like it was going to cause the whole world to collapse soon.

The crowd was no longer as relaxed as they used to be after seeing the frightening scene before them and feeling the deadly aura being released into the air. Despite being in virtual reality, many of them were terrified and they ended up limping away, terrified. Many of them even left virtual reality.

At that moment, the human face opened its eyes and frowned. It seemed to be sizing up the weak world. It remained still for a few moments and just as suddenly as it had appeared, the human face disappeared.

After a short while, the clouds disappeared as well. The sun shone brightly on the ground and everything was calm the very next moment as if nothing had happened before.

...

At the same time, a sudden strong wind blew on the empty ground. A layer of soil on the ground suddenly disappeared. Streams of water nearby were disrupted, decomposing into countless atoms in an instant.

The atoms then bound with each other, forming elements.

Cells were then formed from the elements, turning into a fine dust that seemed to be bone matter...

Eight minutes later, a skeleton gradually appeared out of nowhere. Soon, fascia was formed and a heart could be seen beating in the naked chest. Countless strands of flesh began to

grow all over the body at a speed that the naked eye could witness. Looking at something like this, one would probably be frightened to death.

Nine minutes later, a naked shadow appeared on the empty ground. It lowered his head and looked at its naked body. Following the Will of its heart, a set of clothes suddenly appeared. The shoes and clothes rapidly appeared out of nowhere.

It took about 10 minutes to complete the entire process.

"That's too slow!" Luo Yuan thought in his heart. "If I entered the world with my full consciousness, I would only need one millisecond!"

Unfortunately, the world could not withstand any more of his consciousness. He attempted to break into the world previously. However, virtual reality had almost collapsed. Luckily he responded to it quickly and recalled his consciousness before the world collapsed. Only a small portion of his consciousness was left in virtual reality.

It was not the real world. It was too fake and weak.

He could see two different faces of this world. One of them was virtual reality while the other was the ocean of data behind the scenes that constantly changed. The trees, rivers, atmosphere, and even the virtual space were formed by massive amounts of data.

It could only deceive ordinary humans but it could not hide from Luo Yuan. If Luo Yuan was to treat this as the real world, it could be said that he had a thorough understanding of the origins of this world and its characteristics.

"Perhaps to four-dimensional beings, the three-dimensional world that I'm staying in is not going to exist for a long time. Both of these worlds are somehow similar. To those who live in worlds of higher dimension, both of these worlds are imperfect." A thought suddenly flashed through Luo Yuan's mind.

He shook his head and did not think about it any further. To think further was only a dream since he did not have sufficient information.

After moving his heavy body for a moment, he finally adapted to the massive changes. The body was not too strong in all aspects. However, he was still a few times stronger than an ordinary human. To him, there was no difference between a person who was 10 times stronger and a normal person.

...

The effect accidentally caused by Luo Yuan had not ended.

The super server had been infected and a mysterious human face was formed in virtual reality. Although it seemed like a cyber attack, the reason behind it was terrifying.

The computer cluster behind this virtual reality was the best quantum supercomputer that humans had invented. The facilities alone had occupied the entire megastructure. Its computation power was millions of times stronger than that of the Glassian computers. In addition to that, virtual reality was equipped with an artificial intelligence active defense system. It was impossible to hack. At the very least, the quantum computer in the spaceship would have no way of breaking through these supercomputers.

Though that may be the case, it had indeed broken through the supercomputers in an arrogant manner. They were incapable of defending against the invader.

Humans were no longer ignorant like before the apocalypse. Ever since they were attacked by the Glassian, they were mentally prepared for any attacks from an extraterrestrial civilization. However, they were worried about this incident.

At the meeting room of the municipal government, the atmosphere was heavy.

"The mayor is not here, I'll hold this meeting. I guess everyone

has received the news. Please give your opinion and discuss how we should solve this issue." Bi Jianping said in a hushed voice.

"Virtual reality is their target. I think we shouldn't take any action before they do as we might alert the invader. We should carry out a comprehensive scan on the quantum supercomputer. At the same time, we should ask the staff to determine the origin of the attack and the purpose of the invasion." Tian Jinping rubbed between his eyebrows and said!

"I agree with what Mayor Tian said. The spaceship has been flying stably. No danger has been detected. Perhaps this is just a false alarm and it could even be one intentionally triggered by humans." Li Feng agreed.

"You have underestimated its risk. To humans, there are only two types of extraterrestrial civilizations. They are either a civilization that had fallen behind others or an advanced civilization. Only the latter is capable of threatening us. It can hack into the virtual reality server. That indicates that it can control our quantum computers. That being said, the invader can control humans as well. I suggest stopping the operations of all quantum computers in the spaceship!" The Minister of Organization, Ye Yong, raised his objection.

"By doing so, all human activities have to be stopped. For how long should we stop? If we can't figure out the problem, are we going to stop all activities forever?"

"I think that this discussion is useless. I suggest inviting relevant experts and scholars to attend the meeting and come up with a solution."

...

The group of people started to argue over this issue.

Bi Jianping smiled wryly, knowing that he did not have enough prestige to dominate the crowd. He took a glance Chen Xinjie and

asked, "Please keep quiet. Secretary Chen, what do you think?"

The crowd that was arguing suddenly kept quiet. Her status was rather special. In certain aspects, she was Luo Yuan's spokesman, putting everyone on alert.

"Mayor Bi, I'm here to listen and I attend this meeting as a non-voting delegate. I won't give any suggestion!" Chen Xinjie said coldly. She clearly knew her identity and she was being extra careful.

At that very moment, the screen in the meeting room suddenly lit up and it was flickering.

"What happened? Who switched on the screen..." A person was mumbling. However, before he could even finish what he was saying, he swallowed his words.

A large shadow appeared on the screen. Its face alone had occupied the whole screen and the screen vibrated slightly like a wave that resembled a severe interference.

A pair of cold eyes looked around as if it had penetrated through the three-dimensional scene and it seemed like it was sizing up the people before it.

Bi Jianping dropped the cigarette that he was holding on the office table and Tian Jinping stopped rotating the pen that was in his hand!

The meeting room was silent. Everyone had subconsciously bowed their body, showing their respect.

"Dismiss the meeting if there's nothing else to discuss. Stop checking!" The giant on the screen said.

The three-dimensional audio system had excellent sound quality. In the enclosed meeting room, his voice could still be clearly heard.

The next moment, there was a buzzing sound coming out of the screen and the screen turned off immediately.

After a long while, Bi Jianping then said, "Let's wrap up this meeting!"

...

After the experiment, Luo Yuan's gaze returned to normal. He then lowered his head, looking at one of the sheep in the terrarium. He then extended his hand, picking it up and continued experimenting.

Chapter 527: Returning To The Ordinary

On the grassland near a lakeside, there was a padding made of white cloth and there was a variety of good food being served.

It was a place situated beside the river, close to the foot of a mountain. The lake water was so clear and there were fishes playing in the water. Nowadays, the industrial areas and laboratories had occupied the island. It was rare to have a place like this.

It was the liveliest place in virtual reality during normal times. The place was very crowded no matter when. Right this moment, aside from Luo Yuan and two family members, there was nobody there. Looking at the security, he knew that the place was like it was under martial law at the moment.

Luo Junchao who was 11 years old looked like an adult. He was holding a small knife and cut the cake with a serious look on his face. Then, he took a piece of cake and gave it to Luo Yuan.

"Daddy, this is for you!" Luo Yuan kept quiet for a short while. He then nodded his head.

Luo Yuan had been very strict with him. To him, respect was more crucial than love. However, Luo Junchao had not noticed anything strange about it.

"Mom, this is for you!"

Looking at the family, Chen Xinjie's eyes turned red as they could hardly gather together. She then quickly lowered her head and ate a mouthful of cake, "It's so delicious!"

"Mom, eat more if you liked it!" Luo Junchao immediately said, "When is your birthday? I can celebrate your birthday with you next time."

"My son is the best. Unlike someone who has never celebrated my birthday with me and never bought me a gift." Chen Xinjie said.

Luo Yuan smiled and said, "I thought you didn't mind. I'll give you a sculpture of a sheep for your next birthday. It's made of the same material as the gem that I gave to Xiao Chao."

Chen Xinjie did not really care about the present. It seemed like he was in a daze. Ever since his power was upgraded, she had never seen any expressions aside from the stony expression on his face. Finally, she saw a smile on his face.

"What happened?" Luo Yuan asked.

"No..Nothing!" Chen Xinjie immediately turned away as her eyes were full of tears, "The wind is strong."

She was good at hiding her emotions. However, it was impossible that Luo Yuan did not see it as he was so sensitive. He sighed in his heart but he did not expose his lies, "The wind is indeed strong."

He then waved his hand. Part of the data in virtual reality changed seamlessly.

Chen Xinjie felt that the wind disappearing in an abnormal manner. She was shocked and took a glance at Luo Yuan. However, when she thought of the meeting held in the afternoon, she knew it in her heart that it was him.

Luo Junchao felt that his father was in a good mood today, he then requested, "Daddy, I want a sculpture too!"

"Sure. But there's no sheep for you. Since it's your birthday, I'll give you a small white mouse." Luo Yuan said.

After feeling happy for a while, Luo Yuan then asked Luo Junchao about his studies. He immediately answered in fear.

His academic performance was neither good nor poor; he performed moderately. There was not much difference between the intelligence of the new generation of human and their predecessors. Their results depended solely on how hardworking they were. Apparently, he did not put much effort in his studies.

...

After dinner, Chen Xinjie and Luo Junchao left virtual reality, sending Xiao Chao back to school. Most of the students were born in a welfare home and the schools were made to be boarding schools. Be it Chen Xinjie or Luo Yuan, they did not want him to be too different from the others.

Half an hour later, Chen Xinjie returned to virtual reality after sending Luo Junchao to school.

"Let's walk around!" Chen Xinjie said while grabbing Luo Yuan's arm.

Luo Yuan nodded his head and both of them headed towards the lake. He could feel that Chen Xinjie was very happy today. The gloomy face that she used to have had disappeared.

"I feel that you're a bit different today." Chen Xinjie suddenly said.

Luo Yuan's body suddenly stopped moving for a while. He then continued to walk forward. Of course, he clearly knew the difference that Chen Xinjie had mentioned. Only a small portion of his consciousness was left in this world. In addition to the effect of the ordinary body, his emotion that was originally suppressed by his rationality had recovered to some extent but sometimes, truth hurts.

Luo Yuan said with a smile, "Is that true? Perhaps I've been in the laboratory for too long."

Chen Xinjie grabbed Luo Yuan's arm tightly as if he would run away if she released her hand. She then asked, "Is there no improvement in the experiment?"

"Yes, there is. However, there is still some distance away to success!" Luo Yuan sighed. The experiment had actually reached a plateau. There was no further improvement. Aside from the sheep,

he could not handle creatures of a bigger size. It was because his Four-Dimensional Brain and his Will were not strong enough. There was no other way because these could only be improved through training.

At that moment, he saw a lounge chair in front of him. He then suggested, "Let's have a seat."

"You did quite well in today's meeting." Despite the fact that only a small portion of his consciousness remained, he had already entered virtual reality during the meeting. His memory and the way he thought were still the same.

"I just found out that you're monitoring us all the time." Chen Xinjie replied gently. She felt proud when she thought of Luo Yuan's appearance in the morning.

He was her man!

"Eh..." Luo Yuan suddenly realized that he slipped his tongue. His Sense could reach the entire spaceship. It was difficult for him to not see it.

Luckily, Chen Xinjie was not interested in knowing why. She then asked curiously, "The face that appeared in the morning, was that you?"

She wanted to ask about this for a long time.

Luo Yuan was stunned for a moment, he then nodded his head!

Since she already knew it, there was no point for him to hide from her.

Chen Xinjie opened her mouth wide, staring at him as she was shocked. Although she had expected this to happen, it was somehow unbelievable after she had confirmed with him. Based on the information she received in the morning, the face appeared for only one second. In a split second, the whole virtual reality was one-fifth smaller. All of the electrical devices and weapon systems were either damaged or lost its effectiveness.

Fortunately, there was data backup system in virtual reality. Otherwise, humans technology might actually go backward from the event. She immediately asked, "How did you do that? Virtual reality is made of quantum supercomputers!"

"It's simple, as long as I want to do, I can definitely do it!"

Chen Xinjie wanted to say that he was lying. However, looking at Luo Yuan's face, he did not look like he was kidding. She had to trust him.

She suddenly realized that she did not really understand Luo Yuan. His abilities were stronger than she had expected. Perhaps his abilities were beyond comprehension.

She thought about when she met Luo Yuan in the real world. He always closed his eyes and turned his back on her. He never spoke to her and only replied through his Will. It was not because he was being cold to her, it was because he was afraid that he might hurt her.

She felt his warmth and hugging Luo Yuan's arm, she said softly, "It's late. Let's go back to my house in this world."

The night was quiet. They were not going to sleep tonight!

Chapter 528: Getting Out Of The Spaceship

The next morning, Luo Yuan removed his consciousness from virtual reality.

The beautiful night he had did not cause much distraction to his consciousness. Everything was like dust and bubbles as they were traceless. Fortunately, he could still remember his promise and the gift.

With his Will, the sculpture of a sheep and a mouse was transported, disappearing from their original position.

As half a four-dimensional being, interspatial transportation could be done easily. As long as the area was within the range of his Sense, he could easily transport any object to any place.

Looking at the slight vibrations in space, Luo Yuan instantly felt inspired.

The inspiration came from virtual reality.

Space was defined in a specific way in virtual reality. Through the complete control Luo Yuan had over the underlying database, he could easily cut, merge, nest all sorts of functions in the code that made up this space.

Of course, compared to the real world, this dimension was fake. It was completely made up of data and logic. However, in certain aspects, it could still be used for reference.

Putting aside the experiment that had plateaued, he looked excited.

He then extended his hand and a glow from his Will was released from his fingers in an instant. Soon, his fingers were moving in the air. It looked like he used his fingers to lightly touch the water, causing the space before him to vibrate slightly.

As the glow from his Will became brighter and the color had

become clearer and sharper, the vibration in virtual reality became stronger. Soon, streaks were left in the space before him as if something had streaked across it.

After collecting enough information, he stopped for a while. His brain was processing quickly. Right after his Four-Dimensional Vision had achieved 100%, he could see through everything clearly and there was nothing virtual reality could hide from his brain.

A massive amount of data was being rapidly analyzed and screened. He could then draw a conclusion. At the same time, he was deriving thousand of future directions. Through screening, the future could finally be confirmed.

One second later, he grabbed the air.

The next moment, there was a strong vibration in virtual reality. The ground and the wall of the laboratory was distorted and a shockwave was spreading everywhere. Its destructive power was terrifying and it felt like nothing could stop it. Even the strongest metal meant nothing to the shockwave.

If the shockwave continued spreading, the whole spaceship might get distorted and even stop functioning.

Since the spaceship was built using high-density metal and advanced technology, many of the components and parts had to be assembled precisely. Even the slightest changes could cause many problems to the spaceship.

Fortunately, Luo Yuan had already expected this to happen. Before the destruction caused by the shockwave got even more severe, he unleashed his Will. In an instant, his hair was messed up and each strand of his hair gave off a faint glow. He had instantly taken control over the shockwave.

At the same time, Luo Yuan's right hand was not moving. Five of his fingers were grabbing the air. He seemed like he had grabbed something but nothing was there. The space within his palm was

vibrating vigorously, exuding an extremely dangerous aura. However, the space around his fingers miraculously remained unaffected as if it was isolated!

Luo Yuan knew that as long as he moved his hand slightly in the fourth-dimension, the coordinates of the space he held in his hand in the four-dimensional world would shift and it would be removed from the three-dimensional world, becoming an independent dimension.

The volume of the independent dimension was about 10 cubic meters!

However, Luo Yuan hesitated for a moment. After a long while, he retracted his hand.

It was the spaceship that accommodated all of the humans. If the space in his palm was removed , three-dimensional space would definitely shrink, causing a chain reaction.

Luo Yuan regretted, looking at the slightly distorted laboratory. It was destroyed by the shockwave. He felt that the laboratory was cramped like he was living in a small room. He had to move carefully, controlling his strength. Otherwise, he would easily break the laboratory.

He sighed, looking forward and lost focus. His gaze seemed to penetrate through the wall of the laboratory and the hull of the ship, looking into the dark outer space.

"Perhaps, I should carry out the experiment in outer space." A thought suddenly flashed through Luo Yuan's mind.

He then quickly carried out a feasibility analysis.

A large amount of data ran through his mind and soon, a mathematical model based on the amount of his Will and the speed of traveling in the four-dimensional world was created. At the same time, the resistance in space was calculated as well. Right after he determined the current speed he could of travel in the

four-dimensional world, he was stunned.

"7.5 times of the speed of light!"

He could not believe and calculated it again. The result was still the same. However, it was calculated theoretically and the data in Luo Yuan's memory was not absolutely accurate. The speed he could travel at in the fourth-dimension could only be estimated.

In addition to that, once his traveling speed exceeded the speed of light, there may be some other influencing factors. However, these influences were not taken into consideration in the calculation.

Regardless of its deviation, it would definitely be faster than the speed of the spaceship. Once he got out into space, he would not need to worry about not being able to get back to the spaceship.

His eyes glowed with excitement.

He then moved his body and instantly disappeared from the spaceship. The next moment when he appeared, he was in the space. He extended his big body, awakening the long-suppressed terrifying power within him. He looked like he had escaped from a cage, regaining his freedom. He was filled with excitement and satisfaction.

However, the excitement lasted for only a short while. Soon, he calmed himself down, adapting to the environment. He did not realize it when he was in the spaceship. However, he could now feel the pressure that the spaceship had to withstand when it was traveling at a fast speed.

Despite being in outer space, it was not an absolute vacuum.

A small amount of gas and dust still existed. At a slower speed, these substances were negligible. However, traveling at about half the speed of light, regardless of how sparse the substance was, it would still become exceptionally dense.

Right that moment, he seemed like he was traveling between steel. Every second, there were countless dust and gas bodies that

surrounded his body.

They had caused his body to give off a scorching light, releasing a terrifyingly high temperature.

Fortunately, the onslaught and the high temperature released by these substances could do no harm to him aside from causing him a little pain. He could even calculate the energy that his body was enduring per second.

The result he got was his body was capable of enduring energy equivalent to 10 tons of TNT. The moment when he entered the outer space at half the speed of light, he was able to endure as much energy as 15 tons of TNT.

Luo Yuan's body size was relatively small. If he was to calculate the energy that could be withstood by the cross-sectional area of the spaceship, it would be as much as the energy released by an atomic bomb per second during an explosion. Even though the spaceship hull could withstand all these forces, it would still test the strength of the spaceship's hull.

Without the invention of specialized steel as well as hull materials with physical properties that were beyond comprehension, interstellar flight would be a huge barrier to any civilization.

After being attacked by the space debris, Luo Yuan quickly descended at a very fast speed.

As time passed, the onslaught of debris on his body grew weaker and the light that came off his body dimmed as well. Soon, it had completely disappeared. He could finally maintain his speed at 0.01% the speed of light.

He spent only a few minutes to reduce his speed from half the speed of light to only one percent the speed of light.

The spaceship had already traveled for a few thousand kilometers. Even Luo Yuan's Four-Dimensional Vision could

hardly see much of it. Thanks to the imprinted Will in addition to the well trained Zhanmadao that was still in the spaceship, he could still track the location of the spaceship.

Chapter 529: Miniaturized Universe

As the energy was released, Luo Yuan felt that his body had awakened entirely like a growing seed. The creatures were growing and the energy was slowly rising within him.

When he was in the spaceship, his power was suppressed as he restrained himself. Even with the slightest bit of energy used, he had to subconsciously suppress it. However, in space, he had nothing to worry about.

Again, he felt that he was about to enter the fourth-dimension, his body started merging with space. In fact, there was no defined boundary between the third-dimension and fourth-dimension. If one was to consider the fourth-dimension as a whole, then the third-dimension would be regarded as a daughter nuclide in comparison to the fourth.

Luo Yuan gradually immersed his body in the hidden power that appeared out of nowhere.

Soon, his omniscience rose within him again. At that very moment, he seemed to have felt an endless amplification in strength. The radius of his Sense was expanding to hundreds of millions of kilometers. Even the spaceship that was far away appeared in his Sense again.

A mysterious, five-colored glow, began spreading out of his body, shining through the dark outer space. He resembled the arrival of God. As he slightly moved his body, there were some fluctuations in the air resembling ripples in the water. The empty space had instantly transformed into an entity.

He then extended his hand. Right after he moved, a powerful vibration was produced in the air that was a few kilometers away. Space was distorted as if it was twisted by an invisible hand and vibrated vigorously. However, it could not threaten him as the wave (or the so-called gravitational wave) would automatically

subside as it approached him.

The next moment, the distorted space immediately disappeared from the three-dimensional universe as soon as Luo Yuan raised his arm.

At the same time, the space shrank.

The speed it shrunk at was faster than the speed of light and even Luo Yuan was unable to capture it. In an instant, he felt like there were changes in his location, feeling like a part of him was missing from the empty space.

However, Luo Yuan remained unaffected. He slowly closed his eyes and begun looking for the position of the space, that he had removed, with his Four-Dimensional Vision.

To Luo Yuan, the space did not disappear completely. It had been existing right in front of him instead. It was about to enter the fourth-dimension and had not yet even left the three-dimensional universe. However, ordinary humans were not able to see it or touch it. It could not be detected by regular technology either.

He extended his hand and as soon as his arm flickered and disappeared, Luo Yuan's body had disappeared as well, entering the small space that he had removed.

The radius of the space was about one kilometer. It was a ball-shaped object. His body was glowing, shining into the small space. A peculiar beam of light was released from Luo Yuan's eyes as he sized up the surroundings.

It was not a three-dimensional space. It was an independent dimension instead. To say that it was a separate dimension would be inaccurate. It was better to describe it as a miniaturized universe. It was a perfect four-dimensional object. In fact, it was the first time that Luo Yuan observed a four-dimensional structure from all the angles.

"The size of the space is about the size of a sphere that has a

radius of 1.1 kilometers!"

"It is bounded yet it is endless!"

Luo Yuan looked towards the front and he could miraculously see his own figure. The lights in front of him seemed to have been reflected, directing towards his back. Similarly, if he continued flying, he would resemble an ant in a sphere, as it could never reach the end. It had no defined boundary and one could consider any position as the boundary. The space concept existed in the third-dimension had been completely subverted here.

Of course, this was based on a three-dimensional perspective. Under the Four-Dimensional Vision, it was simply a space distortion. The space was perfectly rotated, resembling a Klein bottle (The actual Klein bottle could not exist in reality, part of it existed in the four-dimensional space.).

To the three-dimensional creatures, they would have no way of escaping the miniaturized universe. Even if one possessed destructive power, without the ability to travel to the four-dimensional world, it was impossible to escape out of this space.

Fortunately, the difference in dimension between the miniaturized universe and the real world was not big. Otherwise, even Luo Yuan could not enter and leave the miniaturized universe freely.

During this moment, Luo Yuan was like an ant looking up into the four-dimensional world. Of course, he could sneak into the space of a slightly higher dimension. However, he would still not be able to enter if the dimension of the space was too high.

In the meantime, the temperature in the space was increasing.

In the beginning, the temperature of the miniaturized space was almost the same as that of the outer space, reaching absolute zero. However, after a few seconds its temperature had risen to the normal atmospheric temperature. Considering that the

miniaturized universe was completely enclosed, not even a hint of energy could be released. Of course, the temperature was coming from the heat energy released by Luo Yuan's body.

Luo Yuan felt that his surroundings were getting hotter. He was shocked. He then calculated the energy released by his body per second, realizing that the energy released by his body was equivalent to 10,000 watts per second of electrical energy.

As he thought of it, it was only the energy dissipated by his body, the energy he had must be hundreds or even thousands of times stronger.

Looking at his body that was still glowing, he suddenly had a better understanding of his strength. Being in the state of a superman where he was half a four-dimensional creature, he had become exceptionally strong.

...

Luo Yuan did not stay there for a long while. He then left the miniaturized universe and appeared in the outer space again.

He did not get back to the spaceship immediately. His Four-Dimensional Vision was still looking at the miniaturized universe, not shifting his gaze. Of course, he would not easily let it go. Nothing could be more suitable, to be used as a laboratory or his personal space, than this miniaturized universe.

As long as he could control this space, even if he was staying in the spaceship, his movements could no longer affect it

However, although he knew how to remove this miniaturized universe, he had no idea how to bring it back. The miniaturized universe was floating around and constantly moving. Unless he wanted to drag it with his Will, otherwise, it was impossible for him to bring it along.

It seemed like the miniaturized universe was light. However, pressure and frictional force between space were needed in order

to move it. The consumption of Will was as much as the amount of Will needed to fly within his space-time bubble. He could still manage to do it if he was to travel at a slower speed over a short distance. However, even with the abilities that he had now, his strength would be incapable of doing it as the interstellar flight was traveling at half the speed of light.

Furthermore, it was meaningless to do so.

Entering the miniaturized universe without his Will, he would lose track of the spaceship. If that happened, he could just enter the outer space like now.

The only method was to seal the miniaturized universe on a certain object, bringing it along with him.

It was apparent that normal matter would be unable to seal this space. Firstly, it must be absolutely isolated from space. Otherwise, it would not be able to seal it. Besides, the strength of the matter must be strong enough. Without which, it was useless if it was not portable after being sealed or only a small part of the space was being sealed.

However, right until now, Luo Yuan had not discovered any objected that had an effect on the space and could seal it. Although the critical metal was strong, it was only selectively permeable to space.

Luo Yuan's brain was quickly analyzing each of the matters that he had seen before, he then eliminated each of them.

Suddenly, his eyes brightened.

The skin of the interstellar creature!

He had to admit that he was lucky as the jacket that he was wearing was made of the interstellar creature's skin.

Without hesitation, he took off his jacket, exposing his muscular body. The thickness of the jacket was about 13 centimeters and it weighed one ton in weight. Its hardness was comparable to the

critical metal that had a low degree of collapsibility. The clothes could only be worn by a giant with immense strength. The jacket did not affect his activities at all as if it was just a normal shirt.

He took off his clothes, scanning them carefully with his Will. Luo Yuan previously felt that the space anchoring ability of the material was incredible. However, he explored something new.

In fact, the space anchor ability was not as amazing as he expected. Basically, it was just the adhesion force between space.

This material would not fuse with space. Therefore, the material was completely enclosed, creating an adhesion force between each other.

Its structure was rather complicated. It was different from the creature's tissue as it did not have ordinary cells, protein, and even fats. Without the fine blood vessels and nerve-like tissues, it was unbelievable that it was the skin of a creature.

However, compared to its microscopic structure, it's strange composition was not worth mentioning.

Chapter 530: Seal

Luo Yuan was shocked when he saw that the material was made of atoms that were ridiculously big. In fact, these atoms were not ordinary ones.

There were three nuclei in each of them. Based on its proton number, one could identify that three of these nuclei were carbon, hydrogen and oxygen nucleus respectively. These three nuclei were like a three-body star, revolving around each other.

Everyone knew that as long as it was not antimatter, the atom would be positively charged. There was no gravity force between each other and so only repulsive forces existed. Theoretically, there was no way for the nuclei to be attracted out of the electron shell, causing the nucleus to revolve around each other and at the same time merging with the electron shell.

Apparently, this type of atom was beyond logic.

Due to each other's gravitational force, the size of the atoms was unbelievably huge. It was the largest atom among the carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen atoms. It was tens of times the size of an oxygen atom which was the largest one in existence. It was more than 10 times larger than the total size of the three atoms. That being said, it was even larger than an ordinary element.

Three of the atomic nuclei had formed an extremely complicated stress and kinematic system, causing the electromagnetic field within the atoms to experience quadrillions of changes per second. The dreadfully complicated changes in the magnetic field seemed to have resulted in an even more immense power, allowing the material to be isolated from space and thus to develop its own system.

After he had done scanning the atoms, he discovered that the material was mainly made up of elemental atoms. It was because these elemental atoms were biological organic matter. However, it

had no effect on space isolation.

He did not waste much time and quickly started to seal the space.

His Will spread forth quickly and enveloped the miniaturized universe.

Seemingly, the space was being compressed by an invisible force and it started to shrink rapidly. At the beginning, it was shrinking at an incredibly fast speed. However, it started to slow down after a short while. Right after the size of the space had been compressed to about 10 centimeters, the repulsive force had become incredibly strong. Despite his Will being boosted by the dark matter, he managed to reduce only a few centimeters of the space during each passing second.

It had been three minutes, Luo Yuan then stopped compressing the space. The miniaturized universe which initially had a radius of one kilometer was now only a few centimeters big. It was akin to a marble whose its edge was vibrating vigorously, exuding a terrifying aura.

When he was about to seal the dangerous 'marble' with his clothes, he stopped. A scene that he predicted flashed through his mind, foreseeing that it was too dangerous to do so. The skin of the interstellar creature was incapable of withstanding the highly compressed space.

Once it was sealed, it would end up exploding like a bomb. Furthermore, it was not an ordinary one. It was a space bomb. The miniaturized universe would explode in a way that mimicked the creation of the universe. It would expand rapidly. Also, its expansionary force might even affect the space that Luo Yuan was at.

Luo Yuan gradually reduced his strength, allowing the miniaturized universe to return to its original size.

He frowned for about ten-thousandths of a second.

Staring at the dark outer space, he pondered. Since an ordinary material could not bear it, how about critical materials?

However, he was not giving it a try with his clothes. He aimed at outer space instead. The next moment, as his massive Will was being boosted by the dark matter, his Will rapidly spread out to an area of more than hundreds of millions of kilometers in circumference.

Countless specks of dust that were hardly distinguishable by the naked eyes and an extremely thin and almost negligible gas in the outer space were being dragged by an invisible force. They gathered together and flew towards Luo Yuan. There was nothing strange in the first place, as if nothing had happened. However, after about 10 seconds, the space became turbid.

The soft mist resembling chiffon dancing in the air flew towards Luo Yuan at a speed of thousands of kilometers per second. After flying for 10,000 kilometers, the mist was like a nebula.

Despite the dark region between stars containing very little matter, there was still a considerable amount of matters existing in the spacious region.

Luo Yuan extended his hand and his expression turned solemn. His body was exuding a mysterious vibe like a God. The atoms of the specks of dust and the gas were being ionized when they were still a hundred kilometers away from him.

Some of the atoms that had greater mass were being split, whereas the lighter atoms were being polymerized. Since the mass of many of the atoms was either too large or too small, they had undergone the fission or polymerization process for several times, turning into Luo Yuan's desired atoms.

The dust and the gas cloud had disappeared quickly and there were flames coming out occasionally. It was because the fission and fusion reaction was too intense, releasing energy in the form of flames that was visible to the naked eye.

These atoms then turned into carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen atoms. These atoms were then being merged forcefully using Luo Yuan's Will. During the entire process, the effort required was more than he expected and the alteration was even more complicated. Fortunately, he still managed to do it.

Soon, there was matter appearing out of nowhere and so the space had instantly grown bigger.

About 10 minutes later, a huge sphere that was about 40 meters in diameter appeared in front of Luo Yuan.

However, Luo Yuan did not feel that it was that big since it was just twice as tall as him.

The sphere had an extremely smooth surface and it was flawless. Each of the atoms was arranged in an orderly manner.

The sphere was definitely in a stationary state and it was sticking close to the space. It had rendered the gravitational pull of the stars and galaxy around it useless.

Luo Yuan's mass was too large. The clothes that he was wearing could not bring such effect on him. Therefore, he had to control his speed, following the sphere's movement.

Luo Yuan had never compressed such a huge object before. However, since it had extremely big atoms, the number of atoms it consisted of would be about the same as that of a sheep. In addition to that, compared to the complexity of the atoms in a living being, the "elemental atoms" were somehow simpler and easier to be compressed.

Following the will of his heart, the dark sphere let out a layer of bright glow, resembling a burning flame. In just one breath, the sphere was being compressed and the diameter of the sphere had instantly become approximately 1.5 meters.

The compression ratio was not just 1,000. It had exceeded 30,000 instead. However, Luo Yuan could sense that he was capable of

doing so.

Luo Yuan extended his hand and grabbed it. The sphere then appeared on his hand. As he was 21 meters in height, the sphere was like a crystal ball to him.

An indestructible crystal ball that weighed more than 20 tons in weight could cause damage that was comparable to a small explosion of a bomb if it was thrown.

However, to Luo Yuan who could generate 180 tons of energy, he felt that it had a great force in addition to being difficult to move. Other than that, he did not feel like there was anything special about it.

After it was compressed, the spatial adhesion force did not disappear. Of course, it was not strengthened either. It just became thousands of times weaker. Its spatial adhesion force would no longer have an effect on fixing the space.

Obviously, such ability was only related to its surface in contact with space.

Luo Yuan then resumed his work. He looked for the miniaturized universe and compressed it again. Nothing out of the ordinary occurred in the scene, as he predicted.

He then dragged the compressed miniaturized universe from the interlayer space, sealing it within the sphere.

Soon, a buzzing sound was heard coming from the sphere but nothing happened afterwards.

Luo Yuan then scanned it with his Will. A circular space appeared in front of him. It seemed to have merged with the atoms, being firmly bound internally and it could not move at all.

After a quick thought, his body had instantly disappeared from outer space, entering the miniaturized space in the sphere.

Perhaps it was due to entering the miniaturized universe that his

body ratio had been reduced as well. The radius of the miniaturized universe was still one kilometer. It remained unchanged. He did not stay there any longer, he left the independent space right after he had checked its condition.

The space seemed to be slightly smaller now. Maybe the sphere's strength could probably hold a larger space?

Luo Yuan then gazed upon the infinitely large space.

Chapter 531: Superluminal Speed

Luo Yuan started to cut through space.

The space that he was removing was even bigger than before and the speed had been increased as well but was not actually a cut. It seemed like a small balloon being squeezed out of a big balloon through the warping of space. There was no difficulty in merging the two small spaces at all.

The miniaturized universe was independent of the big universe as they had a different dimension. Once they had the same dimension they would be instantly integrated into one.

Luo Yuan did not hurry back to the spaceship. He stayed in outer space and continued his efforts. It was done effectively and mechanically. A miniaturized universe that had a diameter of about five kilometers was being compressed into a sphere every five seconds.

As time passed, he could do it more efficiently as he had gotten used to it.

The dark energy spread all over his body and each of his cells was glowing. The higher dimensional energy seemed to possess a mysterious power, not only had his power increased significantly but it was also constantly replenished and was thus, never-ending.

The miniaturized universe within the space sphere gradually grew.

Two kilometers in diameter...

10 kilometers in diameter...

50 kilometers in diameter...

...

Suddenly, Luo Yuan heard something calling him. He tilted his head and stopped as he was curious. It was not a sound as there

would not be any sound coming from space and of course, it was not an illusion either. Ever since he could focus his Will, illusions could no longer affect him. It was a spiritual sense!

The universe was filled with countless quantum fluctuations. However, most of those fluctuations were meaningless and Luo Yuan paid no attention to them. His subconsciousness was only concerned about the changes that occurred within him.

Luo Yuan listened to it carefully but he heard nothing. It sounded vague, drifting inconsistently. It was akin to radio signals that were severely interfered and so he couldn't hear anything.

"It's probably because Chen Xinjie has just realized that he had disappeared!" He suddenly understood that.

Luo Yuan was agitated. Chen Xinjie was one of the people that could affect his emotions. Regardless of how rational he was, he did not completely lose his feelings. It was only because his rationality had suppressed his emotions.

He calculated the time through his memory. He then realized that he had been there for five days.

He did a quick scan of the miniaturized universe within the space sphere, he muttered, "It should be big enough. It's time to go back."

The diameter of the miniaturized universe inside the sphere had reached 300 kilometers. With such a big space, the miniaturized universe would definitely be able to hold tens of thousands of motherships.

However, it had not reached the maximum capacity of the space sphere yet. The miniaturized universe was not even approaching its boundary. The space was being held tightly. It was so calm, resembling a still lake.

He quickly scanned the stars around him. Thousands of trajectory paths and traveling speeds that were hundreds of light-years away from the galaxy immediately appeared inside his mind.

Their positions were adjusted rapidly during this calculation. After one millisecond, a complete star atlas appeared in his mind, gradually changing as time passed.

He detected the exact position of the spaceship. The next moment, the space surrounding him was being stirred. In an instant, his body started to move forward.

After one second, his speed had reached 10 kilometers per second.

He accelerated and he had reached the speed of light in less than three minutes. The view around him became blurred and he could hardly see scenes in front of him!

He could only see a beam of light, an endless light.

Thanks to Luo Yuan's four-dimensional vision, using the four-dimensional world as reference, he reset the coordinates and he need not worry about him getting lost.

One time the speed of light...

Twice the speed of light...

Five times the speed of light...

He was still increasing his speed.

In fact, Luo Yuan made a big mistake in the calculations of his traveling speed in the space-time bubble. He calculated his speed assuming that everything else happened under normal conditions. However, he did not take into consideration if he was in the state of transcendence. There was a huge difference between these two states.

Although Luo Yuan carried the space sphere that weighed more than 20 tons, his speed was still beyond what he had calculated previously.

10 minutes later, his speed had reached 10 times the speed of light.

Did photons have mass?

Based on human technological understanding, the energy in photons did not have any mass. Perhaps this was the reason why particles could move freely in the space-time bubble. However, Luo Yuan could now declare that photons that traveled at a speed faster than the speed of light would have mass.

Right at that moment, in the dark space, weak beams of lights that were negligible under normal circumstances struck Luo Yuan's body crazily at a speed 10 times faster than the speed of light. He could feel the pain as if his body was being flattened. He felt like he was carrying a thick steel board while traveling at a fast speed, during the same time his body was releasing a beam of light that was 10,000 times brighter than sunlight.

The temperature associated with light of such brightness was more than millions of times higher.

Luo Yuan believed that if he was not in the state of transcendence, be it his strength or defense having reached an incredible level, his body would have completely vaporized at such a high temperature.

The clothes that were made of the skin of an interstellar creature had disappeared when he was traveling at the speed that was one time faster than the speed of light. The space sphere was perfectly fine as it had been compressed more than 30,000 times.

At that very moment, he could finally maintain his speed. He did not accelerate at an insane speed anymore, maintaining at a speed that was 15 times faster than the speed of light.

Luo Yuan could feel his body burning. However, when he touched his chest, he was not injured. The power of being in the state of transcendence was indeed incredible.

The system he had at the beginning suddenly appeared again in his mind, evaluating his four-dimensional body.

"Being a part four-dimensional being, you are approaching the

limit of the three-dimensional physics. Three-dimensional creatures can hardly kill you. Soon, the high temperatures in stars would just feel like a big bathtub to you.

This was exactly the state described by the system!

He had to admit that the advanced civilization indeed had a thorough understanding of part four-dimensional beings as well as four-dimensional beings.

However, Luo Yuan still felt that the description was unbelievable.

The limit of three-dimensional physics indicated that such existence was unconquerable and could not be killed. Be it immense strength, terrifying physical attacks or even the release of thousands of beams of gamma rays that were associated with solar energy, these creatures would render their effects useless. Perhaps such attacks could only cause damage to the outermost layer of such creature's skin.

Their tolerance limits to energy in the three-dimensional universe were crazy. At the very least, the limit was still far beyond than what gamma rays could emit. It was powerful to such an extent that some of the stars in the universe could be moved freely by them.

If all these were true, even with Luo Yuan's ability to think, he could not imagine what the super civilization owned, having the guts to defend against the four-dimensional creatures. At least, it could easily kill Luo Yuan who was only a part four-dimensional being.

He was alert and aware of the advanced civilization. Although the system was banished to the four-dimensional world, it was not absolutely safe. It was highly possible that such a chip-like product was equipped with the function of tracking the user's position as well as recording a message history.

If the super civilization reconnected with the system, the information would be retrieved.

Humans' and his whereabouts would then be discovered.

Escaping to another star that was a few light-years away might work if they were facing the Glassian civilization. However, they might be easily discovered by this advanced civilization. It was a hidden threat.

Encountering such an unconquerable civilization, Luo Yuan could only deal with it when the time came.

Glancing at the space sphere on his hand, a thought suddenly flashed through his mind.

Chapter 532: The Return

A strong beam of light was released into the weakly vibrating space. As it streaked across space, ripples were formed on its surroundings.

A few hours later, the figure suddenly stopped moving. The space-time bubble then opened up, revealing a shadow. Of course, it was Luo Yuan.

He turned his head back and still, there was no trace of the spaceship.

This was because he had overtaken the spaceship!

Traveling at superluminal speed, it was considered good as he could accurately determine its direction. Since he could not see and capture the object, Luo Yuan could only briefly estimate the spaceship's location based on both their speeds as well as the distance between them. Uncertainties were taken into consideration so that he would not miss it.

If he had not made any mistakes in the calculations and the spaceship had not changed its path, then the spaceship was about 30 light-minutes away from him. That being said, the spaceship would need about one hour to reach him.

Luo Yuan slowly closed his eyes, spreading out his Sense. Meanwhile, his four-dimensional brain was processing quickly. Using his body as the center, he could sense the dust in outer space as well as the gas molecules in the area that was hundreds of millions of kilometers away.

Apparently, there was not much difference between him and God. He even managed to sense the region that was billions of kilometers away.

It was a tremendously huge distance. If Pluto was the boundary of the solar system, he could have sensed it entirely. Such a

distance, one would have to travel for about one light-day at the speed of light to reach it.

However, Luo Yuan had waited for half an hour and soon, he could then see the shadow of the spaceship. It was not because there were errors in his calculations but because the spaceship had changed its path a few minutes ago. At the same time, it was decelerating at a speed that was hardly detectable.

"Is the spaceship looking for me?" Luo Yuan slowly opened his eyes and he was startled!

Luo Yuan could not believe it. However, he could confirm that he was right as he saw that the spaceship had executed a big arc, flying towards him. It seemed like the spaceship was about to stop, looking for him who had disappeared.

The people did not know that he could get back to the spaceship even when the spaceship was flying at half the speed of light. Therefore, they thought of stopping the spaceship so that he could get back to it.

However, it was not easy to stop a spaceship that was traveling at half the speed of light. Deceleration alone would need about a year. They could not switch off the power and the engine during this period of time. At the same time, constant combustion was needed as it would assist in power boosting.

The energy released by the spaceship was like the explosion of a bomb when it was traveling at half the speed of light. If the engine was being switched off directly, a few seconds later, the speed would be reduced from half the speed of light to one-hundredth the speed of light. Decelerating in this way, even the spaceship would instantly collapse, let alone humans staying in it.

In addition to that, the spaceship would spend another two years to accelerate, at the very least. These two years were undoubtedly the most precious time as humans were still living under the Glassian threat.

...

In fact, Luo Yuan had underestimated his influence upon humans. Be it fear or respect, his powerful image was engraved on everyone's' mind. Such an impression had reached its peak ever since Luo Yuan had become a giant and exerted his ability to easily control the virtual reality's global server.

It was a crazy world and a crazy era as well. Be it before the apocalypse when everyone struggled to survive or after they had entered the outer space to escape, humans always felt insecure.

It seemed like the people had been emboldened by him.

It was not obvious previously as humans were already used to Luo Yuan's existence. Everyone revolved around his strong, cold Will.

Right when someone noticed Luo Yuan had disappeared, their anxieties instantly arose.

Unexpectedly, the decision was made smoothly during the top management meeting. Nobody was against it. Even those who were eager for power began getting anxious.

Humans who entered the outer space for the first time were akin to babies that had just started walking. They were lost and confused. What they needed was neither a compromise nor an argument, they needed a diplomatic and decisive man. The top management of the government was not prepared to handle an epoch without Luo Yuan.

...

"A high-energy object is detected in front of us. Referring to the data given, the high-energy object might be our commander!"

"Coordinates: X:233445,Y:289300,Z:238209!"

"The distance between the spaceship and the high-energy object is 3,542,000,000 kilometers." At the control center, a sound

coming from the artificial intelligence system was heard.

At the same time, the artificial intelligence system had exported the video of the object.

It was a blurry shadow. It seemed like its surroundings were blurred, associated with a faint glow. Looking at the center, one could only identify that it was a shadow with a human figure.

"It's impossible!" Bi Jianping and the top management were shocked. Based on the video, Luo Yuan had disappeared five days ago. The spaceship had traveled for five days and the distance traveled had exceeded 50 billion kilometers. They were now suspecting that Luo Yuan was ahead of them. It was indeed beyond comprehension as it was unbelievable.

Chen Xinjie followed behind them, remaining silent. She was breathing fast, staring at the shadow. Although she could not see a clear image of the shadow, she could somehow confirm that the shadow was Luo Yuan.

At the moment, Bi Jianping asked, "What's the probability?"

"The probability is 15%. The electromagnetic wave and light detectors have become turbulent. There is also a weak interference of high-frequency waves in space. Therefore, it is difficult to gather more information. Should we change our flight path to meet our commander?" The artificial intelligence system asked.

Waves in space? Bi Jianping freaked out. He had spent years on the spaceship and he knew that space waves or the so-called gravitational waves were one of the common dangers that existed in space.

The existence of waves in space was not something rare in the universe as it could happen anytime. Normally, such waves were harmless. The height between ripples and the trough of the waves would usually be the diameter of an atom. Be it the spaceship or creatures, it could do no harm to them.

There were many reasons why those waves were created. Most of them resulted from the vibration of objects that had strong gravitational forces, such as the explosion of a nova, crashing of neutron stars or the absorption of massive objects by a dark hole. These universal disasters were at a distance that was thousands of light-years away or might even be coming from another galaxy. The distance was too far. The energy would be significantly reduced when it was transmitted to the spaceship.

Nobody had ever witnessed a living being that could create them. If the mysterious shadow was not Luo Yuan...

As he thought of this, Bi Jianping immediately said, "Wait, let's confirm first. Just in case..."

Everyone had thought of this. They were frightened. Even Chen Xinjie could not confirm that the shadow was Luo Yuan. She knew that Luo Yuan's abilities were indeed beyond imagination, but not to such an extent.

"How about sending an aircraft to see what's happening!" Li Jian then suggested.

"We don't know the opponent's intention. We shouldn't act rashly!" Tian Jinping's face turned grave, shaking his head.

Right this moment, there were some abrupt changes in the frightening shadow that remained stationary previously. He/it quickly flew forward and the speed was getting faster. Everyone stared at the screen nervously. At one side of the screen, the data of the shadow were being recorded. Despite one could not understand the data, the significant changes in speed were apparent.

The speed of this shadow had reached 1,000 kilometers per second. In 10 seconds, the shadow had accelerated to one-thirtieth of the speed of light. As he accelerated at such a fast speed, even the critical metals were like soft mud to him.

This ability was indeed terrifying!

The atmosphere in the control center became heavy.

What made people feel strange was that it was flying in a direction that was similar to the one of the spaceship. It looked like it was trying to escape, but it wasn't!

"What's it doing?" A thought ran through everyone's mind.

As time passed, the shadow was flying close to the speed of light and it was almost the same as the speed of the spaceship. The next moment, the shadow disappeared from outer space.

At the same time, the spaceship trembled a little. Everyone shivered as they thought that it was an unknown attack. Everyone's heart sank.

"What's happening?"

"The commander has returned to the laboratory!" The artificial intelligence system paused for a moment before it replied.

Chapter 533: Barnard's Star

"Bang!"

Although it was less than ten-thousandths of a second, Luo Yuan had completely restrained the deadly aura that he was exuding. However, it had still caused a significant impact on the spaceship, especially the laboratories in the residential area.

A strong wind blew the very next second and countless debris started flying everywhere.

After restraining all his strength, Luo Yuan was completely isolated from the dark energy. As soon as a large portion of energy had subsided, he suddenly had an illusion that he was going to collapse.

He felt like he had suddenly returned from being a God to a human, feeling lost.

Luo Yuan recovered from his thoughts the moment he heard the alarm resounding through the entire spaceship. He shook his head and sighed. He gently waved his hand and in an instant, it seemed like he could turn back time as all the debris had returned to their original positions. At the same time, part of the matters decomposed quickly, undergoing nuclear fission...

The clothes then reappeared on his naked body.

He then gradually descended back to the ground from mid-air. Before he could even stabilize himself, the ground cracked again. He was startled and soon, he quickly responded to it. The weight that he was carrying was not what an ordinary ground could bear.

He weighed only about 10 tons in weight. However, he was holding the space sphere.

The space sphere that had a weight of more than 20 tons had exerted all its force on Luo Yuan's feet. Under such pressure, even the critical metals that had a low degree of compressibility would

become extremely weak.

Luo Yuan sighed. He then decided to reinforce the spaceship once and for all.

To Luo Yuan, the spaceship was too weak. Often when one was not aware of it or encountering any dangers, it would get severely damaged. Moreover, it was troublesome to repair it each time he returned from outer space.

Naturally, Luo Yuan could restrain his strength before teleporting back to it, provided that the distance between them was short and the spaceship was either remaining stationary or flying at a slow speed. If the spaceship was traveling at such a fast speed, he was incapable of doing it.

He must remain in the same state before and after teleportation. If he was standing still before teleportation, he had to remain still after teleportation as well. However, the spaceship was moving at a very fast speed. If he wanted to be safe, his speed had to be the same as that of the spaceship. Otherwise, he would crash into the spaceship at half the speed of light.

Such an effect resembled the explosion of a hydrogen bomb in the spaceship. Putting aside the possibilities of the spaceship collapsing, humans would definitely die in an instant. However, to travel at half the speed of light in the state whereby his strength was restrained, he was incapable of doing so even with his 27-points of Will.

...

His Sense was spreading out everywhere. Despite the fact that after restraining his aura, his strength had been greatly reduced, he could still cause an impact on the spaceship.

The next moment, be it the interior wall of the spaceship, the floor of the spaceship or even its armor, desultory gleams appeared on them. It was a phenomenon where a lot of atoms had left the

matter, moving around freely.

Although he had just started, Luo Yuan felt that he was too careless. Apparently, due to a prolonged period of time being in the state of transcendence, his ability in precisely determining his own abilities was affected. There were some errors in the calculations as he had slightly overestimated his current ability.

Everything was normal. However, he had to put in more effort in handling the deck on the surface of the spaceship.

Meanwhile, the spaceship was flying at an extremely fast speed. The temperature on the surface of the armor had risen to about 6,000 degrees Celsius. In addition, the spaceship was struck by a large speck of dust, causing the atoms to vibrate vigorously. This had also resulted in an increase of the difficulty level while controlling Luo Yuan's Will. If he was in the state of transcendence, it meant nothing to him. However, right this moment, Luo Yuan got very stressed.

Fortunately, it was not a big mistake and it was still within his abilities. He frowned, releasing all his Will. The atoms that were moving freely were instantly secured by his Will and soon, they started to collapse after being manipulated by it.

The next moment, the abnormal miniaturized atoms were being compressed forcefully on the surface of the original matter. Soon, the armor became darker, leaving a shiny black surface as if it was coated with a thin layer of black light film.

The thickness of the thin film was only about 10 micrometers. It was a few times thinner than the diameter of a strand of hair. One would not feel its thickness at all. Since his strength had been reduced, the compressibility ratio was only 4,000. However, its hardness and strength were still beyond imagination.

The armor equipped on the outer surface of the spaceship that initially had bumps and hollows all over it had now become shiny and smooth as if it was completely new. Although it was hit by a

large amount of dust flying at half the speed of light, nothing had changed. Not even a scratch could be found.

Luo Yuan descended to the ground again. Other than the floor shaking a little, nothing changed.

...

The process sounded long. However, it had been less than 10 seconds since Luo Yuan had entered the spaceship.

Right when the top management was still feeling doubtful in the control room, the main screen of the artificial intelligence system started to shake vigorously as if there was an extremely strong interference. One-third of a second later, Luo Yuan's image appeared on the main screen. As he gazed upon everyone with a stony expression on his face, he said, "Hello everyone!"

"There are some changes. I've underestimated my abilities... However, it's a good thing. We will arrive at Barnard's Star soon, at most two years. However, before that, the spaceship has to stop operating!"

The screen flickered for a while and soon, it returned normal.

Before Luo Yuan left, he modified the Glassian artificial intelligence kernel program. Everything left by the Glassian had been cleaned, removing all hidden threats.

At the central control room, Bi Jianping rubbed his face that had turned stiff, feeling that everything was unreal.

Arriving at Barnard's Star in two years, was Mayor Luo kidding?

He looked at his colleagues around him and everyone had the same expression on their face. They exchanged glances with each other, looking stony.

...

However, no matter how ridiculous it sounded, everyone obeyed Luo Yuan's instructions. The spaceship had officially activated the

stop program. As a matter of fact, the stop program had been activated even before this. They just had to continue with it now.

...

As the spaceship was decelerating, Luo Yuan would leave the spaceship occasionally. He would be missing for at least 10 days or sometimes even a month.

The miniaturized universe within the space sphere was being expanded gradually over time.

It initially had a diameter of about 300 kilometers. As it expanded and before the spaceship had finished decelerating, the miniaturized universe had expanded to 1,500 kilometers in diameter. It was almost half the diameter of the Moon.

Of course, during this period of time, Luo Yuan did not spend all of his time removing space. He spent half of his time at the new laboratory in the miniaturized universe. Being in the state of transcendence, difficulties that he encountered during the past could now be settled. Everything was progressing well in the laboratory. The body compression experiment was going to end real soon.

Chapter 534: Dimensional Tear

A large laboratory that looked like a space station now existed in the empty space within the miniaturized universe. It was a giant cube with length, width, and height that were more than 100 meters. Of course, to a giant like Luo Yuan who had a height of 21 meters, it was still a cramped laboratory.

The cubic space was completely enclosed and there were no exits. All the materials used were highly compressed critical metals, with a density of 300,000 tons per cubic meter.

It was the limit of his current ability. Even a neutron could hardly penetrate through such a high-density metal.

After cleaning the remaining gases and dust repeatedly, it seemed like the space was now a complete vacuum.

Despite it being a laboratory, it was not equipped with any instruments or facilities as most of the biological experiments had already been completed. The only experimental subject left was him and this was also the toughest part of the experiment.

Being a part four-dimensional being, Luo Yuan had somehow exceeded the limit of a three-dimensional creature to some extent. Not only had his tissues, cells, and chromosomes changed significantly, even the microscopic particles experienced some slight changes.

About 70% to 80% of atoms in his body did not actually exist in this world, they scattered around in the space of different dimensions.

These atoms were not stationary as they would shift their positions from time to time. They would experience dimensional tears occasionally. Also, there were atoms that gained immense strength all of a sudden, traveling to the fourth-dimension. However, there was a balance between such atoms.

The speed of change was beyond imagination. Under normal circumstances, the number of atoms that either experienced a dimensional tear or upgrade in a few seconds was the total number of atoms in the human body. Being in the state of transcendence, the time taken for this to happen would be reduced to some ten-thousandths of a second.

That being said, not only did his body exist in this world, at the same time, his body existed in other spaces as well. With his four-dimensional body in addition to the vigorous vibration of the high-frequency atoms, the difficulty level to compress the atoms had been increased.

He had done countless trials throughout the year. However, he failed. It was impossible for him to control the atoms that existed in the infinite space.

These failures were not useless as he had slowly identified his direction. However, he had to do something risky.

...

At that moment, Luo Yuan was sitting in the laboratory with his legs crossed. A thick beam of light was released from his body and the space around him vibrated slightly, causing the wall of the whole spaceship to give a sudden tremble.

He then extended his hand. The next moment, the skin covering his palm gradually disappeared, revealing the bloody flesh beneath. Before the dripping blood had even fallen down to the ground, it disappeared. Even the flesh had quickly disappeared, leaving only jade-white bones on sight.

It resembled a virus that was being spread quickly throughout his body. A few seconds later, even his arm had disappeared as if it had vaporized in the air. Soon, it spread quickly across his chest and legs.

A few seconds later, his body had completely disappeared. Even

the energy crystal had decomposed, leaving only his head that lingered in the air.

Luo Yuan then opened his eyes maintaining a blank facial expression. He had lost his body. However, to him, he felt nothing strange. Perhaps his body had not disappeared, it was just existing in a different form now.

Luo Yuan could clearly sense that each of the atoms that had left his body was still connected to him, including the ones that were in the three-dimensional world as well as those that were in spaces of different dimensions.

They had a close connection with each other. Therefore, he dared to give it a try.

Soon, his head had disappeared, turning his whole body into atoms that could move freely about.

At that moment, it seemed like time had stopped!

Right at the moment when his head had disappeared, Luo Yuan's mind was empty. His mind went blank and it lasted for about thousandths of a second. Soon, beams of light gradually appeared in the laboratory, that was the energy released by the high-energy atoms during a dimensional tear.

At the same time, his consciousness fluctuated a little, appearing in space as well.

At the beginning, the fluctuations in consciousness were weak, resembling a spark that was about to extinguish. However, it instantly became clearer and stronger.

To Luo Yuan, he was absent-minded for only a short while and soon, he had regained his consciousness.

Weakness!

He had never felt so weak before. Under such conditions, the cold fusion reaction in his body had completely stopped. Even the

energy crystal had been decomposed into microscopic particles. The atoms that experienced a dimensional tear were supplying his brain with energy. Otherwise, he would have died.

However, to Luo Yuan who possessed the prediction ability, it was evident that the risk was inevitable. Perhaps he could have attempted it countless of times by using his prediction ability.

Luo Yuan quickly calmed himself down after the negative emotions flashed through his mind.

He had lost his five senses alongside his body. It did not seem that he had completely lost his senses, though. A small portion of his four-dimensional sense still existed. It was slowly becoming blurry, though.

During the dimensional tear, his body had gradually left the fourth-dimension. However, this was his main intention.

That was right. Since being a part four-dimensional being would give him no way of compressing his body, he might as well turn his body back to its four-dimensional version.

Under normal circumstances, this would never happen. Be it he was in the state of transcendence or even under normal conditions, a certain amount of atoms in his body would always exist in other dimensions at the same time. The only difference was the frequency of change of the atoms.

Of course, when all the atoms in his body could move freely about, they would have lost energy in order to supply for a dimensional upgrade. Therefore, the atoms could hardly undergo any dimensional upgrades.

He remained still and waited patiently in silence. The energy released by the atoms during the dimensional tear was adequate to supply his brain and could even cover the entire miniaturized universe that had a diameter of more than 1,000 kilometers. Despite the fact that such power was incomparable to being in the

state of complete victory, it was sufficient to handle the upcoming experiment.

As time passed, the laboratory remained silent. The entire space was shrouded in lights emitted by the atoms that experienced a dimensional tear.

It had been more than 10 hours. The number of atoms that were going through a dimensional upgrade had been reduced from 7.65% to 0.01% and it was still constantly reducing.

As the time was approaching, he started to concentrate and focus his Will...

At that very moment, when all the atoms were falling, signs of death appeared. Luo Yuan's consciousness had vibrated vigorously and all the atoms were shrouded in his immense Will.

It seemed like he was racing with death. Right after all the atoms had fallen, his brain no longer had an energy supply. The remaining energy could only last for about five to seven minutes or even shorter. Under such conditions, his prediction ability had disappeared. Even if he could predict any scenes, he would not be able to visualize the outcome. He could only rely on calculations and estimations with significant error.

Although five to seven minutes seemed long, it was only sufficient to maintain the basic need of his consciousness. Depleting a large portion of his energy, the time would be reduced by thousands of times and he would eventually die.

Fortunately, to Luo Yuan, even if one second was left, it was sufficient for him to perform the calculations.

Luo Yuan was never a risk-seeker. Especially when he was dominated by his rationality, he would never think of taking a risk. He would not have considered such a risky approach if he had no confidence at all.

Right this moment, all the atoms that had left his body were

being compressed by his Will, exploding into a beam of dazzling, glowing energy. Soon, the compressed atoms were being drawn to the center, stirring up a strong wind in the vacuumed space.

There were substances that quickly appeared out of nowhere, expanding in an instant like a balloon.

After one-tenth of a second, a brain floated in mid-air.

The bowl-sized brain had a ceramic white color. It had a shiny surface that looked like a metal. Initially, after he had his Will focused, it had been weakened. However, all of a sudden, his Will was being strengthened as if there was a powerful energy supporting him.

Waves appeared in the space again!

Chapter 535: Quantum Nervous System

Atoms that had gone through dimensional tears then formed into a group of cells, entering the fourth-dimension again.

He then immersed his brain in the hidden power, releasing a beam of light. At the same time, omniscience had filled his heart, causing his speed of thinking to increase for thousands of times. He used to feel that human body remodeling was difficult. Yet to him, it was as easy as drinking water now.

However, Luo Yuan stopped moving.

He revealed his brain, hanging in the air in silence. After 0.1 seconds, still, Luo Yuan did not move.

He suddenly felt that it was the best time for him to completely change his body. Ever since he had entered the fourth-dimension, he felt that his attributes had lost balance as there was a huge difference between them, especially in his Strength and Agility.

His Strength attribute was 52-points while his Agility attribute was only 27-points. It seemed like the difference was not too big since the difference in the attribute points was not even twice. As a matter of fact, the difference in abilities was more than 23,000 times, striking him with astonishment.

In fact, Luo Yuan actually knew why there was such a huge difference.

It was a shackle resulted from the transmission of signals through the human body. Including Luo Yuan and all the vertebrates, nerve cells would carry messages through the conventional way that messages were sent in the form of electrochemical signals. However, there was a limit to the speed of transmission of the electrical impulses. Its speed was merely thousandths of the speed of light. However, even after optimization, the improvement would still be restricted by its own

limit.

Furthermore, Luo Yuan's nervous system had almost been fully optimized. Naturally, it could hardly have any further improvement.

In order to match his Strength and the speed of his nervous response once and for all, the only choice he had was to change the whole nervous system, changing it to one with a higher efficiency!

Luo Yuan was about to use the quantum nerve cells found in the body of the interstellar creature as a reference. It was one of the ways the nervous system could be further improved, where signals and transmission could be done at a superluminal speed. Based on the theory of quantum entanglement, it allowed nerves to carry messages without any delay.

Then, the speed of his nervous response would be as fast as that of his brain!

...

While Luo Yuan's brain was processing quickly, a strong sense of consciousness suddenly broke through the miniaturized universe, arriving at the server of the virtual reality again.

The most powerful super quantum computer in the spaceship did not only support the entire virtual reality, it was also the most important information technology repository of humans.

A variety of advanced technologies developed in virtual reality would be stored here.

Soon, Luo Yuan found all the technical documentation related to the quantum nervous system and human biology. The next moment, a vast amount of data gushed into his head.

One second later, he exited the server. A small portion of his consciousness returned to the miniaturized universe within the space sphere.

His brain started processing quickly, constructing several complex data models of the human structure in his mind. The models were being rejected and reconstructed.

In order to integrate a quantum nervous system into the human body, a simple modification would not work. The nervous system was one of the most important systems in the human body as many aspects were involved and required more complicated computation.

If a human body was compared to a computer, then the nervous system would be the operating system. Although the programming language of this system was rather different, its operating mode and functions were somehow similar to the previous one. This was undoubtedly a complex project.

After half an hour, only then had he chosen an appropriate solution for the quantum nervous system.

He immediately started the experiment.

The lonely brain quickly extended downwards to the spinal cord and soon, a crystal-shaped skull and spine appeared out of nowhere, protecting the brain and the spinal cord. It was akin to 3D printing as a perfect human body had appeared!

He had pure black hair with a jade-white skin tone, associated with a glossy, glaze surface. He did not even remotely look like a human.

Right at this moment, Luo Yuan slowly opened his eyes, feeling that everything was new. His body was so light that gave the feeling of floating in the sky. Since he was at the vacuumed laboratory, his concept of time was a mess. He did not feel strange even after changing to the quantum nervous system. He could only feel that the transmission of signals had become smoother, with more sensitive sense and there seemed to be a slight improvement in his vision. Regarding his sense of hearing and smell, he could not feel anything as he was in a vacuum.

He started to move his body, starting by clenching his fist. The flexibility between his joints was quite good and there was no stiffness in his muscles. It seemed like his muscles were quite flexible as well.

Luo Yuan could hardly imagine that the muscles were critical substances that had been compressed to a ratio of 1,000. The titanium alloy was as soft as mud when compared to such a substance. However, to Luo Yuan, the difference was not big. Even his skin was soft and everything seemed natural.

This was the greatest difference, though. It differed too much from his expectation as he thought that after compression, his body would react rather slowly and there would be no increase in his Strength, expecting that his Strength would be greatly reduced instead.

However, things did not happen in such a way.

He could feel that he had become even stronger.

A thought suddenly flashed through Luo Yuan's mind. He immediately checked the mitochondria within his cells by using his consciousness. He discovered that a change had occurred in the mitochondria's speed during the cold fusion.

"No, this is not cold fusion anymore." Luo Yuan was looking at the internal structure of the mitochondria where there was a white, burning flame. Luo Yuan could not stay calm anymore, "This is a mini fusion furnace."

Perhaps it was because the strength of the mitochondria had been increased for hundreds of millions of times after compression. It could handle fusion reaction of higher intensity, resulting in an increased mitochondrial fusion.

If this happened in the past, only a certain amount of energy could be produced by each mitochondrion per second. However, the amount of energy had been increased for at least ten thousand

times.

Luo Yuan clenched his fist with all his strength and started to flex his muscles. A terrifying amount of energy gushed out from his body, releasing a scorching light. It was simply a hot plasma flame. He subconsciously had an urge to destroy the wall.

Luo Yuan then stared at the wall of the laboratory. It was made of a material with a compressibility ratio of up to 50,000. Its thickness was merely one micrometer, hence it was 10 times thinner than a piece of paper. Seemingly, it could be easily poked through. However, even when Luo Yuan was in the state of transcendence before this, he could do no harm to the wall at all. Not even a single scratch was made.

He wanted to see whether the wall could still be completely fine if it sustained a hit from him at his current Strength.

He moved his body, following the will of his heart, his thinking and movements were well synchronized. In just an instant, his body appeared in front of the wall as if he had teleported.

Soon, Luo Yuan struck a blow. Even humanity's current technology could hardly capture the speed of his attack as it resembled an electric gun that was fired. The speed of his attack had reached one-third the speed of light.

After a few nanoseconds, the laboratory was lit up, producing photothermal effects. The whole world seemed to have shifted to the Sun's interior.

The energy generated by the blow was on par with that of the explosion of millions of tons of hydrogen bombs. The temperature had reached millions of Celsius degrees, filling the entire enclosed space.

After half a minute, the dazzling light dimmed gradually.

Luo Yuan was hanging mid-air in silence and nothing strange had happened to his body. His skin did not even turn red. Staring at the

wall, a handprint that was barely visible appeared on the thin layer of metal.

He had to admit that the toughness of this material was unbelievable. Even Luo Yuan who possessed such terrifying power at the moment could do no harm to the wall. However, there were some slight improvements as there were some marks left on the wall at the very least.

Luo Yuan guessed that if his Strength could be 10 times stronger, he would be able to break through the wall.

He then suddenly felt that something was wrong with his arm. He lowered his head and glanced at his arm, he was shocked to realize that his arm had been broken into four to five fragments. The shape of his fist had been severely changed and his bones were all broken. However, it was strange that he did not feel any pain at all. He was startled for a short moment and realized that he had accidentally ignored the feeling of pain in his arm.

Despite the feeling of pain seemed useless as it was a negative feeling, it somehow meant a lot to the living beings. Without the ability to feel the pain, humans would have probably gone extinct. It was part of the human body's protective mechanisms that helped in avoiding dangers, protecting one's body and avoiding injuries.

Of course, to Luo Yuan, the injuries meant nothing to him as they could be recovered anytime. However, without the feeling of pain, he would always neglect them.

Fortunately, it was not a big problem. Luo Yuan then fixed his hand and meanwhile, he started to adjust the quantum nervous system that had just been modified.

Chapter 536: Everything Has Changed

Aside from the feeling of pain, his sensitivity towards the environment had to be further improved as well. Luo Yuan's current speed of thinking was sufficient to handle a large amount of information. He was previously restricted by his nervous system which resulted in a delay in his ability.

However, he had no more restrictions now.

His sense of vision, touch, taste, smell, and hearing had to be enhanced so that they could be well suited to his brain.

Adjustments had been ongoing for several days and it was only until the fifth day that Luo Yuan returned to the spaceship.

The moment he entered the spaceship, he could hardly adapt.

Luo Yuan was at a desolate place where it was quiet and peaceful. However, right at that moment, he felt that it was very noisy. A vast amount of information gushed into his head through his five senses.

The entire world seemed to have undergone a drastic change!

He could see the changes in each of the atoms that appeared in the air and computed its next trajectory path by instinct. He could sense the texture of the atoms that collided with his skin and instantly determine the power they possessed.

The difference in the smell released by each of the atoms could also be determined, as well as distinguishing their composition...

He could barely sense any difference when he was in a vacuum. Right this moment, the side effects of the adjustment of organs appeared.

Fortunately, Luo Yuan could quickly adapt to it in just a few seconds.

Right now, Luo Yuan was no longer a person who needed about

10 days to half a month in order to adapt to the environment. This was what happened in the past when his Agility increased by one point. Thanks to his quantum brain with super speed, he managed to have absolute control over his body as well as the environmental information.

The changes in the sensitivity of his sensory organs from the transformation were minor. The greatest change would be the transplantation of the quantum nervous system which resulted in the synchronization of his body and brain. His response speed would be as fast as the processing speed of his brain.

Furthermore, the processing speed of his brain was hundreds of millions of times greater than that of the human brain. When computation was done at high speed, the whole world seemed to have remained still.

Of course, when he moved, there would be some unavoidable delays. It would not be as quick as the speed of his thought. However, his response speed was 10,000 times faster than before. In addition to his strong body with 1,000 compression ratio, there were significant changes in his abilities compared to what he had a few days ago.

...

March, 2032.

It was an old spaceship that had been flying for 11 years. It had finally stopped.

The engine of the spaceship had shut down and gradually descended from space. At the same time, the people who went into hypersleep were awakened and got out from the hypersleep chamber.

11 years had passed for those who just woke up from hypersleep. However, everything had changed to those who had remained conscious.

Huang Jiahui, Zhao Yali, Wang Shishi and the rest of the women saw Luo Yuan in the laboratory. However, what they could see was only his figure.

Countless space waves fluctuated around him, colliding with each other. There was an endless strong wind blowing around him. Even though they were just standing at the door, they could hardly breathe.

"Luo Yuan, you..."

The people were stunned as it was unbelievable.

They felt strange and insecure, seeing the blurry shadow in the strong wind.

Luo Yuan remained silent. He was getting colder and colder to them due to his ability to think at high speeds. He tended to be absolutely rational.

"Brother Luo, what happened to you? I'm Shishi, don't you want us anymore?" Wang Shishi said in fear while her eyes were full of tears.

Still, Luo Yuan did not move. Everyone's heart sank. They were drifted apart and he was cold to them. They were frightened.

The mutant standing next to them shouted nervously. She wanted to approach him but she dared not do so. She could feel that the figure was scary, possessing a destructive power beyond comprehension.

However, Wang Shishi did not care about it and headed towards Luo Yuan with tears in her eyes. The strong wind blew against her before she could even approach him and she felt a pain in her skin as if it was being scratched.

Luo Yuan sighed and finally turned his body back. At the same time, all the fluctuating waves around him that lingered in the air rapidly subsided as he released his Will. Everything was very peaceful now and all the leaked energy was suppressed by his Will!

Right this moment, the people could finally have a clear look at his face. Their heart skipped a beat.

His fair skin looked hard yet shiny as the light got reflected. His body did not emit even a hint of human aura and it was terrifying.

If he did not move, one would think that he was a delicately made white ceramic sculpture.

Luo Yuan looked at the people coldly. They did not seem to age despite having gone into hypersleep for 11 years. They were still as pretty as they used to be, like the charming flowers they once were. However, all these could no longer trigger him.

"Please leave!" Luo Yuan said softly. Despite the fact that it was soft, it somehow sounded like metal with an immense penetrating power which deterred all of them.

...

The women had finally left. Luo Yuan gazed at the door and stood still. He did not move.

All the scenes immediately flashed through his mind.

They helped each other out when they were in danger. During the Reconstruction Area era, they comforted him. These were all supposed to be their beautiful memories. However, the memory had faded and it seemed dull to him.

His memory did not change as he could still remember everything and it was even clearer than before. What had changed was his mentality.

The people would cry over their favorite toy when they were young. However, as they grew up, they would no longer like it. Similarly, lust and the relationship between humans were undoubtedly unnecessary and meaningless to a part four-dimensional being.

He refused to become a four-dimensional being where he would

grow stronger previously. However, he was the one who was asking for it now so that he could evolve. Ever since he possessed a quantum brain, this was the change that he had to experience.

It was his destiny to be lonely. However, he enjoyed loneliness.

There was no way he could travel back in time!

...

Mid - March, 2032.

All the top management and crews were waiting in the control room. Countless power monitoring devices were scanning every corner of the spaceship. As they got nearer to the scheduled time, the atmosphere became heavy.

Nobody knew what would happen next.

Despite receiving Luo Yuan's instruction, everything was still unclear. What he said was straight to the point. Nobody dared to ask any further. Ever since Luo Yuan entered the fourth-dimension, he was cold. After living a secluded life, his dignity was unaffected. Instead, he became more dignified and the people respected him like he was God.

He was secretive, dignified, and terrifying.

Many of the top management could still talk with Luo Yuan in the past. However, all of this would no longer happen. The people were frightened and shriveled, seeing the human shadow that looked like porcelain.

"There's only half a minute left!" Bi Jianping was sitting in his seat and put his safety harness on. He said softly while looking at the time.

Tian Jinping nodded his head. He kept quiet and took a deep breath. He was nervous.

Luo Yuan instructed them to enter the miniaturized universe. However, nobody knew what the miniaturized universe was.

Was it a parallel dimension? Or was it a dimensional plane between dimensions?

How was the environment inside the miniaturized universe? Was it dangerous? Would it affect the spaceship?

Everything was unknown!

Despite the engine having been shut down earlier, the spaceship was still flying at a speed of hundreds of kilometers per second. Nobody knew if an accident would occur!

However, no matter how worried they were, they had to follow with their eyes closed.

The artificial intelligence system started counting down:

"Ten, nine, eight... Three, Two..."

"Warning, warning!"

"A powerful wave has been detected 1,000 kilometers from us. A distortion in the light has occurred."

"Keep moving straight!" Bi Jianping instructed in a deep voice. Beads of sweat began appearing on his forehead. He looked at the screen and there was a faint shadow that appeared in the sky.

Soon, his pupils dilated. He was shocked, discovering that the shadow was expanding rapidly.

According to the data obtained, the shadow originally had a height of 2.1 meters. However, it had now reached the height of more than 100 meters.

It continued expanding.

500 meters...

1,000 meters...

Three kilometers...

The sky could no longer be seen and it seemed as if the spaceship was entering an entirely new world.

As soon as the light disappeared, what appeared on the screen was a giant that was five kilometers in height.

Chapter 537: Arrival

The spaceship slowed down, entering the space channel that had been activated by Luo Yuan. Soon, it disappeared as Luo Yuan put away the space sphere and put it in his pocket.

Due to the changes in his body size, the space sphere had been compressed again. Also, Luo Yuan had abandoned most of the matters. The space sphere was currently of the size of a fist and it was about 200 tons in weight.

Since it was highly compressible, the stability within the miniaturized universe remained unaffected. Instead, it became even more stable than before.

As Luo Yuan looked towards the front, his pupils that were originally dark in color were now as black as a dark cave. They were even deeper than the abyss itself and also extremely dark. Even a photon would be unable to escape his vision.

The stars instantly became clearer. He could see the solar flares on the surface of the stars and the black moles that were hundreds of light-years away. He could also see changes in the terrestrial planets as well as the undulating mountains on its surface.

Specks of fine dust from Barnard's Star that were close to him could be clearly seen as well.

All this while, as detected by the spaceship, there were only four planets in the galaxy. However, Luo Yuan noticed that there were not only four of them. There were five planets instead.

The reason why it was neglected by the spaceship detector was because the fifth planet was too far away. The distance between both of them was about one light-year. The Red Dwarf Star's relatively weak ray of light and its gravity force were negligible at such a distance.

With its current speed, it would need more than 25,000 years for

each round trip. Perhaps with some extra effort, the planet would leave Barnard's Star, becoming a rogue planet on its own.

In the past, this planet was undoubtedly the best place for humans to hide. Humans would be excited about its discovery. However, humans would no longer need to hide.

Not only was the current level of human technology comparable to Glassian technology, according to the estimations of some of the radical technologists, human technology would possibly exceed the level of Glassian technology. Given another few years to develop, they would be able to deal with and wipe out the Glassian expeditionary fleet.

With Luo Yuan's current abilities, he was not afraid of the Glassians at all. He was immortal to some extent. As long as his body was not broken down into atoms and the atoms in his body, including the high dimensional atoms and all other matters existing in his body were not completely destroyed, he would be able to restructure his body with the remaining atoms and the energy released during the dimensional tear. Be it an expeditionary fleet or the lair of the Glassians, he was capable of destroying their civilization with sufficient time.

However, showing mercy to them would be meaningless. Now, the civilization that had almost single-handedly caused the extinction of humanity had to be destroyed by humans in return. That was the only way humans could get over the humiliation, take revenge on them, and rise from the ashes.

...

Luo Yuan stood still in the air and his body gave off a mysterious glow. Soon, he retracted his gaze and activated his space-time bubble, flying towards Barnard's Star.

As soon as his body size was reduced, the space-time bubble accelerated.

It was because the space-time bubble's speed was not only related to space resistance. Aside from space resistance, the size of the space-time bubble as well. As the space time-bubble was thousands of times smaller in size, his speed became a lot faster.

After about 10 minutes, his speed had reached 50 times the speed of light. It had not reached its limit yet as it maintained its speed at about 100 the speed of light.

...

In the dark sky, a beam of bright light was traveling at a speed of 3,200 kilometers per second.

The highly-energized photon struck Luo Yuan's body in an intense manner, emitting a dazzling beam of light. The temperature of the surface had risen up to more than one million degrees Celsius. He would probably have been vaporized by the high temperature if his body was being compressed.

Right this moment, a mild burning sensation could be felt on his skin. He could feel the pain as he was overly sensitive to that after the readjustment of his sensory nerves. Not only was he completely uninjured, even his hairs were not standing on end.

As time passed while traveling for several hours, Luo Yuan finally stopped as he deactivated the space-time bubble.

He still could not support the consumption of his Will from traveling like as he needed to take a short break after traveling for about eight hours.

He took out transparent, spherical objects that had the size of longan fruits from the space sphere. He then put them into his mouth and swallowed them.

The spherical objects were water balls that had been compressed to a compressibility ratio of 1,000. It was the only food that Luo Yuan needed.

Ever since his body size had been reduced, the response speed and

the strength of the nuclear fusion in his mitochondria had become more intense and there was a substantial increase in his need for water. Drinking a mouthful of water was sufficient for anywhere between ten days to half a month's supply and he had to drink tons of water every day now.

However, he would be unable to absorb the water. His compressed cells were even smaller than an ordinary water molecule. Therefore, these water molecules would be unable to penetrate through the wall of his cells. It would be useless regardless of how much water he drank.

Thus, water was being compressed to the same ratio so that it could be absorbed by his body.

Under such compression, the physical properties of water had changed. It was countless times stronger than a diamond and it had high ductility. At the same time, it would have lost the sweetness of water. Munching on it would feel like as if one was munching on candles.

Fortunately, he was no longer craving for food. Therefore, he was not suffering from this.

Each ball of water weighed more than 10 kilograms. After eating more than 100 of them, he then stopped and continued his journey.

...

Interplanetary flight was boring. Regardless of how beautiful a scene was, one would feel dull after seeing it repeatedly for a long period of time.

Luo Yuan discovered nothing new throughout the journey. The only thing that was worth mentioning was him discovering a nebula that was billions of kilometers long. It was made up of specks of dust and a large number of gases. It was a miracle, having a nebula to appear in such a dark region which was lacking in matters.

It was considered as a mini nebula compared to the infinitely large universe. The matter was not as dense as expected. The density of the gases was rather low, compared to that of Earth at its core.

He did not stop there and had passed through the nebula after about 10 seconds.

As time passed, he became quiet and cold. Even if he was given more time, he was as calm as a peaceful lake and nothing could stimulate him.

While his Will was being constantly consumed and restored, it had increased along with the speed of traveling in the space-time bubble. It had increased from 100 times the speed of light to 200 times and followed by 300 times that of the speed of light.

Based on the system's evaluation, his Will had increased by one point or more and he now had a Will of 28 points. However, upon achieving such a speed, the space resistance index would be increased as well. It was impossible for his speed to increase for 10 times or more when his Will increased by only one point.

In fact, the high temperature generated by his speed was already the maximum temperature that his body could endure.

Under the unimaginably high temperature, his body was releasing a dazzling beam of light. Fortunately, it was made up of matter that were completely different from that of an ordinary person. Since his body was densely packed with atoms in addition to the elements that were being compressed to the same ratio, the chemical bonds between the elements were 10,000 times stronger than that of regular elements. Otherwise, his body would have decomposed and died.

However, Luo Yuan could not maintain such a speed for a long period of time.

As he was approaching Barnard's Star, the intensity of light in

the dark region increased.

Despite it being only a Red Dwarf Star, compared to the intensity of light in the dark region, it was akin to the difference in brightness between day and night.

When he was four light-years away, he could still barely maintain his speed at 300 times that of the speed of light.

His speed was reduced to 200 times the speed of light when he was 300 light-years away.

He only managed to maintain a speed of 100 times the speed of light when the distance between them was only one light-year. It was an old Red Dwarf Star. If it was the Sun, perhaps he could hardly maintain even a speed of 10 times the speed of light.

Fortunately, despite him slowing down, he was also about to arrive at Barnard's Star.

As time passed, Luo Yuan could see that the Red Dwarf Star was getting bigger and bigger.

Its body emitted a dim red light. The light was soft yet warm. Unlike the wild Sun, solar prominences rarely occurred on its surface.

It looked like a good-tempered old man who was walking slowly. However, it was not exactly accurate to describe it in such a way. In fact, Red Dwarf Star could possibly last longer than the Sun that looked strong.

It was very small in size, only less than one-third the size of the Sun. It did not have a high internal pressure and the response speed of the nuclear fusion was relatively slow. Therefore, it could last longer.

Luo Yuan continued flying for about 10 days. Eventually, he arrived at Barnard's Star.

Chapter 538: New Home

Luo Yuan then removed the space-time bubble and flew slowly into the galaxy.

Without considering the rogue planets, the galaxy was undoubtedly much smaller than the solar system. Four planets, whether big or small, slowly revolved around the galaxy along the trajectory path.

Based on the distance between the stars, Luo Yuan then named them as Planet No.1, No.2, No.3 and No.4.

Planet No.1 and Planet No.4 were the terrestrial planets whereas Planet No.2 and Planet No.3 were the gas planets.

The gas planet, Planet No.3 was the biggest among all with a diameter comparable to that of Saturn. It had an Earth-Moon system which was formed by five of the planets. With Luo Yuan's vision, he could clearly see that strong wind was blowing in the atmosphere, lightning stroke and thunder roared in the entire world.

Planet No.1 was the smallest planet. It was more than 4,000 kilometers in diameter which was only one round bigger than the Moon or one-third of the Earth. Since it had a weak light and the temperature in space was extremely low, despite the planetary orbit being close to the star, there was still a thick layer of ice around it. It had a smooth surface and the topography of the planet could be hardly seen.

Luo Yuan's target was Planet No.4 which was the farthest away from him. Earth was already the biggest terrestrial planet in the solar system. However, the planet that Luo Yuan discovered was 1.5 times bigger than Earth. It was indeed a giant terrestrial planet.

One could determine from its gravitational field that it was a planet with a large mass.

It was a positive signal to Luo Yuan as this had indicated that it was basically a terrestrial planet. Furthermore, it was filled with a large number of heavy elements. It was a perfect planet for the exploitation of resources to humans.

In fact, the availability of heavy elements was limited yet rare in the universe.

It was because the nuclear fusion in stars would usually begin with hydrogen or helium and end with iron. Without great internal pressure in the star, only carbon or oxygen would be formed. In order to form iron, the mass of the star had to be at least eight times the mass of Sun. Zinc was the element with the highest order that could probably be formed by nuclear fusion.

The heavy elements in the universe mostly came from the explosion of a supernova. When a giant star collapsed, suffering from great pain before it died, it would release a terribly high temperature which was hundreds of millions degree Celsius. Elements which were higher in order than iron and zinc were created with the energy emitted before it disintegrated. For gold, platinum and the radioactive heavy elements, they were formed from the collision between neutron stars as well as devouring substances from a black hole.

Luo Yuan guessed that celestial bodies like the neutron stars existed in the star fields and the solar system before. Their disappearance had caused the star field to be filled with heavy elements.

...

After a short while, he had arrived somewhere near the planet. He resembled a meteorite, landing rapidly on the surface of the planet.

Despite the giant planet having immense gravitational force, it had a thin atmospheric layer as most of the gases were frozen under a temperature that was close to absolute zero. However,

compared to the space outside that was almost vacuumed, it had a rather high atmospheric concentration.

As guided by the planet's gravitational force, Luo Yuan's speed became faster and faster. His body started burning due to the friction between his body and the slight amount of gas that existed in the atmosphere. It started from a beam of red light that was hardly noticeable to a red ball and eventually, it turned into a dazzling bright light.

He stirred up a strong wind on the planet which was originally quiet, and the air was vaporized by the layer of the ice surface. There were smoke and mist, spreading everywhere.

As he was about to arrive at the surface of the planet, his speed had reached one-fourth that of the speed of light. Due to the strong kinetic energy, before the collision happened, a pit began to form on the ice layer with the circumference of hundreds of kilometers, creating a big bowl shape.

"Bang!"

A dazzling light could be seen on the surface of the planet as if it was a nuclear explosion.

At the center of the explosion, the ice layer that was a few kilometers thick was instantly decomposed into microparticles. Even the ice layer that was more than 100 kilometers away from the area of the explosion started to vaporize as the light that was a hundred times brighter than the surface of the Sun shone on it. Subsequently, the impact waves diverged in all directions.

If one was standing high in the sky, they could clearly see that a large pit was formed with a circumference of hundreds of kilometers after the impact. It would be half of the size of the Jiang Nan province that existed on Earth.

The force generated by the impact was incomparable to the force generated by the blow he struck during the training previously.

Luo Yuan was more than 100 tons in mass. In addition to the space sphere that was about 200 tons in mass, the total weight was about 300 tons. As the impact occurred at the speed of one-fourth of the speed of light, the energy generated was on par with that of the antimatter bombs in Reconstruction Area.

Luo Yuan was quietly floating in the pit, maintaining a neutral expression. Undergoing such an impact, it was unbelievable that he was not injured at all. Passing through an ice layer that was less compressed than 50,000 in compressibility ratio felt just like passing through air to him.

Right this moment, he had penetrated through the ice layer, arriving at the rock layer. His surrounding was still filled with dazzling light. No matters could survive under such a high temperature. Therefore, they were all decomposed into atoms.

"Gravity: 3.5G, Magnetic Field: 0.001T; It is 20 times of that of Earth... Fe: 51.5%, C: 13%, H: 8%, O: 3%."

He quickly analyzed the surrounding. The planet was quite rich in the iron element. Iron had occupied 50% of the entire region at the very least. If it was placed on Earth, without a doubt, it would be an iron-rich mining area. Furthermore, it was rich in water resources and trace elements as well. They were sufficient to be used as fusion fuels.

As he waved his hand, the water vapor surrounding him separated. The next moment, he flew into the sky.

After hundreds of seconds, he returned to space.

He took out the space sphere and opened up a space channel. In just a short while, a sesame-sized mini spaceship slowly flew out of the space channel.

During the flight, it was expanding at a speed that was visible to the naked eyes. One second ago, it was as small as sesame. However, the next second, it was the size of a roundtable. 10

seconds later, it became an extremely big object...

...

Half a year later.

The quiet Barnard's Star had soon become noisy.

On the surface of Planet No.4, using the pit caused by the impact as the center, a large mining and metallurgical area had been paved and extended to an area of more than 100 kilometers. More than 10,000 robotic arms were filled with energy, constantly digging the ground to extract the minerals.

On the trajectory path of the planet, they were hustling and bustling at the metallic Space City that occupied an area of more than 10,000 square kilometers.

Many of the spaceships were busy extracting minerals, traveling back and forth between the Space City and the planet where various elements were transported. Soon after, these elements were smelted and manufactured into a variety of mechanical equipment.

Due to the limited availability of resources, their productivity had been suppressed. It was terrifying, seeing the growth of productivity.

As a large number of technologies were stored in the virtual reality, they had now come up with results. In one and a half year, more than 10,000 factories had been constructed. They were still constantly building and expanding the factories.

Two gantries of one of the biggest factories that occupied an area of more than 1,000 square kilometers towered over the trajectory path. A new spacecraft construction project had officially launched.

Chapter 539: Space - Its Invisible Dangers

In the past one and a half years, Luo Yuan had lived a secluded life.

Luo Yuan's residence at the Space City was severely guarded. It was luxurious and spacious. At the same time, it was a solitary and lonely place. The host was a superior person, always looking on human activities coldly.

Beautiful outfits, delicious food, power, women... These were all carnal desires that had a weak influence on him as he followed an ascetic life.

However, it did not mean that Luo Yuan had no longer have any desires. Being a part four-dimensional being, he was still a sentient creature nonetheless. To seek advantages and avoid disadvantages was a creatures' instinct. He would feel happy when something good happened to him. Similarly, he would get angry when something bad happened.

He broke away from the materialistic and unthinking conformity as his desires were now, rather simple.

Throughout the one and a half years, he would either stay at home or go to the miniaturized universe.

Recently, he was interested in space and the fourth-dimension. He was indulged in the peculiarities of the four-dimensional space.

Right this moment, he was holding a miniaturized four-dimensional sphere. It would change its shape according to his Will.

It looked like a two-dimensional sphere. When a four-dimensional space was put within a three-dimensional world, only its surface could be seen. One would be unable to look into its interior.

As a matter of fact, it was an extremely big, hidden space. It was

different from the universe. The four-dimensional space, including the miniaturized universe that had a diameter of more than 1,000 kilometers had a negligible amount of dark energy.

Based on the latest predictions from scientists, 95% even more of the entire universe was made up of dark matter.

However, it resembled a balloon which was filled with light-weight matter and energy, empty and hollow. There was no ocean of dark energy or dark matter within it.

This was also due to the limited abilities he had. The dimensionality of the space was not high enough when it was being squeezed out. The miniaturized space could be formed by merely touching its surface. Lacking stability, it would easily fluctuate when slight pressure was applied to it.

However, this would come in handy for his research.

Luo Yuan lowered his head and fell into deep thought. It seemed like something interesting had flashed through his mind as he grinned. He then turned the space into the shape of a cylinder by using his Will. He pulled out one end from within while wrapping another end to connect them both. The external world was now connected to the miniaturized space, forming an actual Klein bottle with the four-dimensional space which was originally enclosed.

The exterior and interior of the space could no longer be distinguished as if there existed a peculiar circulating opening. Looking from a three-point perspective, it was strange as it looked like a snake that was eating its own tail. At the same time, the tail of the snake curved in and extended out from its mouth. It passed through its head and out to the big space of the universe. There was no need for it to pass through its surface. Of course, the surface being mentioned here was the surface of the fourth-dimension. It was the difference in dimensionality between spaces instead of it being the true meaning of surface.

Luo Yuan was interested in seeing his own piece of art.

He found out that the opening could exist in a stable manner without any external forces. It could be used as a stable channel to connect two four-dimensional spaces. Therefore, he did not have to open up a new space by force each time.

"Perhaps I could form such a stable channel in the space sphere?"

However, thanks to his high computational ability, he noticed that something was wrong. It was a serious issue.

In order to examine it, the air surrounding him was instantly decomposed into atoms. Within a fraction of a moment, the atoms immediately went through polymerization and before long, they formed various elements before turning into cells.

A palm-sized white mouse was created out of thin air in a centisecond.

The newborn little white mouse had just gained its consciousness and it was soon controlled by Luo Yuan. It was at a loss, it then entered the hole and moved around before it quickly got out of it.

Looking at the little white mouse, Luo Yuan frowned.

It could hardly be recognized as a little white mouse anymore. Its body had turned inside out and its skin could no longer be seen, exposing its bones. Not only were its brain, heart, and organs exposed to air, they seemed to curl up as well. Blood was circulating along the naked blood vessels and the theories of physics were no longer applicable to it.

Its body had changed significantly.

However, it was still alive. The circulation of blood, the pumping of its heart, and the brain waves were all normal. Seemingly, it remained unaffected by everything that had happened to it. Perhaps this little white mouse did not even realize the changes that had happened to its body since not only had its body been reversed, its thinking might have been reversed as well.

However, such an effect would only exist when it was near the hole. As soon as it was rid of the influence of the miniaturized space, the heart and the blood of the little white mouse had lost its support. Under the influence of gravity, blood started dripping down from its body. In just a few seconds, it was dead.

Luo Yuan moved his hand slightly. The blood and carcass decomposed into thin air.

The experiment had verified Luo Yuan's prediction, but the outcome was terrible. Without a doubt, space was the source of power. It was the basis of the existence of matter as any changes that occurred in space would affect matter itself.

Despite the distorted space being able to exist in a stable manner, it was only suitable to be used as a weapon of destruction rather than a channel to connect two spaces.

Even Luo Yuan, who had encountered such a significant change in space would be killed if he did not pay attention to it since the changes happened quietly. One could hardly notice it as the changes occurred gradually from the body to the mind.

However, a person as strong as him would only need to restructure his body if his body turned inside out. It could cause no harm to him. However, if he was capable of noticing it before it happened, he could instead directly defend against the force of the space with his Will.

"It seems like there is a solution to it!" Suddenly, he thought to himself.

"Perhaps it can be connected by using two Klein bottles?"

When he was about to carry out the experiment, an energy fluctuation occurred in his room. Luo Yuan stopped and waited for a decisecond. Countless light particles gathered at the wall and soon, a virtual image was created.

It was the image of a young woman. She was beautiful and

charming. However, she did not look like a real person and of course, she was indeed not. She was the artificial intelligence from the virtual reality that was now responsible for the service management of the main programme in the Space City.

"Master, the person in charge of the space physics and space distortion laboratory requested to see you."

Luo Yuan paused for a moment and said, "Please ask him to come in."

It had been more than 10 years since the launching of the interstellar flight. Physics was not a field that had much improvement over those years, as they had been exploring the unknown. Regardless of how real virtual reality felt, it only contained information that had already been discovered. In addition, the spaceship was unable to carry out high-energy experiments, although inferences and theories were developed in the past 10 years, there was no way to prove them.

The spatial physics and distortion laboratory was focused on two of the severely affected fields.

Since the laboratory was built, it gave emphasis to gathering the most talented physicists. However, they had no achievements and were not even comparable to the standards of the Glassians from 10 years ago.

The main reason was because their theories could hardly be duplicated. On the other hand, they had been staying in the spaceship all the while. Hence, they could not carry out any experiments. This resulted in ideas that only made it on paper. Despite that being the case, they have been progressing rapidly in the past year.

The Glassians had a thorough understanding of space physics. This could be seen from the gravitational force generator equipped on the Glassian mothership. It did not matter if gravity was being caused by spatial distortion or the other way around, the both of

them were surely interrelated. It was even possible that they had two functions that could control the gravity. This indicated that humans were just one step away from a warp drive. It was difficult to achieve but it was just like how humans evolved from the original steam engine to better technologies that were more practical in life. It was a huge, yet difficult breakthrough.

Chapter 540: Meng Junhua's Fear

Lonely footsteps were echoing throughout the corridor.

The mansion was big and spacious. Ever since he was released by the guards, Meng Junhua had not met a single person. It was very quiet as if it was an empty house. Meng Junhua was fearful of it.

Despite being a member of a higher science institution, the person who was in charge of the strategic laboratory still indirectly controlled several sophisticated factories under them. At the top of the food chain, he could now enjoy the perks as all the top management were treated equally. However, although he had superior IQ to his peers, his palms still sweat when he meets this person whom he revered.

This person was like a God to him. He was so powerful that even science could not explain his existence.

He was a supreme being that had achieved a limit beyond human imagination.

Encountering such an existence... Regardless of how high one's status was, regardless of how much power they wielded, they still all were as small as ants.

...

Meng Junhua noticed that the material beneath his feet was extraordinarily glossy. It gave off a dazzling white color as if it was a mirror.

He was familiar with this kind of material. It was a layer of coating that had been highly compressed. The outside of the Glassian spaceship was all covered with this kind of material. Although it was only a few millimeters thick, it managed to reduce the air resistance of the spaceship by 30%. The defensive power of the spaceship had increased by 1,000 times. Some of the meteorites with relatively low mass would hit its surface at half the speed of

light. However, it would be unable to damage the layer of coating.

The theory behind the layer of coating proved the hopeless gap between Glassian and human technology. However, he could see that everything here was coated with it. It was not only the ground, even the surface of the buildings was coated with a layer of the material. Meng Junhua was shocked, his heart ached upon seeing that.

If these materials were used to manufacture engines for a warp drive, it could even solve the problems in material science.

However, facing Luo Yuan, nobody dared to request such thing.

In fact, Meng Junhua could not understand, as the compressibility ratio of the layer of coating was beyond comparison. When Luo Yuan was in the spaceship he could not unleash all his abilities, as the compressibility ratio of the spaceship was only 4,000. However, the compressibility ratio of the layer of coating had now reached 60,000.

He had been traveling by using his space-time bubble flight mode for several consecutive months. His Will had become stronger. As compared to the past, he could compress the atoms further.

...

He waited for more than 10 minutes. Luo Yuan had built a stable Klein bottle channel with opposite orientation and it had been optimized for more than 10 times.

Luo Yuan had to put in a lot of effort in order to carry out the operation so frequently in such a short period of time.

A Klein bottle was an actual four-dimensional space. It tended to be more like a part four-dimensional space. Although it did not have a complicated procedure, it was somehow extremely dangerous.

He had to be extremely careful and monitor the entire process. If he was careless, a dimensional tear could probably happen, causing

the four-dimensional space to become a three-dimensional space.

It was comparable to dropping a bomb in space. Entering a dimension in an instant would cause a stir in the space, leading to severe damage.

Encountering something like that, even an advanced material that was being compressed to 60,000 compressibility ratio was similar to an ordinary material. Even if he could survive through this, the entire Space City would have been completely destroyed.

Of course, since Luo Yuan possessed the prediction ability, the probability for this disaster to occur was close to zero.

Right this moment, a channel with a weird shape that was made up of two Klein bottles was rotating in his hand nonstop. He was preparing to connect the miniaturized universe. Soon after, he put aside his work and looked towards the door.

Meng Junhua had just arrived at the door and he subconsciously glanced at the living hall. It was a figure that was shrouded in a halo. The terrifying energy wave exuded by the figure made him feel as if he was at the center of a storm.

The whole living hall was incredibly big. It had an area of more than 100,000 square meters and a height of about 60 meters. Luo Yuan's figure looked like a giant to him.

Meng Junhua took a glimpse and he was taken aback. He felt his scalp tingling as he was frightened, he then immediately lowered his head.

He requested to meet Luo Yuan simply because he was fearless. However, he had never expected that he would look so scary. As he was looking at him from afar, his body turned completely limp and almost fell down.

"Why are you looking for me?"

It was not comfortable for an ordinary creature to listen to Luo Yuan's voice. It was deep and as powerful as ringing metal. In

addition to that, he was spiritually frightened and afraid of his voice as well, he felt like it sounded mechanical. It seemed like the entire area was trembling as well.

"I..." Meng Junhua's face turned pale and he was weak. He could not say anything as he was too nervous. It was a naturally occurring phenomenon when a low-level lifeform encountered a superior lifeform. Despite already restraining his power, Luo Yuan could not completely restrain the intimidating aura released by him. Besides, he had never met Luo Yuan before. That factor, coupled with all sorts of psychological factors made Luo Yuan even scarier to him.

"Don't panic." Luo Yuan noticed what was wrong with him and immediately restrained his power. He then said, "I have heard of you before, you're Meng Junhua. I have read about the theory of quantum energy transmission proposed by you."

Despite living a secluded life, it did not mean he did not bother with human development at all. He paid close attention the latest human technological development and so he could learn from it.

Knowing that Luo Yuan had heard of him and read his paper before, he was excited. His face turned red and spoke incoherently, "Mayor... Have you really read my paper before?"

Luo Yuan did not mind, although the way he spoke was putting his life at risk. The tone of his voice did not fluctuate much as he said, "The quantum phenomenon is actually the phenomena of a microcosm in the four-dimensional universe. Although you don't possess four-dimensional vision, you're capable of constructing an energy transmission model in the four-dimensional world. You have resolved many of my doubts."

Meng Junhua had instantly forgotten that he was nervous when their topic involved his field of research, he had a strong thirst for knowledge and immediately asked, "How does it feel like? Entering the fourth-dimension?"

Luo Yuan remained silent for a while. He then shook his head, "It can be hardly described by words. Even if I tell you how it feels, as a three-dimensional being, it is impossible for you to understand it. It feels like an enclosed space which is distorted, where three-dimensional creatures can only see part of the four-dimensional world."

"The Blind Men and the Elephant! [1]" As a person who had consumed the wisdom elixir, Meng Junhua was exceptionally intelligent and he could soon understand what Luo Yuan meant.

"Yes, it is like The Blind Men and the Elephant!" Luo Yuan nodded his head.

"So... Are you a four-dimensional being?"

"I'm still some distance away from it!" Luo Yuan thought for a while before answering him.

"Then what do you know about space? How do you travel using a warp drive?" Meng Junhua seized the opportunity to ask as it was rare. He then continued asking.

"Why do you have so many questions!?" Luo Yuan said. Just as Meng Junhua began feeling nervous again, he continued, "I'll pass you the answers that you'd like to know. Perhaps it'll help you!"

Before Meng Junhua could understand what he meant, the next moment, he felt like someone was gazing upon him. He felt a cold breeze on his head as if his head had lost its protection and his brain was revealed.

Soon, he felt dizzy and countless memories gushed into his brain like tidewater.

The memory of an ordinary person could all be seen by Luo Yuan at once glance. It was unprotected and had an unlimited computational ability. Luo Yuan could simply modify the potential signals through the cerebral cortex so that one's memory could be read, deleted, amended or added.

Furthermore, compared to the terrifying amount of information that existed in the four-dimensional world, handling the information in a human brain was as easy as ABC to him. Despite, Luo Yuan had no intention to read his memories, Meng Junhua's memory clearly flashed through his mind and he could remember it more clearly than Meng Junhua.

After a centisecond, Luo Yuan then stopped, "I have agreed with your request to build a space laboratory in the miniaturized universe. I'll open up the pathway of the miniaturized universe tomorrow. Do you have any other things to ask me?"

...

Meng Junhua was muddle-headed as he felt like his brain was stuck. He had no idea what he had said in the living hall.

He then walked out of the mansion as if he was drunk. He stood there for a while and a cold wind swept across his face, waking him up, "How did he know what I'm thinking about before I even mention it?"

A vast amount of implanted memory lingered in his mind. Suddenly, a thought flashed through his mind and his back was drenched in sweat.

Chapter 541: The Incoming Threat

Meng Junhua was intelligent, so he soon realized what had happened.

He was frightened!

Although he had no reactionary thought, he could not confirm that, deep down, he had nothing private hiding from the others. Furthermore, he was hiding 18 types of beautiful and charming robot girlfriends. His private life was amazing.

Perhaps this was the reason why the superior would not utter a single word about the mayor and they would carefully avoid the topic. If he knew this would happen, he would probably have no guts to see Luo Yuan.

He dared not feel angry or dissatisfied despite his memory being read.

As soon as he calmed himself down, he started recalling the memory that had been added.

He did not require much effort to recall it as the memory was clear to him as if it was engraved in his mind. Regardless if he was opening or closing his eyes, as long as he thought of it, all these memories would gush into his mind like torrential floods.

Without the wisdom elixir, an ordinary person would have become an idiot, receiving such a large amount of information. Even so, Meng Junhua had an awful headache as he felt like his brain was going to break into pieces.

There were all kinds of memories that covered almost everything.

From what he could recall, memories from the field of physics which included quantum mechanics, spatial studies, gravitational forces and so on, to memories from the field of biology which included magnetic fields, advanced material science and other

knowledge from other fields were all included in his memory. These memories included actual recordings, data, formula, and a plethora of words describing the information.

Meng Junhua grabbed his head and his nose was bleeding. Soon, his eyes that had a broken blood vessel in them gradually widened. He felt that everything was unbelievable.

He noticed that all the information was available for use for the improvement and extension of the current technology level.

Meng Junhua knew nothing much about the other fields since he obtained the latest information of those fields from the periodicals. However, he was an authority on quantum and spatial physics. As he glanced through the memories, he was enlightened. He gained further insights from all this information and he discovered that many of the immature physics theories could be improved or even subverted.

A scientist who received all this information would feel exactly like a food lover being served with good food or a whoremonger bumping into a whore.

Right this moment, Meng Junhua ignored a severe headache that he was suffering from and rushed towards his flying shuttle. He wanted to go back to the laboratory very eagerly so that he could carry out experiments with these new memories.

...

It was fated that it would not be a peaceful day today. After a short while, Bi Jianping came to him.

Luo Yuan knew very well that if it was nothing serious, he would not disturb him. However, he knew that something had happened since he was here.

"What happened?" Luo Yuan asked.

Bi Jianping was panicked as he got there. However, as soon as he stepped into the spacious living hall, unusually calmed himself

down. He then took a deep breath and his face looked grave. He said, "Mayor, the space detection system has detected a fluctuation in space. We have analyzed based on the direction which the space fluctuation is coming from as well as the fluctuation variables and we came up with this." He said as he raised the documents he had in his hand.

Luo Yuan lifted his head and took a glance at it. With his vision, he managed to skim through 10 pages of the information. The words and images were instantly displayed in his mind. It was an analysis report regarding the sources of the space fluctuations. The report emphasized that the source point of the space wave was moving at a superluminal speed and it was heading towards them.

As Luo Yuan attempted to sense it, he discovered that there was indeed a space wave that was constantly moving and fluctuating. It was heading towards the laboratory. One would probably feel confused due to the interaction of various space waves and neglected it as he would not even notice it in the first place.

The space fluctuation was caused by a mobile source that was traveling at a superluminal speed. There was only one reason why it was moving towards us.

"We are discovered. Get ready for the battle. We have three years to go!" Luo Yuan calculated and said.

...

Bi Jianping left but he was worried about it. It was a bad news for him and he lost his senses when he left.

"Mayor Bi, are you okay?" The secretary who was standing outside noticed that something was wrong with him and immediately carried him.

"I'm fine. Please inform all the members that I'm calling for a meeting!" He struggled to get rid of his secretary and then strode away, "The meeting will be held at 3 p.m."

Humans were going to engage in a battle. Many of the developing strategies had to be readjusted. Some of the research projects and construction projects had to speed up as they urgently needed the space defensive system.

Encountering the Glassian that possessed superluminal speeds, humans had nowhere to escape and thus they had to fight them.

Humans did not have much time left. Three years would pass in the blink of an eye.

As he turned back, seeing that his secretary appeared to be reluctant, Bi Jianping seemed dissatisfied. He was temporarily taking the place of Luo Yuan ever since he was not interested in the government affairs, but he was not well respected. Such a meeting had to be informed several days before. He then said in a heavy tone, "Please inform them, this is an urgent meeting!"

...

Compared to Bi Jianping, Luo Yuan reacted rather calm to this news.

However, a person was born curious. Still, he immediately teleported to space and headed towards the origin of the space fluctuation.

It took him a long while before he managed to distinguish it through the space that was full of stars. He could see a blurry shadow gradually approaching him which looked like a distorted space caused by high temperatures. There would be a slight change in the light when the shadow passed through.

Of course, it was not a real-time recording. Instead, they were some historical images that occurred a few years ago.

A huge amount of data accumulated in his mind. In 1/100 second, Luo Yuan calculated the actual size of the light shadow.

It had a diameter of about 100,000 kilometers. Without a doubt, it was not the size of a spaceship. It was impossible such a big

spaceship to exist, though. It must be a team of big warships that traveled with warp drive.

Even Luo Yuan was shocked and surprised.

The Glassians potential was beyond imagination and they paid more attention to humans than one expected.

However, from another point of view, one could understand that, be it a small or big company or a country, none of them would allow their enemies to continue threatening them, let alone a civilization of different races. Naturally, they would show signs of hostility and a high level of alertness. They would either be conquered by humans or wipe the human race out.

Their hostility and alertness were at its maximum right when the first warship failed to attack them. The threat level had been constantly increasing and they felt a deep hatred for humans. The battle had to go on until one party eventually lost.

...

Luo Yuan returned to his mansion. He kept quiet for a while and soon, he took out a space ball. He then left the Space City and teleported to the geosynchronous orbit.

The next moment, countless energy was released from his body. A beam of blue energy light was coming out of his body. His body then entered the state of transcendence. As the dark energy merged with his body, his Sense was spreading wider and wider and soon, it covered the entire galaxy. Huge amounts of data then flashed through his mind. His omniscience rose within him and his face had turned stone cold.

Soon after, he lowered his head, looking at the huge Planet No.4. The next moment, an invisible power hit the surface of the planet. The whole planet trembled slightly and there was mist coming off its surface. The layer of ice that was a few kilometers thick had collapsed. It broke away from the gravitational force and gradually

floated up.

The small frozen snow measured a few tons in weight whereas the big frozen snow weighed more than 10,000 tons. Looking down from the space, they were very densely packed as if they were formed by specks of dust.

The speed of the frozen snow was getting faster, resembling a broad, long river and headed towards Luo Yuan.

Chapter 542: Disc

Planetary Geological and Meteorological Department

The department was established one year ago. It was also one of the departments that nobody would pay attention to.

As the atmospheric layer in Planet No.4 was relatively thin, the temperature was extremely low. The shell of the planet was stable as there was no storms and volcanic earthquakes. Ever since humans arrived at the galaxy, they had never detected any geological and meteorological changes even once.

Apart from the period when the department had just been established where an inspection was conducted everywhere and they had to construct detection stations worldwide that caused them to be slightly busy, the rest of the time, nothing seemed to have ever happened.

At the same time, it was a big department with 30 staff when it was first established. The number of employees had now been cut down to only four, including the person in charge. If it was not a 24-hour inspection where a shift schedule was needed, perhaps one employee would be enough. Artificial intelligence could now replace humans in all aspects. Seemingly, humans were only needed to perform one final step which was the verification step.

The department was quiet. Qi Xuefeng brewed a cup of tea and sat on the chair that was lingering in the air.

He was working the day shift today. Before sitting down, he took a glance at the monitoring screen where a variety of data was being displayed. Everything was normal and of course, that was within his expectations.

He leisurely leaned against the floating chair and took out a textbook of adult education. He started reading the textbook and its contents were difficult. It looked like he was suffering from the

boring formula and data that were dancing in his eyes.

After reading for a few minutes, Qi Xuefeng had a severe headache and he could no longer continue reading.

As humans entered the galaxy that was rich in resources after the hypersleep, technology was an integral part of human life. The quality of life had apparently improved and had rather lenient residency restrictions.

However, they still lived based on the hierarchy of human. Although he looked relaxed at work, as a matter of fact, there was no difference between his work and the ordinary lower class employees. Not only was he given a low salary, the use of some of the sophisticated products and services were being limited, such as the life extension medical service that he was not eligible to apply for.

There were only two ways that he could avoid being classified as a lower class. He would either have to be promoted to a position that was four levels higher or to pass all sorts of qualification exams.

Although he was reaching 35 years old, he was still at the lowest level of administrative staff. Be it the former or the latter, it was still less likely that he could achieve that.

Qi Xuefeng sighed and put down the textbook. The qualification examination was getting tougher and tougher. He had been reading for more than half a year. However, he only managed to flip through about 10 pages of the textbook. He had to read a total of eight textbooks in order to attempt the qualification exam.

He was at a loss. He wondered how his future would be.

This was not the happiest time, especially for people like him. There was not much hope in life, it was like the data being displayed on the screen. There was no fluctuation. It was dull and there was nothing exciting.

The planet was very calm, as if it had been injected with a large dose of tranquilizers. It was as peaceful as a dead body. Nobody paid attention to the department and it had been abandoned at a corner.

He felt that he would go insane one day if he continued working the damn job and doing nothing all day long.

Right this moment, it seemed like someone had heard him. The data on the monitoring screen began fluctuating. Some of the screens flickered and turned black!

At the same time, a warning from the artificial intelligence system was heard.

"Warning, warning! A 2.0 magnitude earthquake strikes the plane. The gravitational force in Zone A1 and Zone A2 is disappearing. The cause of this is still unknown and the subsequent effects are unknown as well. This is a peculiar phenomenon... The information is synced to the Extraterrestrial Information Bureau."

Qi Xuefeng was frightened and immediately stood up. He then felt happy as something big had finally happened. Before he could apply to gather the powered satellites and investigate the zones, a message coming from the artificial intelligence system was received again.

"The reason behind it has been discovered. Warning canceled."

"What the f*ck is happening?"

Right this moment, be it the sky eye system located outside of the galaxy or the powered satellites being installed near the planet had taken aim at the location where the strange phenomenon occurred. With the current level of human technology, it was not difficult to detect this as it was like the difference between darkness and sunlight.

A broad, long river that was formed by frozen snow had got rid of

the gravitational force of the planet and flew towards space. It was a tremendously terrifying scene.

Be it the Extraterrestrial Information Bureau or the space detection center, everything became unusually quiet as if all humans had been petrified, gazing at the god-like horrifying scene.

However, Luo Yuan did not bother to look at the snowy long river that was flying rapidly towards him. He looked down while holding the space sphere and quickly started setting up the space channel. A section of the miniaturized universe within the space sphere was being extracted, forming a giant part four-dimensional Klein bottle.

Soon, he formed another four-dimensional space in space and modeled a Klein bottle of the opposite orientation from the previous one.

Two Klein bottles of different orientations then connected to each other. The miniaturized universe and space was connected.

Since he had been practicing for several times, Luo Yuan was already quite familiar with the procedure, aside from the Klein bottle formed that was slightly bigger.

It was an extremely big channel and the entrance had a diameter of three kilometers. Even the Glassian mothership could directly enter the miniaturized universe in the space sphere through the channel.

However, it was not the end!

Next, Luo Yuan was going to do some slight amendments to the complicated channel. It was a precise action, even Luo Yuan had to put a lot of effort into it.

The channel made of two Klein bottles of different orientations was actually the process of reversing and restoring space. However, due to the space warps of the two Klein channels being different, the consistency of the Klein channels before and after

entering was not guaranteed, hence one's body would experience somewhat of a shape distortion.

Perhaps when a person entered, the brain and the body would be distorted despite half of the person's brain still lingering outside. Also, one organ might possibly stack with another organ based on the Planck scale.

It was very dangerous!

Therefore, to guarantee one's safety when entering and leaving the channel, the precision of the consistency of the two Klein channels had to be extremely high. It had to be measured in Angstroms at the very least.

It was difficult for a huge channel to achieve such a precise level.

It took him exactly one minute before the readjustments ended. The deviation of the space curvature was about one-third the diameter of a hydrogen atom. In fact, its precision level could be hardly increased. Since the universe and waves from space were constantly interfering, the precision level was already at its maximum.

At this moment, the broad, long river was less than 1,000 kilometers away from Luo Yuan. A large amount of frozen snow was decomposed into ionized atoms. Most of the atoms were ones with light mass. They were mainly made of carbon, hydrogen, oxygen and other elements, thus Luo Yuan required lesser effort to achieve this.

Of course, with Luo Yuan's current ability, that meant nothing to him.

Carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen were forcefully merged by his Will, producing three nuclear atoms with weird shapes. This type of atom was the basic component that formed the space sphere as it possessed the power to isolate space.

The space fluctuations would disturb the stability of the channel.

Therefore, a material like this was needed to block the effect.

The next moment, the atoms were being compressed at full force. The energy released gave off a faint glow and lit up the entire space, resembling a beautiful nebula.

As countless atoms were flying and gathering rapidly towards the channel, a matter appeared out of nowhere and spread quickly...

...

It was a giant object lying across the geosynchronous orbit. It was strange to the ordinary people as it exuded a mysterious aura.

However, looking from the front, it was merely a big circular ring where its center was connected to the dark space. On the other hand, looking at it from behind, it was a big disc which had a thin exterior and a thick interior. There was a space sphere in the center.

However, compared to the giant object that had a diameter of three kilometers, the space sphere that was about 10 centimeters big was seemingly an insignificant object. The whole space channel was being locked in the disc and it was directly connected to the space sphere. What was left outside was merely the entrance.

Chapter 543: The Pace Of War

As the Space City's analog light system gradually turned bright, a new day had come.

After Cui Weichuan had taken his breakfast, he said goodbye to his wife and quickly headed towards the magnetic molding laboratory.

Thanks to his long credentials over the past 10 years and his ideas that occasionally flashed through his mind, he could now finally be promoted to a junior engineer from an assistant engineer, as he wished. Not only had his salary and welfare increased substantially, he was now in the upper class of the hierarchy.

Of course, he was qualified to purchase a flying shuttle car. However, it was expensive and so he grudged paying for that as he used to be provident of his money. Furthermore, the laboratory was near to his house. He could reach there by walking for about 10 minutes, he treated it as training.

The Space City was categorized into two areas which were the gravitational area and the non-gravitational area. Most of the experimental organizations gathered at the former. Unless it was required by the experiment, nobody was willing to stay in the non-gravitational area.

Basically, the non-gravitational area was an unmanned industrial area.

As he walked along the street, it was crowded and unusually noisy.

The Space City was undoubtedly a technologically advanced city.

There was the glowing vault made of carbon fiber that was hundreds of meters tall which imitated the blue sky and white clouds. It also managed to intimate the soft breeze produced by the airflow, they felt as if they were living in a city on Earth. They did

not feel suppressed and cramped at all.

Thanks to the unlimited supply of resources, even the conservative government employed many of the manpower and resources to decorate a fantasy-like city.

What's the definition of fantasy? The people would say tall and strange!

The skyscraper that towered into the sky was a building with a peculiar appearance.

Skyscrapers or buildings with strange shape could not be seen in the Space City. One could only see three to four levels at most and they certainly would not exceed six levels.

However, the devil was in the detail. Putting aside all the materials and technologies involved, it was a technologically advanced city. It had highly efficient artificial intelligence powered logistic system, a weather adjustment system according to the changes of the four seasons, a vault that imitated sunlight, a vacuumed train, and a highway in the sky...

The advanced technology was adopted in all aspects. The first half of the year, even Cui Weichuan who was working in the research field could hardly adapt to it, let alone the ordinary people. The technology was basically used for military purposes in the past and was less likely adopted for civilian use.

It was now all shown in front of the people, causing them to feel like the technology was misused.

Most of the ordinary people did not have a thorough understanding of the human technological development. Their educational level was limited as many of them still remained at the same educational level before leaving Earth.

However, when they suddenly realized that human technology had become so advanced in about 10 years, it seemed unbelievable to them.

...

On a three-dimensional screen at the crossroads, old songs were being played as usual. Cui Weichuan did not pay much attention to it and quickly walked forward.

Human culture after the battle had been left behind as the songs and movies were all that remained during the Reconstruction Era. Hundreds of songs and more than 10 movies were being played repeatedly over the past 10 years. He was bored of listening to them and watching them.

Right this moment, Cui Weichuan found out that the crowd suddenly stopped moving!

"What's happening?" He asked himself in doubt. Looking at the crowd, he noticed that the people were all staring at the three-dimensional screen.

He had no idea when the song had stopped playing and a beautiful emcee appeared on the screen.

"... We interrupt this for an urgent announcement!" Soon, the vice-mayor, Bi Jianping appeared on the screen and his face looked grave. He kept quiet for a moment before saying this, "The public and the residents, I'm the vice-mayor, Bi Jianping and also currently representing mayor Luo to make an important announcement." Bi Jianping carefully said that he was representing Luo Yuan. He was overstepping his authority. Although Luo Yuan might not care, he could still easily become the target of criticism.

"The year 2010 is a memorable day for all humans. It was the time when the antidote virus was used by the Glassian and caused a terrifying disaster to occur..."

Cui Weichuan and the crowd that was listening to him had their heart sank and their face gradually turned grave.

"The Glassians plan with obvious killing intention had killed

billions of people. After the destruction, it turned the humans that were struggling to survive into ashes.

They were the newborn babies!

The weak woman!

The senior citizens!

There were also our parents, our relatives, and our friends!

...

Perhaps we are lucky to still be alive.

We retreated and escaped. We are finally here, at a galaxy that is about to die, struggling to survive. However, the Glassian are not going to let us go because our existence is a sin."

"In yesterday afternoon, the sky eye system being installed in space detected the traces of the Glassian. They are coming after us and they are going to wipe us out.

Three years, there are three more years to go.

The war is not going to end until one party dies and the star is destroyed. Nobody will compromise nor surrender. Be it the army or the citizens, they will live or die together.

Now, I'm representing mayor Luo to officially announce that humans are getting ready for war."

...

Cui Weichuan and the citizens had subconsciously clenched their fists and their eyes flashed with a trace of fury.

One could easily forget hatred as most of them had already forgotten to take revenge on the Glassian. Perhaps they subconsciously tried not to think about it. However, nobody admitted that they were born to be contemptible. Nobody wanted to be killed by the Glassian as if killing a bug.

In just one day, the aura of war spread out to every corner. The

entire Space City was shrouded in a repressed atmosphere.

This day, countless people were angry!

This day, countless people were feeling insecure!

This day, countless people were eager to fight!

...

A few days later, they officially started recruiting soldiers.

The number of soldiers that they had recruited earlier had reached 100,000. Aside from the small number of the space army, armed forces were not established by humans for a long time. They had to be trained again.

Other than that, a modified and more aggressive space defensive plan had officially launched.

It was a massive project. Planet No.4 would be used as the center in the plan. The defense range would cover up to a radius of one light day. More than 10,000 gamma-ray cannons and more than 100,000 set of laser and magnetoelastic weapon systems.

Since the development of human technology, the productivity of industries would be less dependant on the number of employees. As they managed to master the unmanned factory technique and the artificial intelligence system, most of the production work could be operated without even a single employee.

As long as they had endless resources, their productivity could be duplicated and expanded.

...

Luo Yuan did not pay much attention to their preparation for the war. The spacious mansion seemed to have isolated him from everything. The aura of war seemed to have disappeared as soon as it reached there.

Luo Yuan was carefully holding his Zhanmadao as he was afraid that he would break it when he was unaware.

The edge of the Zhanmadao's sharp blade turned back. The blade was chipped as he subconsciously touched it just now.

A material that was originally hard, was very soft to Luo Yuan. There was nothing different from ordinary material. Despite having spatial waves surrounding the blade of the Zhanmadao, it was still unable to cut through his skin.

The energy of the waves was too weak. An advanced material that had been compressed to a compressibility ratio of 1,000 could perfectly absorb its energy.

The sword had accompanied him for more than 10 years. However, it could no longer keep up with his pace.

Chapter 544: Conflict

Luo Yuan was about to modify his Zhanmadao.

He first used his Will to inspect the Zhanmadao. It was a complex of metal atoms and biomacromolecules. They were not arranged chaotically but they were in an orderly manner.

Without a doubt, it was an excellent material. Despite being incomparable to the advanced materials, be it its physical properties or chemical properties, they were superb compared to ordinary materials. Human technology was unable to produce materials with such strength just by using ordinary materials.

However, these materials could easily be duplicated by Luo Yuan.

Soon, a new Zhanmadao appeared in his hand.

Both looked the same as if they were produced by the same mold. Even the atomic structure was the same. However, Luo Yuan could feel that both Zhanmadaos were totally different and he could distinguish the difference between them.

One of the Zhanmadao resembled an extension of flesh and blood as it was closely linked to his body. It seemed like it was breathing like a living being. As an ordinary person approached it, one could feel the coldness of the Zhanmadao. However, the other of his Zhanmadao did not give off an aura. Aside from both of them having the same sharpness, there was nothing special about it.

Furthermore, a duplicated Zhanmadao did not possess the power of the original.

In fact, Luo Yuan did not feel surprised as he did not duplicate it completely. With his microscopic vision by using his Will, he only managed to look through the neutron layer. He was incapable of looking through particles that were even smaller such as the Quark or Lepton.

The imprinted Will itself was a substance in the deep layer which

was made of the quantum-entanglement reaction. With his current ability, he was still unable to look through it. In addition, his Zhanmadao possessed the ability to cut through space. It was apparent that the substance was made of something with a higher level energy wave.

He then recalled the integration ability of the system previously. Despite him being rational it was still unavoidable that he was stimulated by it.

When he first started using it, he felt that it was amazing and did not think any further. However, he was in fear as he recalled it now. There must be immense technological abilities behind that power.

As he knew more about the unknown super civilization of the system, Luo Yuan could feel how strong it was.

The definition of strength was no longer about the amount of energy. Instead, it was about one's ability to control the microscopic particles. Anyone who had greater control over the microscopic particles, that person would have a better understanding of the nature of the universe and was thus the stronger one.

Human technology only managed to look through the elements layer. Compared to the unknown civilization, it was like an ant facing an elephant. As the elephant lifted its leg, it could easily kill the ant and turn it into minced meat.

Even Luo Yuan was just slightly stronger than those ants.

He frowned and snapped himself out of his thoughts since it was useless to think about it.

The next moment, two Zhanmadao decomposed instantly and at the same time, a large number of substances started merging together. One second later, a new Zhanmadao reappeared on his hand.

The new Zhanmadao was compressed to a ratio of 60,000 and weighed 1,000 tons.

However, it was very light to him and he could lift it up effortlessly.

Luo Yuan took a glance at it and soon, he placed it on a weapons rack nearby.

As a matter of fact, the weapons meant nothing to him. As a part four-dimensional being, his Will was the strongest and was also the source of his energy. He made a new Zhanmadao just because he was prompted by a sudden impulse.

Luo Yuan was not as calm as he expected since when he had been informed of the Glassian that was coming. It somehow affected him.

It was a sudden impulse caused by the war. It was a living being's desire to counterattack when facing danger. Luo Yuan subconsciously got himself ready for the war. Regardless if it was useful or useless, regardless if the opponent was strong or weak.

...

In the afternoon, Chen Xinjie and Luo Junchao came to visit Luo Yuan.

"Junchao, call daddy!" Chen Xinjie urged, seeing that her son was keeping quiet.

"Daddy!" Luo Junchao shouted in fear, holding his breath.

He had met his father again after several years. However, his father was a stranger to him. He had a non-human skin tone, which was a ceramic white color and an oppressive aura. He was spending his years in seclusion. All of these had caused him to have an extreme fear of his father.

Luo Yuan nodded his head as he saw both of them, "What brings you here?"

He asked coldly as if the two of them standing in front of him were strangers instead of his woman and his adopted son. Luo Junchao felt strange, seeing such a situation for the first time. However, Chen Xinjie was used to it and had given up on him.

He answered coldly, "Your son wants to join the army and seek death. I can't convince him. Are you going to bother about this?"

Luo Yuan did not answer and switched his gaze towards Luo Junchao, "Why do you want to join the army!?"

Luo Junchao was frightened and he dared not raise his head up. He answered cowardly, "The Glassians are ruthless. They want to wipe the human race out. I want... I want to be a hero like daddy. I want to rescue the humans!"

The soldier recruitment propaganda could be seen everywhere and it filled the atmosphere with passion. Luo Junchao was influenced by that. He was already 14 years old. According to the war provisions act, he was qualified to join the army.

"However, you don't have my strength. You're just an ordinary person and you can't be a hero. You'll become a cannon fodder if you join the war. You'd die anytime." Luo Yuan maintained a neutral tone.

Luo Junchao was going through the rebellious stage. He was stimulated by Luo Yuan as he criticized him. Still, he dared not raise his head up but said with courage, "I'm not afraid of death. Humans have reached a point where their existence is at stake. Nobody can escape this. As your son, I should set an example for the rest. Even if die, it's meaningful."

"Do you really want to join the army?" Luo Yuan asked.

"Yes!" Luo Junchao answered without hesitation.

"Luo Yuan!" Chen Xinjie did not care how strong Luo Yuan was. As a mother, ever since her son was born, he was her loved one. Especially when Luo Yuan was cold to her, her son was her

everything. Right this moment, she shouted at Luo Yuan as it seemed like he agreed with him.

Looking at Chen Xinjie who was angry, Luo Yuan said without any facial expression, "I can't convince him because it is a free-will decision. I respect his decision. Perhaps I can modify his memory and change his way of thinking. But I guess that you won't agree to do so and he won't accept it as well." Luo Yuan said calmly. However, what he said was frightening.

In fact, if Luo Yuan had no feelings for them, he would not consider things so much and ask him patiently. He would have directly altered his memory where he could save his time and the outcome would be better. Just like what he did to Meng Junhua.

Chen Xinjie was angry and left together with Luo Junchao. Seeing both of them leave, Luo Yuan stood still.

Chapter 545: Mystery

Ever since he had entered the fourth-dimension, the primary changes in Luo Yuan were neither his strength nor his speed of thinking. It was his mode of thinking instead.

The first two would be the changes in quantity whereas the latter would be the changes in quality.

Under normal circumstances, a person would usually apply linear thinking for solving problems.

It was like the construction of a road. In order to construct the road from one end to another conscientiously, there would be a starting point as well as an ending point. One would skip nothing in between. However, Luo Yuan would use a multithreaded thinking to solve problems where segmental construction would be done. A road would be separated into thousands of sections and the construction would be carried out concurrently. Perhaps during the construction of the road, there were thousands of roads being built at the same time.

He had been carrying out countless computations in his mind all the time. All these were his innate abilities and he did it subconsciously. Many of them were meaningless, though.

Based on the complexity of the information being handled, it could be as small as the changes in airflow caused by his movement and as big as the effect caused by the cracking of ice to Planet No.4.

It was the ability of a four-dimensional being to have full control over the information where a huge amount of data would gush into his mind at any time and they were handled instantly.

Due to his highly efficient computational ability, before his emotion could react to it, his mind had already made the final decision. Despite it might not be the best decision as most of the decisions made were cruel, it was somehow the most effective and

beneficial one.

"It's getting tougher for me to adapt to the human society."

Luo Yuan sighed and soon, he snapped himself out of his thoughts.

...

12 huge interstellar spaceships were in a circular arrangement and were 10 light years away. They were traveling with a warp drive, heading towards one of the galaxies.

A thick layer of densely packed photons was formed in front of the spaceship, emitting a dazzling light. As the fleets passed, space waves were formed, spreading wider and wider. They were coming unscrupulously.

The spaceship of the fleets was entirely different from the Glassian spaceship that went on an expedition on Earth.

Not only was it much bigger, its shape was no longer of a perfect disc shape. It looked more like a sharp prism with an extremely smooth and shiny surface. It was beautifully engineered.

Traveling at the superluminal speed and the sub-light speed was completely different! The former would only need to consider when the meteorites struck and would not have to worry about the light pressure. The spaceship would not need to consider the flight dynamics or the effects that the shape would cause. However, one would not need to consider the impact of meteorites for the latter but light pressure would become the main issue.

In fact, traveling at the superluminal speed was similar to traveling within the atmospheric layer to some extent. As the speed exceeded the light of speed, there would be an increase in the light pressure index. There would be an intense impact between the photons and the surface of the spaceship. The pressure produced would affect the spaceship's stability and heat durability.

This would also cause the shape of the Glassian spaceship to look

rather similar to the flight vehicles within the atmospheric layer. The shape would be smoother as to reduce the light pressure.

To a certain extent, it was a trace to its source.

...

A meeting was held in the war command center which was located in one of the spaceship that was slightly bigger.

On the big three-dimensional screen, a complete galaxy was gradually rotating. If humans were here, they would find out that it was the Barnard's Star.

"Based on the computation of the artificial intelligence system, the ability of the first generation of the interstellar flight to make a long voyage and for the humans to arrive at this galaxy is up to 99%. However, when required, we can reactivate the positioning system." One of the Glassian who was short said as he looked relaxed. "The natives thought that they can escape by owning our spaceship. However, they'll never expect that a positioning system is secretly installed in the spaceship. Even the designer of the spaceship does not know about this. Perhaps it's in a hidden corner or somewhere in the layer of the fusion furnace. It might be equipped in the interior of the armor of the spaceship." He teased and everyone who attended the meeting burst into laughter.

"Perhaps when we arrive, they still know nothing about it. But they'll definitely not able to escape this time." Another Glassian laughed and said, "Unfortunately, the order is to completely wipe the human race out. Not a single one can survive. Otherwise, we can capture some of the people."

As the Glassian was more likely to be threatened by humans, the standard of the war had reached its peak. The Glassian was all gathered in the interstellar warship of the second generation, doing their utmost best to destroy humanity.

All of them were confident that there would be no accidents and

it was impossible for that to happen.

Therefore, the atmosphere was quite relaxed in the meeting room as none of them felt that the expedition would be a risky one.

However, the Glassian who was sitting at the head of the table did not laugh. He looked old and was dressed in luxurious, ritualized attire, allowing him to stand out from the crowd.

He frowned. As the commander, He was the second best Glassian. He had no idea why ever since the journey started, he felt insecure.

Since he was small, he was different from the rest. He was sensitive to danger. Perhaps it was because of his instinct, his career was going smooth and managed to become the second-best Glassian from an ordinary soldier.

Right this moment, seeing his colleagues that looked relaxed, he was worried. He somehow felt that the crowd had to be alert.

"Don't be careless and never underestimate the intelligent race."

As he talked, all the laughter stopped and carefully listened to him.

"They are somehow similar to us as they are also the intelligent race. The only difference is that we're taking the lead. Based on the estimation of the scientific institution, after owning our first generation interstellar spaceship, they'll experience a technology explosion. They'll adopt our technology and it'll be used as a reference to reduce the distance between us. Within 10 years, our winning rate is 99.9%. 20 years later, the winning rate will be reduced to 95%. 50 years later, the probability of winning is only 30%. Of course, this will happen when they have a complete research system. The actual situation might be slightly better. However, we can't underestimate our enemy. Defending in place will, of course, be better than going on a long voyage. This will reduce the gap in technology between us. Also, please not forget that how the natives managed to get a complete spaceship..."

As he said that, the Glassian's heart sank. They looked no longer relaxed and their face took on a ghastly expression instead. It was still an unsolved mystery and nothing logical could explain that.

Based on the technology development report of this race which was obtained from the first generation spaceship, the entire race was in the initial stage in possessing the ability to travel in space. They could still not get out of the mothership. How did they get the spaceship?

Why did the spaceship not fight back during that time?

Besides, they activated the spaceship and escaped a few years later!

This indicated that the spaceship was not severely damaged. A mysterious power seemed to have existed.

Unfortunately, the distance was too far and the message from the spaceship could not be delivered immediately, causing the disaster to happen. Everything was shrouded in thick mist along with a mysterious veil.

"Therefore, we have to be well prepared for the war. Perhaps the journey will not be a relaxing one. It is a battle between two civilizations and this is the last chance. If we failed the mission, it'll be impossible for us to remove the danger anymore. The longer it is, the better the defense system of the opponent is. As the technological gap is reduced, our chances of winning will be smaller."

Chapter 546: Feelings

In the big spaceship manufacturing factory at the border of the Space City, six space yards were arranged in a row. A huge gantry was waving a large number of robotic arms as it resembled a strong yet sensitive giant that was quickly assembling the spaceship.

Blue flames were spitting out nonstop from one of the space yards. Soon, a huge spaceship gradually left the space yard and flew towards space. The first flight test began.

...

At a distance that was more than a hundred million kilometers, the cabin door of a remote cargo ship was opened. A construction robot with a height of more than 10 meters was pushing the weapon modules forward and left the spaceship, flying towards space.

A few days later, a weapon launching platform that measured more than 200 meters in diameter appeared in space.

Such a weapon launching platform appeared at almost every 100,000 kilometers. They were densely packed like a huge three-dimensional network. Beams of dazzling lights shot across the space occasionally and disappeared far away.

...

In just a blink of an eye, three years had almost passed.

The mining area of Planet No.4 had been expanded to hundred times larger as compared to three years ago. The area in a circumference of thousands of kilometers was occupied by hundred millions of mining machines. Looking down from the space, the entire planet had sunken, losing a lot of matters. The deathly stillness which originally hung over Planet No.4 had disappeared as the planet began to tremble.

The war was coming, creating a heavy and an oppressive

atmosphere in the Space City.

...

At the war command center.

"Have you detected the exact position?"

Bi Jianping walked into the war command center and said in his husky voice. Over the past two years, he was stressing out and his body was getting weaker and weaker. It seemed like the lifespan extension technique had no effect on him. In just three years, it seemed like he was 10 years older. He now looked like an old man who was at about the age of 70.

"They did not slow down and has been traveling at the superluminal speed. The artificial intelligence system is unable to identify its exact location." The rear admiral who was a middle-aged man said as his face took on a ghastly expression.

Since the armed forces were just established, there was neither achievement nor qualification. The military ranks of the soldiers were not high and the rear admiral was the highest position among humans.

As the crowd entered the command hall, many of the staffs were seen hustling and bustling. Since were rushing to launch the space defense system, they were busy preparing for the preliminary test.

Bi Jianping looked at the big screen at the center, a light source that looked like a cursor was flickering and moving towards the Barnard's Star.

"How far is it away from us?"

"It's about 0.3 light years away!" The colonel kept quiet for a while and said.

Bi Jianping's heart sank. If the opponent maintained at such a speed, humans were just one month away from the war.

"We don't have much time left!" Bi Jianping sighed.

The atmosphere was indescribably repressed.

Flying at the superluminal speed was beyond comprehension. It was faster than the speed of light which indicated that before you could see it, it already appeared in front of you. The only way to estimate its approximate position was to obtain several values of the space wave and estimate the approximate position of the origin of the wave.

However, there would be serious errors in calculation. The stars in the galaxy and the rest of the space waves in the universe would interfere. A slight deviation in angles would lead to a difference in distance for more than 10,000 kilometers or even more than 10 millions of kilometers. In order to attack based on the location of the space wave, the probability of hitting the target would be hundred million times smaller than the probability of winning a lottery.

This was the only method where humans could detect their opponent. They could only pray that the Glassian would stop flying using a warp drive and have a tough fight against them. However, the hope was frail.

Humans warp drive engine was still under experimental conditions despite the fact that the theories and data were close to perfect. The first spaceship already went on a short-distance journey for several times. According to the gravitational force of the galaxy, unless it went very close to the galaxy, otherwise, it would basically not be interfered.

They would possibly arrive in front of the Space City. The entire space defense system would be rendered useless by then.

"The evacuation plan should start now!" Bi Jianping thought to himself.

...

"Madam, we shall go now." A security officer said respectfully at

the manor, next to a luxurious flying shuttle.

"Let's go!" Huang Jiahui took a glance at the manor as she was reluctant to leave. She had no idea could she still come back after she left.

Few of them then sat on the flying shuttle and soon, it flew off into the sky and left.

Wang Shishi leaned against the window, staring at the scenery outside the window. Countless flying shuttles were flying across the sky like fishes. Humans were probably leaving the Space City and entered the miniaturized universe.

Over the past three years, a new Space City had been built over there.

In fact, one and a half year ago, humans had started the construction work in the miniaturized universe and started moving the matters. Now, humans were capable of achieving self-sufficiency. The availability of a large number of resources was sufficient for the development and human survival for 100 years.

"Please wait, I'm getting off the flying shuttle." Wang Shishi shouted.

The security officer looked troubled, "But there's only half an hour left until the next scheduled flight."

"Let her do so." Huang Jianghui was looking at the manor from afar and sighed. It was Luo Yuan's mansion, a spacious and secluded place.

Soon, the flying shuttle landed in front of Luo Yuan's mansion and stopped. The security officer then opened the door.

"I'm going to visit Brother Luo, do you guys want to follow me?" Wang Shishi turned back and asked them as she got off the flying shuttle.

"No, you may go and come back soon." Huang Jiahui shook her

head and said, looking heavy hearted.

"I'm not going as well. He's not who he used to be." Zhao Yali's eyes turned red, trying to wipe away her tears.

Without saying a word, Wang Xiaguang turned her head away.

"I... I'm not going too." Chen Jiayi said. She was now afraid of Luo Yuan and he was no longer a family member to her. She did not feel like going at all.

Wang Shishi was upset and depressed, seeing none of them wanted to visit him.

"I'll leave then." She cried while turning back.

She ran to the manor, right to the living hall and slowed down. She had not been there for almost a year. However, nothing seemed to have changed. Everything still looked stone cold and there was no vitality. She wiped her tears before entering.

However, Luo Yuan noticed that at first glance, "Did you cry?"

"No, the wind blow sands into my eye."

"The air in the Space City was about 100 nanometers small. An ordinary person won't feel uncomfortable for that!" Luo Yuan said, "It's because you lied!"

Wang Shishi was stunned, looking at Luo Yuan. She had no idea how could he become like that. Perhaps love was easily forgettable.

"I'm sorry!" Thanks to the human memory, Luo Yuan could soon react to it. He maintained a neutral tone where one could not feel that he was apologizing sincerely, "I shouldn't have said that. Why did you look for me?"

Wang Shishi then recovered from her thoughts. She was upset. As what Sister Zhao said, Luo Yuan was no longer who they used to know. She held her tears back and said, "Brother Luo, we're leaving. We're going to the miniaturized universe."

"I saw it. You have 14 minutes and 35 seconds left until the next

scheduled flight. You shouldn't have come to see me. You'll have to wait for the next flight now." Luo Yuan did not show his impatience and said without any facial expression.

"Brother Luo, do you still remember me?" Wang Shishi looked at him and asked in disappointment.

"Yes, I do. I could clearly remember every second with you ever since we met." Luo Yuan immediately answered. Still, he had no expression on his face and said in a neutral tone.

"Why did you become so cold to us? Don't you have any feelings for us? If I die here, will you still remain unaffected?" Wang Shishi could no longer hold her tears back. She had had enough all these years. She tried so hard to retrieve their relationship but he had been cold to her. She eventually burst into tears as she thought of the hard times she had been through.

Luo Yuan could clearly see that drops of tears rolled uncontrollably down her face. Luo Yuan was stunned and strangely, he did not answer immediately.

Feelings! It was the first time Luo Yuan thought of this. He then realized that he was unfamiliar with the word as if it was his first time listening to this word.

Chapter 547: Awakening

What was a feeling? A wave of knowledge filled him and soon, Luo Yuan got the answer.

From a psychological perspective, feelings resulted from the strong mental reaction to external stimuli where actions were revealed unintentionally. Showing great concern for person or thing and emotions of love and hate was a unique way of expressing oneself to the objective reality. It was the human attitude towards an objective matter whether it fulfilled one's personal requirement.

On the other hand, from a biological perspective, it was a biofeedback where a person would choose situations that would give one an advantage, avoiding those which put one at a disadvantage. It was an electrochemical reaction where the secretion of hormones was taken into consideration.

However, no matter how well he could understand the definition of feelings, Luo Yuan found out that he could not feel it at all.

He had no feeling of dislike or hatred. Even now that the Glassian was coming, he felt nothing special about it and not even a tinge of emotion he had.

Aside from his urge to destroy, he had no other feelings. However, it was not a feeling of hatred but a person's instinct when the danger was near. It was like when a goat provoked a tiger the tiger would have a strong killing intent.

He could no longer feel the feeling of love, friendship, and family. He would feel bothered and it was a waste of time to him when his woman visited him. He was being impatient. He hated to interact with people, regardless of who the person was.

The conversation between them was only a few bytes per second. It was indeed hardly tolerable to Luo Yuan who could handle

hundred million megabytes of messages.

However, as he thought of it repeatedly, he realized that nothing was wrong. Feeling was an unnecessary emotion and it could even be a burden to him who was seeking for improvement in his ability.

As his brain had a strong computational ability, he was being dominated by rationality and his way of thinking tended to be data-oriented. Thus, he would instinctively seek advantage while avoiding those which put him at a disadvantage.

Seeing Luo Yuan did not respond to her even after a long while, Wang Shishi stopped crying and looked at him. She looked disappointed, "Brother Luo, is it that you have nothing to tell me? You really don't mind it, do you?"

As Luo Yuan recovered from his thoughts, he said as he started to get a little impatient, "I think that's all. Huang Jiahui and the rest are still waiting for you, it's time to leave!"

Luo Yuan's coldness had caused Wang Shishi's heart to sink and she was chilled to the bone. She had fallen into despair and all of a sudden, she smiled wickedly, "Brother Luo, am I pretty?"

"Of course, you are." Luo Yuan could not understand why and just told her the fact. Despite the perfect humans were now all grown up, Wang Shishi was still the prettiest of them all.

Wang Shishi then took out a stripper clip. The stripper clip was emerald green and it had two sharp clips. It was jade green in color associated with a jade-like texture. It was a weapon that Luo Yuan gave her before the apocalypse which was also her favorite item. She grabbed the stripper clip in hand, looking pitiful and said, "Do you still remember the first time we met? My parents aren't home and I'm alone. I was frightened and hungry. You're the one who gave me food. I'm so burdensome to you but still, you brought me to the Reconstruction Area. Without you, I'd have died."

Nobody knew that when Wang Shishi was at the lowest point of her life, she met Luo Yuan. She was not even 14 years old at that time. Since then, Luo Yuan was everything to her. It grew from the feeling of respect to affection, it was the simplest yet most affectionate love.

When the rest of them had given up on Luo Yuan and were in despair, she still had the passion for him and at the same time, she was the one who could not accept Luo Yuan's coldness the most.

In Luo Yuan's mind, he had predicted what would happen next. However, he remained unaffected and still, seeing everything to happen.

"You're the one who saved my life. Therefore, I'm giving back to you now. I'd like to see would you still remain indifferent even after I die."

Soon, Wang Shishi looked at Luo Yuan unwillingly and pierced the stripper clip through her temples.

The stripper clip was produced from the scaled horn of a high-level creature. It could easily penetrate through her temples. Her life was like firecrackers as it ended beautifully and quickly. The next moment, Wang Shishi's body trembled and fell to the ground.

Luo Yuan remained calm despite he had seen everything. He was not triggered and remained still. He did not stop Wang Shishi who died in front of her.

It seemed like he had lost touch with the world, watching everything to happen coldly from a third-person perspective.

However, he could not stop recalling the scene when she fell to the ground. Countless memories of him and Wang Shishi gushed into his mind.

She was innocent, passionate and being attached to him. Pieces of memories quickly flashed through his mind.

Eventually, sadness took hold in his mind. It was like a spark that

was growing rapidly and soon, it occupied his mind. He was upset and unwilling to let her go.

Soon, his sense of alienation from the world gradually subsided. As he recovered from his thoughts, seeing Wang Shishi's body that was getting colder, he sighed while a flicker of humanity flashed through his gaze. The next moment, an immense Will rushed out of his body.

The entire Space City had trembled a little!

His eyes were empty and had lost his focus. The whole world seemed to have become the world of atoms to him. The terrifying computational ability of his brain clearly recorded the changes in all atoms each picosecond. With his memory, he could easily restore the atoms to its original state.

The living hall was shrouded in his tremendously terrifying power. All the atoms were controlled by his Will and the atoms were under reflux.

The next moment, the cold dead body soon regained its temperature. The heart that had stopped soon started beating and it was akin to a video playback. Wang Shishi was standing on the ground and her blood started circulating. Lastly, the stripper clip was being pulled out of her temples inch by inch.

The entire process was like the turning back of time.

...

"You're the one who saved my life. Therefore, I'm giving back to you now. I'd like to see..." Before Wang Shishi finished her words, "Wait!" Luo Yuan interrupted.

"What do you want to say?" Wang Shishi's hand was trembling. She stopped and asked coldly.

"You asked me would I still remain indifferent even after you've died. My answer is no! Thank you Shishi, it seems like I've understood something!" Luo Yuan said despite his tone was still

cold but it somehow sounded different.

"What did you understand?" Wang Shishi's wish to die had subsided.

"It's the meaning of life!" Luo Yuan said after thinking for a while.

Soon, Wang Shishi left and she was inexplicably happy.

...

After Wang Shishi had left, Luo Yuan instantly appeared at somewhere near the galaxy. He closed his eyes and was lying across the sky. Under the influence of gravitational force, he revolved freely around the galaxy.

He could finally sense that something was wrong.

Luo Yuan was finally awakened to the fact!

He found out that the decision he made each time was not a subjective decision but was based on the results of the analysis. When Wang Shishi was angry and committed suicide, he had analyzed that her death would do no harm to him. Therefore, even if he could easily stop her from committing suicide, he did nothing and allowed everything to happen.

His strong computational ability seemed to have caused him to become the puppet of computation, weakening his consciousness.

All this did not happen suddenly but gradually.

When he just entered the fourth-dimension, despite he was being cold to them but his condition was not that bad yet. He would still mind what people think about him, especially Chen Xinjie. He would be annoyed by his body that was growing bigger in size and would try his best to reduce the size of his body.

However, as time passed, his feelings towards them subsided and soon, he relied on his brain that possessed a strong computational ability to make a decision and was dominated by rationality. He

could no longer distinguish between the thought of his objective consciousness and the judgment made based on his rationality. He slowly entered a maze.

Seemingly, nothing was wrong since all the decisions made were right. Humans would lie but data and logic would not. As a matter of fact, it would result in the weakening of one's subjective consciousness.

Ultimately, it was because his Will was still too weak and could no longer dominate his mind which had such a strong computational ability.

His Will had infused with the ocean of data. Over the past three years, there was no improvement in his Will but it had regressed to a certain extent. Previously, he was lost in thought and could not figure out the reason behind this. Right this moment, he was finally awakened to the fact.

His Will was neither cold nor ruthless. It was the persistence of his subjective consciousness and the way where it expressed oneself.

Without the subjective consciousness, life would be a machine with computational logic. Regardless of one's strength and omniscience, one would only be a low-level creature that was seeking for advantages while avoiding the disadvantages. One would have lost the meaning of life.

Chapter 548: New Life

However, he would not be able to stop the future trouble right after realizing it.

The strong computational ability that his brain possessed allowed him to receive a huge amount of astronomical messages every second. The messages were quickly processed by his brain and most of them were either done instinctively or subconsciously.

It was like when a person woke up from sleep and opened one's eyes, the information of what one could hear, see, feel, and smell would gush into the person's head. Even when one did not pay close attention to it, those messages were still unavoidable.

He was being placed in an ocean of information all the time. Even if he was aware of it now, it was unavoidable that his mind would be invaded, distorted and eventually, assimilated after a long period of time. He would become a puppet of his own mind that possessed the computational ability.

It was because his Will was not strong enough to dominate his brain that had the super ability of thinking.

There were only two ways to resolve this problem. One of it was to strengthen his Will so that his Will could have control over his brain. The second way would be to weaken one's ability of retrieving information. When the amount of information received was reduced, its ability to invade his mentality would be weakened as well.

The former one could solve the problem once and for all. However, it was unrealistic since it was not easy to strengthen one's Will. It was a spiritual power which much depended on a living being's subjective consciousness. It was different from physical strength where it could be quickly accomplished through biological modification approaches. It had to be done step by step and there would be no shortcuts.

Despite the latter would be a temporary solution as it would still slowly invade his mentality, it was somehow the only way that could solve Luo Yuan's current problem.

As soon as he had made up his mind, he immediately acted as he was experienced. He was able to modify his body with ease.

He first reduced his level of vision by reducing the molecular size that could be seen by his eyes to what could be seen by an ordinary human.

As soon as it was being adjusted, his sense of alienation from the reality had been further reduced and his consciousness had become clearer.

He recovered from his thoughts and started adjusting other of his sensory organs.

Ironically, his sensory organs were being modified to become extremely powerful previously. Right now, he had to readjust it.

Since he had his body modified, his self-consciousness disappeared quickly.

As his sense of touch, smell, hearing, pain, and vision had all been readjusted, his self-consciousness had become clearer. He could feel a tinge of happiness and was touched. He was slightly delighted physically and mentally.

He felt like he was drunk and tipsy, recalling the beautiful moments that passed through his mind. The last time when he felt this was six years ago when he first mastered the technique to reduce the size of his body.

He was unfamiliar with it as he felt it again now.

However, it was not enough by just reducing the messages received by his five senses. He was different from an ordinary creature as the messages that he received were of different dimensionalities. Not only were the messages received through the five senses of his body, they were received via his Sense as well as

his four-dimensional vision that was capable of receiving the astronomical messages.

The data received by his sensory organs was less than 0.5% of the total amount of data handled by Luo Yuan.

The data retrieved via his Sense was only 8% of them whereas the remaining data was the four-dimensional messages. They occupied an absolute amount of messages and they were also the culprit that caused his mind to be dominated by his rationality.

Fortunately, it was easy for the screening of the four-dimensional messages where an energy protective layer was effective in reducing the ability of his four-dimensional vision.

Of course, Luo Yuan would no longer need to put on a funny band on his forehead as his body itself was a great source of energy. The energy produced by the mitochondria in his cells through the fusion reaction was on par with the energy that could be generated by a small-sized atomic bomb.

Luo Yuan had investigated the structure of the band before. It was a stable complex structure. Despite it had been more than 10 years but he could still remember every detail clearly. Soon, he immersed himself in his Will. The cells beneath his scalp instantly decomposed. They were then quickly modified and merged with each other in only 1/100 second. A dim, weak light was emitted out of his forehead.

It seemed like a beam of light had penetrated through his hard skin.

Luo Yuan touched his forehead and could only feel that it was slightly hot. He was completely fine. Furthermore, it was a releasing a beam of dim light. It was not visible to the naked eyes of an ordinary human during the daytime.

Perhaps nobody would know that the high-temperature plasma layer in his body had reached hundreds of degree Celsius. He now

had a blurry four-dimensional vision. He felt relieved in a humanized way.

As soon as Luo Yuan regained his senses, he was stunned as he realized that he was completely different.

He was being emotional just now and even cared about what others felt about him.

Despite his sensory organs had been weakened where the high-definition images which he usually saw had become pixel images. The big gap in his senses had made him feel like an ordinary person turning into a blind and deaf person. He felt that his body was numb as he could no longer feel the impact of the dust in space on his skin.

However, he felt revived.

Yes, it was how reviving felt like.

He felt like he had broken free from the shackles and got to know the world again. He became more sensitive spiritually and had clarity in his heart.

Soon, he floated in the sky, staring at the Red Dwarf Star not far away from him. He had been seeing this star for countless times ever since humans moved over here. Each of the details could be seen clearly in the past. However, at this moment, he felt that it was his first time seeing this and he felt curious about it.

Luo Yuan decided to follow his curiosity and desire and teleported to the surface of the star.

Looking it from afar, the Red Dwarf Star looked unusually tame. However, as he looked at it closely, it looked like a furious giant that was spitting flames everywhere. Despite it was an old star, it was somehow still a star.

Flames that measured a length of hundreds of kilometers flashed across the sky and were being pulled down from mid-air under the influence of gravitational force.

Soon, Luo Yuan landed on the surface of the star. It was like Moses stretching out his hand over the sea, where the flames were automatically separated into two sides, creating a long, endless gully on the flames. After going through a spiritual baptism on his Will, he seemed to have grown stronger. Even though he was not under the state of transcendence, his Will was still capable of defending against the storm of flames with super high pressure.

Despite the fact that the Red Dwarf Star was an old star, it was somehow a star with extreme changes. Unlike the Sun where nuclear fusion occurred within and outside the Sun, nuclear fusion only happened in its core. The energy was being released and absorbed from the outer core in the form of a photon. It was then transmitted to the outer layer of the star in a disorderly manner.

Luo Yuan could see that the super high-temperature plasma group appeared occasionally on its surface and a huge flame jet that was a few kilometers in diameter blasted off into space.

The initial temperature of some of the flames had reached more than 10,000 degree Celsius. However, the phenomenon was unusual. Many of the flames appeared to be in low temperature as the temperature was even lower than 1,000 degree Celsius. It was slightly red in color. As he walked further up, he did not feel like it was a star. He had an illusion that it was a gas planet instead. The low-temperature region occupied almost 40% of the entire Red Dwarf Star.

If a sunspot region was chosen, perhaps the flight vehicles manufactured by humans would barely manage to land on this planet.

Of course, it was extremely dangerous. One would have to be extra careful and be prepared that one would probably suffer great loss. It was because the storm of flames and the gamma-ray that were constantly emitted by the surface of the star was stronger than that of Jupiter. Nobody would know whether the high-temperature plasma group would blast off from the sunspot region

the next moment.

Of course, the temperature could do no harm to Luo Yuan.

Chapter 549: Lonely

Luo Yuan immersed himself in the star as he went deeper and deeper.

If the temperature on the surface of the Red Dwarf Star was considered warm, the interior of the star would be a flaming inferno. The terribly high pressure had caused the high-temperature plasma gas to turn into fluid after it was condensed. It was flowing at the speed of thousands of meters per second.

An ordinary material would not be able to survive here. Even the aircraft carrier that they had before the apocalypse would collapse and vaporized in a few seconds if it fell into this place.

Right this moment, Luo Yuan was no longer as calm as he was when he was on the surface of the star. The safety space supported by his Will was suppressed by the complex high-speed plasma. It had been reduced to a diameter of fewer than three meters.

Luo Yuan then dived into a distance of fewer than 1,000 meters.

The reason why one would be afraid of the star was because it was violent. Next, it would be because of its high temperature. Its high pressure and the terrifying flare from within that could generate quadrillions tons of energy had caused its interior to be filled with a destructive power.

After more than 10 hours, Luo Yuan had finally stopped at the outside of the core. His Will that was coming out from his body had disappeared and his naked body was surrounded by the high temperature and radiations. He was not in the state of transcendence. Therefore, there was no substantial increase in his abilities. The absolute power of his Will was not as strong as one expected as it only possessed hundreds of tons of power.

At the outer layer of the Red Dwarf Star, he could still defend against such power with the precise control ability of his brain and

his prediction ability. However, as he arrived here, regardless of how strong his control ability was, even with the help of his prediction ability and absolute power, they would be rendered useless.

Thanks to his strong body physique, he managed to endure the extreme conditions of the environment.

A soft yet strong force was exerted on his body. The power was terrifying as it could destroy most of the existing matters. However, it somehow felt like a whole body massage to Luo Yuan. His hair did not even stand on end, encountering the temperature that was more than 100,000 degree Celsius but less than one million degree Celsius.

It was an ocean of energy. Countless particles released dazzling beams of lights, creating a world of photons. There was nothing else he could see aside from light.

It lasted for only a few minutes and soon, Luo Yuan felt bored about it. He was no longer interested and curious about it as he saw those repeating scenes.

Right this moment, the energy held at the core of the star fluctuated and soon, a heated flow gushed towards Luo Yuan.

It was a natural phenomenon that one would usually see over here as it happened frequently. The energy was transferred to the surface of the star from within its core through the heated flow of the high-temperature plasma. The diameter of some of the heated flows could reach up to hundreds of kilometers, achieving a speed of more than 10,000 meters per second.

Luo Yuan did not avoid them and soon, he immersed himself in the heated flow. He then blasted off towards the surface of the star along with the heated flow of the high-speed plasma.

About 10 minutes later, a loud thud was heard. The flame sent him out of the star and right towards space.

He then balanced himself in mid-air and remained still, attempting to identify the direction. The next moment, he returned to the mansion after several teleports.

It was like a shopping mall. When it was first constructed, it was a multi-story building with a variety of luxurious decorations. As it was not practical, Luo Yuan had modified it and now, there was only a spacious living room left with an area of more than 100,000 square meters.

There were no decorations and any extra items. Be it the wall or the floor, it was coated with a layer of advanced material. The whole living room was clean and clear.

Looking at everything there, Luo Yuan now felt that the place he used to be was cold like machines. The living room was empty as if it was isolated from the world. He felt a chill.

As his consciousness was no longer constrained, he instinctively hated what that had happened at that time when he was being a "puppet".

All of a sudden, he did not feel like staying over there at all.

Luo Yuan restrained his power and gradually walked out of the living room. He walked along the path of the mansion to get out of the living room.

As he walked, the body of the security officers that were touring the mansion suddenly turned stiff and remained still as if he was petrified. It seemed like they were deterred by an invisible force. Their mind went blank. They then regained their senses as soon as he left.

Luo Yuan noticed everything that had happened. He frowned. With his current ability, without gazing into his eyes, as long as one approached him at a certain distance, they would be spiritually deterred by him to some extent.

The most troublesome part was his power could not be restrained

as it was the glimpse of glory from his Will. If one's Will was compared to the star, the spiritual deterrence caused would resemble the radiance emanated by the star. Deterrence happened somehow when his Will had already been restrained to its maximum.

Seeing the security officer's body that had turned stiff, Luo Yuan slowed down and hesitated. As he was about to reach the door, he stopped.

He gazed at the sky, countless flying shuttles streaked across the sky. A large number of people were leaving the Space City.

"Mayor, are you going out?" The leader of the guard regiment lowered his head and asked respectfully. His body was shaking.

He dared not approach Luo Yuan. As a super-evolved man, staying 30 meters away from Luo Yuan was his limit.

Luo Yuan did not answer him, looking at the scenes outside and remained still. After a long while, he sighed and turned his body back, returning to the lonely living room.

He did not want to look back on those days when his life was dull like a machine. Right this moment, he wished that he could feel the aura of an ordinary person. However, the reality had pushed him back to the lonely life.

After Luo Yuan had walked for more than 100 meters, the leader of the guard regiment then stood up. In an instant, he felt that everything in front of him had turned black. His body trembled and he almost fell down to the ground. As he regained consciousness, he then realized that his body was drenched in sweat.

"Leader, are you okay!?" One of the guards saw that from afar, immediately rushed to him as he wanted to carry him.

"I'm okay, get back to your post." The leader of the guard regiment waved his hand at him and rebuked.

Seeing the figure that had disappeared, he was shocked. Seemingly, the mayor's power had grown stronger.

However, what surprised him the most was the mayor walked out of the living room today and stood there for a short while. If he was not mistaken, over the past five years ever since he moved in, not even once did he walk around the living room.

...

As the plan to leave had been launched, the Space City was getting more desolate day by day.

A few days ago, the city was still unusually crowded. The city was now empty and had become less crowded. Only a few of the soldiers and government executives stayed there.

On the contrary, the atmosphere was heavy as the war was coming.

Beams of lights streaked across the dark sky occasionally and disappeared far away. They were undergoing the trial of the space defense system for the last time.

At the same time, three warships were moving towards the boundary of the galaxy, getting ready to block the way of the Glassian's fleet. There were more than 100 of the crews who had written their last will before departure. They were going to fight on the front line and were all ready to defend against the Glassian's attack.

Chapter 550: Dramatic

The spaceship had accelerated for five days and eventually, it maintained at a constant speed.

Hou Shuwen's face turned grave, staring at the holographic screen at the control center. It was the light dot representing the Glassian's fleet, traveling at a terrifying speed and was approaching them.

Their mission was to block their way and lure them so that the Glassian would attack them. The Glassian would then slow down or even deactivate the warp drive flight mode. At the same time, they could collect the firsthand information from them.

Superluminal speed was relative. As estimated by the information department, when one's own party was unable to determine the opponent's location, the opponent would not be able to do so as well, especially when the space fluctuation caused by the warp drive could cause a serious deviation in the opponent's attack.

To some extent, the fleet was the target of fire.

It was a difficult mission where everyone had a slim chance of surviving.

"General, there's still one month left." A young adjutant reminded. Looking at his mustache and his young face, it seemed like he had not even reached 20 years old.

However, there was nothing special about it as most of the soldiers here were incredibly young. They were not the ordinary people. They were the new humans. Most of them aged around 15 to 18 years old. Only the new humans could withstand the acceleration of 8g over a long period of time. In addition to their strong learning ability, it would be easier for them to control the spaceship. After being trained for three years, they were now a

qualified soldier.

Hou Shuwen nodded his head, "Please inform the rest that we're releasing the first batch of the space fighter. Let's see what they have got."

As it was being delivered via the quantum communication between spaceships, the cabin door of the space fighter instantly opened. Countless space fighters that resembled locusts were being fired out of the muzzle of the electromagnetic cannon. As soon as it was ignited, it accelerated and soon, it overtook the spaceship and blasted off into space.

...

As time passed, the fleet felt increasingly oppressed. The light dot of the Glassian's fleet was getting closer to them and was now 0.01 light years away from the Space City. At the same time, the space fighters were getting nearer to the light dot as well.

It was extremely quiet in the command cabin and one could even hear a pin drop over there. The crews were all staring at the green dots that were arranged closely together. They were representing the space fighters. With the assistance of the artificial intelligence system, the variables were carefully adjusted and controlled and they flew towards the Glassian's fleet.

The space fighters scattered around the space like the sprinkling of pepper. The distance between each space fighters was more than 10,000 kilometers or more. This was to ensure that the space fighter would not miss the Glassian's fleet due to the error in the space wave detection system.

Nevertheless, the probability that both of them would meet was extremely low.

Hou Shuwen was worried, looking at the data being displayed on the holographic screen. He closed his eyes occasionally as if he was trying to sense something?

He was an evolved man with recessive character. Compared to an evolved man with dominant character, it was a hidden type of evolution. Regarding his combat strength, there was not much difference between them. Similarly, they had no unique superpower.

However, it did not indicate that an evolved man of this form was not strong. Some of the evolved men would possess mysterious power that was beyond imagination.

His ability was that he had a strong sense of instinct. Under the situation where he could see nothing at all, he could solely rely on a laser gun to hit a soybean-sized bull's eye that was a few kilometers away with his sense.

He was an evolved man who relied a lot on the weapon. In other words, the stronger the weapon was, the more powerful his destructive ability would be.

Thanks to his ability, he could quickly stand out from the troop, becoming the commander of the fleet.

After a long while, Hou Shuwen slowly opened his eyes. He looked disappointed. Perhaps it was because both of them were too far apart or probably due to the terribly fast speed of the opponent, he could not sense it at all.

"Five of the space fighters had lost contact!" One of the crews suddenly shouted.

Hou Shuwen immediately opened his eyes. He was shocked and soon, he looked delighted and immediately said, "Artificial intelligence system, please record the location of the space fighter before it loses contact and the time sequence. Build up the flight path and at the same time, send the data to the war command center."

This was an extremely important piece of information. It seemed like the space fighters had lost contact simultaneously. However,

there was a slight difference in time between them. Based on the location of the space fighters that had lost contact as well as the difference in time, they could calculate the flight path of the fleet and its exact speed. They could then launch an attack.

It seemed like the messages were synchronized as they were delivered over a distance of hundred millions of kilometers to the supercomputer at the war intelligence center.

After exactly one second later, the space defense system was launched.

The cannons that looked like the forts were hanging mid-air. The gun barrels gradually rotated and started recharging rapidly. A threatening aura was spreading everywhere.

The next moment, over 10,000 beams of dazzling lights streaked across the dark space and disappeared far away.

These lights were all filled with an immense destructive power. Through the transmission of quantum energy and the high-powered fuel cells, the energy released by the cannons could be overlaid without limits. This could avoid the materials being restricted by the energy which allowed it to generate terrifying power. If it was being fired on Earth, a huge pit would be formed by just one beam of those lights, causing abrupt changes on the planet.

If there were more than 10,000 of them, perhaps the entire Earth would explode into pieces.

The space defense system had launched the regional attack for five times.

As Hou Shuwen raised his head and glanced at the three-dimensional screen, countless beams of light passed through space and disappeared soon after. He did not have much hope, given that it was only a trial attack. Regardless of how powerful the attack was, if it had lost its accuracy, it would be akin to killing a

mosquito with an anti-aircraft where the effects would be rendered useless. It might even take about seven hours to reach the approximate location of the target.

He no longer paid attention to it. He then lowered his head and looked at the images recorded by the space fighters nearby. They were synchronized and the photos of the space fighters that had lost contact were sent to him via the quantum communication device.

It seemed like there were no traces showing that few of these space fighters had been attacked. They were completely fine in space. However, they had lost their motive power.

Everything was a mere façade. Further analysis had been done by the spaceship and discovered that the surface of the space fighter had slightly changed in shape. There were even fractures and cracks appeared on some of the parts of the space fighter.

It was indeed that the space fighters were not attacked. They got too close to the Glassian's fleets that had launched the warp drive, resulting in a slight change in shape after encountering the space fluctuation. The deformation was rather weak as it was not fatal even to humans. However, it could be a destructive attack on the space fighter that had been made precisely and the electronic system installed within the spaceship.

In the command cabin, the atmosphere was heavy.

Perhaps everyone knew what this meant?

This indicated that without any attacks, the Glassian's fleet was capable of destroying the human defense system. The spaceship would not need to stop at all. By just spending some time, they would be able to achieve victory.

There were only 28 hours left until their arrival.

Fortunately, humans had evacuated. Otherwise, the human race would all be wiped out.

Again, Hou Shuwen sent the information to the war command center situated at the Space City. He soon instructed, "Send out the second batch of space fighters!"

The previous detection technique was effective. Despite they were unable to verify it, at the very least, there were some chances for them.

As soon as Hou Shuwen instructed, a dramatic scene happened. The spaceship space wave detection system had instantly detected that the space wave was slowing down its speed. At the same time, the fluctuation of speed had been weakened.

Hou Shuwen felt that it was unbelievable and he opened his eyes widely.

...

Right this moment, the Glassian's fleet decelerated according to their plan.

The reason why they were doing so was because the Glassian was unfamiliar with the first generation of the spaceship that could launch a warp drive. They were lacking the crucial superluminal speed detection technique which caused humans and the Glassian to be like two blind men. Humans were unable to track the location of the Glassian's spaceship. Similarly, the Glassian was unable to determine the location of the human base camp.

In order to detect its target, the Glassian first needed to slow down their speed.

As a matter of fact, the Glassian's technology was not as powerful as expected by humans. They were almost on par as both parties had their own strengths. Over the past few years, there was an explosion in human technology. Human technology had surpassed the Glassian's technology in certain areas whereas for the rest of the areas they were almost on par.

Due to the problem of reality, the physics field was only

developing quickly over the past few years. They were still lagging behind which caused the Glassian to be able to travel in the warp drive flight mode before them.

Unfortunately, one could often defeat their opponent with merely one crucial breakthrough.

It was akin to the first appearance of a tank during the First World War. The United Kingdom took the lead in the invention of the tank where it could be used in a war and managed to retrieve a defeat. It was a big step forward despite the fact that the technical standards of both the United Kingdom and Germany were on par.

However, the information received by both parties were non-transparent. Humans were afraid of Glassian's mysterious technology. The Glassian had great confidence in their mission this time. They were rushing to their destination without a single halt. They did not investigate it beforehand as they would never expect that the human technology had been developing so quickly in the past 10 years as they were traveling most of the time.

Coincidentally, only 10 seconds had passed since the space fighter had lost contact until the Glassian slowed down their speed. The most miraculous thing was that since the space fighters were all scattered around, one of them was only about ten thousands of kilometers away from it.

As the Glassian's speed had been reduced to slower than the speed of light and had first gotten its detection ability, the surrounding space fighters started to attack abruptly.

Chapter 551: Authority Is Needed

Although it was just a space fighter, it was somehow not small in size.

The length of the body of the space fighter had reached 230 meters whereas its wings measured a length of 120 meters. Without taking various types of warheads into consideration, the weight when the space fighter took off had exceeded 12,000 tons. When it was fully loaded, it could reach a weight of 15,000 tons. It was a mini dual-use spacecraft.

Since it was an unmanned space fighter, one would not have to worry that it would be overloaded. Therefore, regardless of its sensitivity or its acceleration performance, they were far beyond the actual spaceships. Its firepower was an exception!

Of course, this was only applicable to the actual spaceship.

The war has begun right when the opponent had been discovered!

The artificial intelligence system equipped in the space fighter that was nearest to the spaceship could soon detect its target. After about 10 nanoseconds, the opponent had been set as the target to kill through characteristic identification, message verification and a variety of identification techniques. The location of the opponent had been rapidly estimated.

The next moment, a beam of high-powered gamma ray flashed out from the muzzle of the space fighter and shot towards the front at the speed of light.

At a distance of more than 10,000 kilometers, it was already considered as a face to face attack for an actual interplanetary war. The electromagnetic weapons (including laser and gamma-ray) took only 0.1 seconds to hit the target.

The gamma-ray cannon was a strategic weapon which mimicked

the ability of the interstellar beast. Ever since it was invented, it was the human strongest weapon aside from the antimatter bomb. Since the speed of the former one was being restricted, it was not practical to be used. The latter was the most effective weapon to use when engaging in an interstellar war.

Thanks to the continuous research that had been done throughout the years, the weapon was constantly improved and optimized.

As its size was getting smaller and smaller, the time taken for the transmission of energy had been instantly reduced and at the same time, it grew stronger and stronger.

It was originally a large cannon that was only suitable to be used as a strategic weapon and now it was a space fighter.

Furthermore, a speed type weapon could travel at the speed of light. Unless detection could be done at the superluminal speed, otherwise, once it was being fired, it was impossible to detect it. Nobody could avoid it beforehand. When it was discovered, there were only two possibilities. The first one would be it had missed the target or had surpassed its target and the second possibility would be it managed to hit the target.

The Glassian's latest warship was bad luck as it belonged to the latter.

The gamma-ray cannon struck the tail section of the warship. Part of the energy crashed into the Glassian's spaceship armor, resulting in a glow that was hundreds of times brighter than the sunlight. A small portion of the energy had directly penetrated through the armor and exploded inside the warship. It had done a significant amount of damage.

All the electronic devices being equipped with the spaceship exploded. The spaceship was putting out the fire and at the same time, hundreds of Glassian collapsed before they could react to it.

After 0.3 seconds, another Glassian's spaceship joined the war. However, it was its last time to have such glorious results. When the second beam of gamma-ray was being fired, the space fighter was being completely drowned by a high-powered laser.

...

"Who can tell me what's happening?" The commander of the Glassian shouted.

The Glassian had been preparing for the voyage for about 10 years. They only managed to construct such an amazing fleet by putting in their maximum effort. They only had 12 fleets in total. They just showed up and in an instant, they had lost one-sixth of them.

It was such an irony that they were merely attacked by a mini warship.

How could it be possible?

Regardless of how talented humans were and regardless of how well they were mentally prepared that something bad might happen, they could not believe it. The reality was cruel but yet it happened in front of them in a bloody way.

Looking at the screen displaying two of the spaceships that had lost contact, he trembled a little and felt chilled to the bone.

He shivered, seeing a mini warship with such an immense attack power and could achieve such a technological standard. He had to evaluate again the human's ability.

Perhaps the Glassian was wrong for releasing a demon which in turn had destroyed them.

As the commander questioned them, the face of all the Glassian turned pale and remained silent. They initially had a mentality that they could easily defeat humans. It now seemed like a sharp knife had pierced through their heart.

It was a huge psychological gap and seemingly, they felt that everything was unrealistic.

The opponent that they now encountered was no longer a sheep that one could trample upon. Instead, it was a ferocious beast.

At that moment, the ear-splitting siren of warning tore through the serene atmosphere within the control cabin.

"A large number of unknown mini warships are detected. Number of spaceships: 999... An energy source is discovered. It is 30,000 kilometers away from the nearest spaceship."

"Energy source is discovered. It is 10,000 kilometers away from the nearest spaceship!"

"Energy source is discovered..."

The artificial intelligence system said with a neutral tone. The commander of the Glassian was frightened to the point where his scalp was numb. He then stood up and instructed loudly, "Activate the weapon system. Take aim right at the target and kill them all!"

"Commander, based on the analysis of the situation, there is no hostility in the opponent. It is not considered as a self-defense counterattack. It is an act of declaring a war. According to the war power clause No.3, before declaring a war, an authority has to be granted by the supreme head of state. Please submit your application as soon as possible."

The commander of the Glassian was stunned as he heard that. His body shook a little.

"Couldn't you discover that they have started attacking us!?" He was suppressing his anger.

"I'm sorry to inform that there is no sufficient evidence to prove this. I'd suggest you get an authority as soon as possible!" The artificial intelligence system replied.

Similar to humans or how other high intelligence creature would

be aware of an intelligence system, the appearance of the artificial intelligence had put the Glassian on alert. Without a doubt, the Glassian had become even more careful especially regarding the use of weapons in the spaceship, setting up a lot of restrictions and they were being constrained by the rules. Everything was so rigid like machines.

As a stable yet mature civilization, the power from the military had to be balanced especially when one party still had control over the most advanced spaceship of the civilization. It was extremely risky. If one was ambitious, the political power of the entire Glassian civilization could be ruined.

In addition, the analysis done before going on the long voyage had shown that the journey would be a less risky one since who would expect that a civilization that could not even leave the planet 10 years ago could now threaten the powerful fleets?

Compared to humans, the person behind who was controlling such a powerful fleet was the greatest threat to the superior. They had to be particularly aware of the person.

Before departure, he was not granted an interim power to declare war.

He did not discover the drawbacks of the rule in the past. The Glassian had achieved world peace for more than 500 years. Even when a war was declared, there would only be a low-level domestic violence. It happened only once 200 years ago when there was the need to use the air vehicles on the planet. The issue had been resolved after a few days.

They had no experience in an interplanetary war. They had no reason to declare a war as well since they had no opponent. Therefore, they used to relax their vigilance against war and lacking awareness of war. The long voyage they made to the Earth previously was their first time.

Due to the big difference in abilities, it did not require much of

their efforts and alertness since the superior paid more attention to the human potentiality to threaten them rather than their abilities.

"Spaceship No.5 is attacked by a spaceship of an unknown model and has lost contact. According to the self-defense laws, activate the defense system... The target has been destroyed!"

A bad news was heard again coming from the artificial intelligence system. He was startled. The atmosphere in the control cabin was heavy.

He shivered and immediately regained his senses. Right now, it was meaningless to argue with the artificial intelligence system. Furthermore, once the artificial intelligence system had made its decision, changes would not be made even after arguing with it. He quickly instructed, "Immediately activate the warp drive flight mode of the spaceship and travel at the superluminal speed. At the same time, please connect me to the... director office!"

He was clenching his teeth as he uttered his last word.

"I'll follow your instruction!"

The next moment, the spaceship trembled a little and began moving in full force. The fluctuation of the space became more intense and it started accelerating.

All the Glassians held their breath and their heart was beating fast. They were afraid of the unknown future. The atmosphere in the control room got tense and oppressive.

There was one thing good about the warp drive flight mode and it could be a drawback as well. It could instantly stop without inertia but it would take a long time to accelerate.

Beams of lights would appear in front of the spaceship or at the back of the spaceship occasionally. The Glassian's heart was beating fast as they were afraid that the next moment, the spaceship would experience what that had been gone through by

the previous spaceships.

Chapter 552: Insecure

Engaging again with the humans had been a total tragedy to the Glassians.

Before the fleets started traveling at the speed of light, they had already lost four fleets in a lengthy three hour period.

...

At the war command hall of the Space City.

As the scenes of the war were synced to the space fighters, the entire hall was filled with excitement and many of their faces had flushed red.

Most of them were being pessimistic about the war before it started.

Glassian were the human's teachers to some extent. Humans learned their technology and everything from the Glassian. Humans started from an imitation and soon they were beyond the Glassian's capabilities. However, they were not confident enough since their improvement was compared to the technology that the Glassian had developed about 60 years ago.

Human's target was to catch up with the Glassian and it had been done better than expected.

Everyone was disappointed and depressed, especially when the Glassian's fleet was getting a head start on the war by approaching the Barnard's Star in a way that was beyond imagination.

It was a dramatic victory. Despite it being beyond one's expectations, although they somehow had relied on luck, it had still boosted their confidence.

They then realized that the Glassian were not as powerful as one would imagine. Putting aside that they could travel at a superluminal speed, their warship was incomparable to the

human's warship. Furthermore, they were confused and also somehow relieved when the Glassian's fleet had no idea what should they do as soon as the war had begun.

"It means that we've only lost three space fighters and in turn managed to destroy four of their warships." Looking at the odd results, Bi Jianping was confused. The results of the war had been verified several times and confirmed that it was true. Otherwise, he would have doubted their reliability.

Was it because the humans were too strong or maybe the Glassians being too weak.

"No particular conclusion has been made yet but the pre-judgment is that there might be an issue among the commanders which caused them fail to enter the state of war." An officer explained, "However, their warships are indeed weaker. They can't defend against our gamma-ray cannon."

Gamma-rays had a high penetrating power. However, heavy metal atoms could defend against the penetration of the gamma-ray effectively. The human warships were equipped with multiple layers of advanced gold alloys. It was impossible for a space fighter to destroy a warship through such a penetration protection system. Apparently, the Glassian's warships did not do proper precautionary measures in order to prevent that.

That's how technology was. When there was a shield, there would be a spear. There was no skill that could fight everything.

At that moment, an alarm was heard coming from the war command hall. The space wave detection system had discovered that there was a drastic change in their flight path. It all caused a stir in the hall and thus everyone was paying close attention to the changes occurred in the light dot.

It seemed like the light dot that was representing the Glassian's warship was traveling on a curvature path. It gradually made a big turn and soon... it was heading back to the direction where it came

from.

Bi Jianping was stunned and asked in doubt, "What are they doing?"

The officer was puzzled as well. The Glassian's act was beyond comprehension. He opened his mouth and mumbled, "It could be a strange strategy!"

...

Of course, that was not the Glassian's strategy. It was because they were not yet granted authority and on the other hand, after they had been defeated earlier they had to be extra careful.

If the war was said to have made the humans excited and happy, what was left for the Glassian was nervousness and alertness. The confidence they had before the war had vanished.

"These are the human defense distribution map and the Space City which is situated on the orbit of the rock planet. We detected them before traveling at a superluminal speed."

On a big holographic screen, a complex defense network was being displayed. They were like stars scattered all over the infinitely large space. All of the top management who participated at the meeting was stunned while staring at the screen since they felt that it was unbelievable.

The number of defense facilities available was lesser than what the Glassian had but that was expected since theirs were built over the period of hundreds of years. As they had not encountered any enemies for a long period of time, they were seldom involved in military matters. Most of the space defense facilities were worn out antiques that had been built more than 10 years ago.

But how long had humans stayed there?

It was only about 20 years since they had lost contact with the spaceship that went on a long voyage. Even if the spaceship began traveling at full speed in order to leave the galaxy, it would have

taken about 12 years to do so. That being said, they had been staying there for at most eight years. Realistically, that period of time would be a lot shorter.

"Their technology is quite advanced. To some extent, they have surpassed our technology." The Glassian military staff continued and his face turned grave, "They are using a super high powered gamma-ray cannon that is beyond comprehension. The defense of our spaceship is as weak as a thin layer of iron sheets. It is incapable of defending against it at all and yet this is merely the weapon of their mini warship."

"They have even built three large warships. They are at the position of our original trajectory path. It is obvious that they are aiming to block our way." The screen changed again. The people were all terrified by the large warships. They were so smooth and shiny and there were no splice joints, indicating how powerful their industrial ability was.

Everyone remained silent in the meeting room.

"Alright, the analysis will stop here! Does anyone of you have any solutions? Let's discuss it." The commander of the Glassian said as he was trying to hide his anxiety and anger. In this current moment, he was disappointed in the bureaucracy that had entangled him. He had not been granted the authority to declare a war even until now.

Of course, he could not admit that he had underestimated the enemy as nobody would expect that when they were still 3.5 light years away from the nearest planet (approximately 90 billion kilometers, using the Kuiper Belt as standard, the radius of the solar system was 15 billion kilometers), at the outer region of the galaxy, which was absolutely a safety zone, they would encounter the human armed forces. According to their original plan, they would undergo a brief maintenance over there and also collect some information. They would then proceed to kill all the humans with ease.

It was not his fault. Instead, the Glassian had underestimated the ability of humans. The human race was terrifying. They had lost the war and failed to destroy the human race. In less than 10 years, humans would take revenge on the Glassian.

Fortunately, it was not that they couldn't turn things back.

Thanks to the technique of warp drive, the initiative lied in the hands of the Glassian. At the same time, it was a technique that possessed terrifying destructive power. Even if it went on a rampage, the human defense would still collapse.

However, he had no idea why he had such a strong sense of insecurity, it was as if that was the early warning of a disaster.

It seemed like there was a driving force, urging him to leave this place immediately.

...

At the same moment, Luo Yuan was like a soul, hanging in the dark space that was hundreds of millions of kilometers away from the Glassian spaceship.

Due to the dark background, it seemed like his body had merged with the darkness. His vision had been readjusted and his previous sensitivity had been restored. He gazed at the Glassian's spaceship quietly as if he was in deep thought.

Chapter 553: Engaging for the Second Time

With Luo Yuan's current power, such a war could no longer trigger him. As he entered the state of transcendence, he was capable of stopping the Glassian from traveling with warp drive in merely one second and at the same time, he could also make them decompose into atoms.

However, he resisted his urge to act impulsively. This war was very much like a baptism of blood and fire to the humans. It was a trial for them, achieving interstellar civilization status from the planetary civilization one. Regardless if it was a victory or a defeat, it would still be a valuable experience for humans.

Right at that moment, Luo Yuan raised his head up, looking at the Glassian spaceships that were lingering mid-air as they were being attacked by the human space fighters.

The next moment, he teleported and appeared next to one of the spaceships.

On the streamlined spaceship, there were obvious signs that it had been attacked by the gamma-ray cannon of a space fighter. The streaks were formed after it being melted by the high temperature and condensed right after. It looked like a frozen wave engraved on its surface.

All the information of the spaceship gushed into Luo Yuan's mind with just one glance.

The armor of the spaceship was made with an advanced metal that had been compressed to a ratio of about 25. It was weaker than the metal normally used by the human interstellar spaceships that had been compressed to a ratio of 30. However, the energy level of the space fighter could hardly get through the armor of the Glassian spaceship.

The thickness of the armor of the spaceship had reached about 50

meters but the gamma-ray cannon only managed to melt about 10 meters of it. The main impact came from the penetrating power of the gamma-ray.

Soon, Luo Yuan entered the spaceship.

He immediately blocked his sense of smell as a pungent smell reached his nostrils when he entered.

It was filled with smoke and everything was burnt. Many of the parts were still burning and flashes of lightning appeared occasionally. It looked like an explosion of a nuclear bomb had happened and he could no longer see the original look of the spaceship.

Luo Yuan waved his hand, all the smoke and flames disappeared in an instant.

As it was destroyed by the gamma-ray, most of the equipment was damaged. However, he somehow felt familiar with the internal design of the spaceship.

The human technology and the Glassian technology were derived from the same origin to some extent. The human spaceship was built by referring to the Glassian first generation spaceship. Perhaps humans would need to spend around 100 years for a significant change in technology where the imprints of the Glassian technology would disappear completely.

The human warship looked more like a warship whereas the Glassian warship looked like a dual-use spaceship.

It was big and spacious. However, they had wasted the space they had. This would not happen in the human warship as space would be used effectively in order to prepare for the war.

A large number of fuel cells that were as tall as skyscrapers, countless fusion furnaces, almost all the empty spaces were used to prepare for the war.

Perhaps it was because they had never encountered any dangers,

the Glassian spaceship looked peaceful enough. However, humans had never stopped engaging in wars ever since the apocalypse. They were struggling to survive even after leaving Earth. During the evacuation, they were getting themselves ready for war as well.

Luo Yuan was jealous as he recalled this. Such a race was not qualified to exist in the universe.

...

The Glassian had only traveled a distance of two light years and then returned.

When a war happened again after the humans had taken the lead for the first time, it had then turned out to be a one-sided battle.

Countless high-density energy beams streaked across space but they failed to hit the target.

Glassian had completely given up on the weapon system attack. They rushed towards them with only their warp drive. One and a half day later, one of the human spaceships passed by and then it instantly stopped.

Fortunately, the distance between the three spaceships was big enough so that they were not all destroyed.

However, it was meaningless.

When the opponent was not identified and no attacks could be made, regardless of how many spaceships remained, they were all rendered useless.

In addition, the Glassian had obviously learned a lesson, they were no longer flying in a straight line. They started flying on a curvature path, resulting in the probability of hitting the target by luck to be even lower.

All the weapon systems could no longer identify, estimate, or accurately determine the location of the target.

All approaches were rendered useless when encountering a

spaceship that was flying at a superluminal speed. Humans could only rely solely on luck.

Soon, the Glassian's fleet flew passed the fort situated in the outermost region at a terrifying speed, heading towards the Space City. The space defense system meant nothing to the Glassian spaceship and a hole was formed as it penetrated through it.

At that moment, in the human flagship that was still in the outer region of the galaxy, Hou Shuwen pressed the main cannon launching button. There was a sheer layer of sweat on his forehead due to the weapon in the spaceship having been switched to the manual mode by him.

Initially, he wanted to attack the Glassian spaceship with his instinct.

However, he was in despair for no matter how hard he tried to capture the right moment, his ability to sense with his instinct seemed to have disappeared.

He found out that his instinct would do nothing when encountering a spaceship that traveled at a superluminal speed.

"It's not working, it's still not working!"

Sweat was dripping from his forehead and he was stressed. He was about to have a mental breakdown.

He had been sitting in his seat for more than half a day. However, he dared not press the button.

Seeing the Glassian spaceship getting further away from them and the chance of attacking them getting smaller and smaller, he had then decided to rely on luck. An oppressive aura instantly spread out and the bodies of the people who were in the control room became stiff. Their mind went blank.

Hou Shuwen felt that something was wrong, struggling to turn his head back. As a hidden evolved man with unique sense, his will was considered strong as he had barely managed to stay conscious.

The cabin door that had been locked, opened on its own. A figure that looked like a spirit gradually walked towards them. His body trembled a little as soon as he saw the face of the figure. He then lost his senses. He felt strange as the figure had an odd skin tone that looked non-human.

He was stunned and was unable to think.

There was no warning from the artificial intelligence system, it was if he was in the crew of the spaceship.

Hou Shuwen could sense that the person glanced at him, he stood up and moved aside like a sleepwalker as if everything was reasonable.

The person who entered was Luo Yuan.

He could accept failure and injuries. However, it was meaningless to engage in a one-sided war. The war must end at the Space City. His adopted son was stationed at the Space City and he had to stop things from happening over there.

Luo Yuan sat down and hesitated for a moment. After a short while, he untied the plasma screen on his forehead. As the screen disappeared, his four-dimensional vision was released.

He felt dizzy but he managed to adapt to it very quickly.

A large and clear four-dimensional scene appeared in his mind. The Glassian fleet could be clearly seen.

Chapter 554: The War Has Ended

As he soon as he got back to himself, perhaps it was because his consciousness had been constantly struggling with the ocean of data in his mind or because it had not been used for a long period of time and had been accumulating, Luo Yuan's Will had improved to some extent.

In a short period of time, his Will had achieved 30 points.

Just then, even if his four-dimensional vision had been released, even encountering the invasion of a huge amount of information, his Will still remained as stable as a rock.

Of course, after a long period of time, it was inevitable that Luo Yuan's mind would be twisted and affected since it would be a slow invasion process. It would secretly assimilate within his mind and in turn, could possibly twist it when he was not aware of it. He would not be able to sense it happening at all.

However, thanks to his 30 points of Will, he had managed to remain conscious for a short period of time. During this period of time, computations had been done.

As soon as his four-dimensional vision had been activated, Luo Yuan's vision seemed to have left the spaceship. His eyesight had been improving endlessly, in a way of how one was looking down from a height, gazing upon the entire world. Furthermore, his vision did not rely on light. It was the true definition of superluminal speed detection as his vision could witness everything at almost the same time.

It was described as almost the same time since there would still be some slight delay with his four-dimensional vision. Even for speed that was far beyond superluminal, the delay would still be a few seconds, given that the distance was measured in lightyear units.

Before he interfered with the war, Luo Yuan first hacked the artificial intelligence system of the spaceship. He then secretly hacked the control platform of the defense system which was installed in the Space City via the quantum communication system in the spaceship.

As he "looked" towards the Glassian fleet, thoughts were quickly changing in his mind. Countless prediction scenes flashed through his mind rapidly. If he was to merge all the prediction scenes that ran through his mind in one second, it would be a playback that one could watch for several years.

The next moment Luo Yuan got his desired results.

He then pressed the button. He did not act quickly, and one could even say that he was acting slowly, as if he was not engaged in a war but instead in a game.

He did not wait for the results and soon, he "looked" at the next spaceship!

Even the cannon that was nearest to the spaceship would only show up after a few minutes.

...

Currently, the war command center of the Space City was a mess where terror had filled the hall.

Despite it being within human expectations and training particularly given to them for this scenario, when it was actually happening they were still feeling helpless and hopeless. With the current human technology, they would be unable to break through such an attack.

The whole process of the human space defense system began from the detection of a target, issuance of firing instructions, storing of energy and the launching of an attack in order to shoot the target. The entire highly intellectualized process required only 0.1 second. Despite, it was not absolutely accurate to say that it

required only 0.1 second, as each time a shot was being fired, the time taken would fluctuate due to certain factors. However, an adjustment would be made automatically by the fire control system. The difference in time would never exceed 100 nanoseconds.

However, facing a target that was so far away and even moving at a superluminal speed in addition to the exact position of the target being unknown, the probability of hitting the target was 10,000 times lower than winning a lottery.

Ever since the war began, attacks had been launched by humans thousands of times. However, not even a single Glassian warship had been destroyed.

Bi Jianping was looking at the central three-dimensional screen in a trance. The light dot representing the Glassian fleet was approaching the Space City quickly. His eyes had become dull.

Humans did not stop their counterattack. As the Glassian warships were getting closer to the Space City, the attacks made had become more frequent as well. Countless high-density rays were being released, causing the temperature of the whole galaxy to increase by five degrees Celsius, lighting up the dark space.

However, those attacks could do no harm to them.

There were less than six hours left until the arrival of the Glassian fleet. To some extent, it was like a countdown timer of his life.

After looking at it for a while, he had no idea why he had managed to calm himself down as he originally felt nervous.

He was ready to sacrifice his life!

"Please inform those stationed outside to leave. We don't need their help for this war!" Bi Jianping said calmly.

"Yes, Mayor Bi!" An officer who accompanied him was stunned and immediately answered.

Bi Jianping then turned back, looking out of the window. He remained still as he stared at the beautiful scenery of the city.

The rest of them could leave but he could not.

Especially when he was nominally the chief commander of the war and also the top management. Even if the Space City was being destroyed, he had to be on the front line.

During the propagation of the war that had been done throughout the years, nobody knew as well as him how much humans hated the Glassian. Humans were aroused.

For the war between humans and Glassian, humans would definitely not be able to accept a deserter, there must be a person to bear the responsibility for the failure of the war.

The one who was being granted the authority had to bear the responsibility, despite the fact that they were being defeated because of some objective factors and not because of his personal fault.

At that moment, an alarm was suddenly heard at the war command hall, creating a stir in the hall. However, before a further investigation had been done, the alarm stopped ringing abruptly.

"What happened?" Bi Jianping asked, remaining calm.

"There was an unusual data leakage on the system as if it had been hacked. Strangely, it recovered after a while."

Bi Jianping was stunned. Soon after, he felt that the situation was somehow familiar, as if he had come across this before. "Is this a normal situation?"

"It's less likely for it to happen. The quantum computer used in the control platform of the space defense weapon is of a new generation. Its computational ability is more than enough. Unless it was a network intrusion, otherwise, it is impossible for this to happen. The Glassian have launched the warp drive flight mode.

According to our estimation, under such a situation, they can't do anything other than traveling. Perhaps the space wave has affected our electronic devices. We will make an arrangement for further inspection." The officer said as his face turned grave.

However, Bi Jianping was no longer paying attention to what he was saying. It seemed like the officer's voice was echoing from afar and he had no idea what he was talking about.

He suddenly recalled why the situation seemed familiar to him.

It was because it happened in that exact same way earlier when that person appeared!

Could it be that he was finally helping them out!

He quickly lifted his head, staring at the central screen. His eyes were glowing, as if he could see that the person who was as powerful as God gazing at the Glassian fleets coldly through the screen. As the thought ran through his mind, he shivered.

Who would want to die if there was a chance to survive?

As time passed, he was suffering dreadfully.

Six minutes passed.

The voice of the artificial intelligence system echoed through the entire hall.

"It has been detected that one of the opponent's warships has left the fleet and has been destroyed by us."

The hall suddenly fell into silence. Everybody had a stunned expression on their face as it was unbelievable.

However, this was just the beginning.

10 seconds later, another Glassian warship had been destroyed.

Next came the third, the fourth, and lastly the fifth...

One of the warships seemed to have been struck by an antimatter tank ammunition fused with the defense mechanism of

antimatter. The explosion was 100 times brighter than sunlight and the space was all lit up in an instant.

Seemingly, everybody was petrified as they had remained still. One could even hear a pin drop in the hall, as there was only the voice of the artificial intelligence. Every time when its voice was heard, It was like an unrealistic dream to humans.

"According to an investigation that has been done, all the targets have been destroyed. The war has ended."

In just one minute, the space wave representing the Glassian fleet had completely disappeared. Only seven broken spaceships could be seen on the screen, quietly hanging in the deathly stillness of space. It was akin to a cold coffin.

Chapter 555: Sensation

When it was one o'clock in the afternoon, at the magnetic molding experimental area, Cui Weichuan was in his protective garment, carrying out the final experiment on a smart magnetic molder together with two of his assistants.

A smart magnetic molder was a metal molding device. It could precisely shape the metal by exerting magnetic force without the need to forge or mold it.

Compared to the traditional forging methods, something good about the magnetic molding method was that it had a high accuracy where commissioning and maintenance of the products was not required. Once it was formed, there would be no burrs and uneven surfaces. It could be used directly after manufacturing, its effectiveness was a thousand times higher compared to the traditional methods. It was now widely used in the industry.

Cui Weichuan's current research project was further improved, where the final product could be produced only by using the magnetic molder.

Cui Weichuan got this idea from 3D printing. Before the apocalypse, 3D printing used to be a very popular term. However, it was not developed further over the years and was almost eliminated by the society. Be it the Glassian or humans, the 3D technique was rarely used.

One of the reasons was because compared to the magnetic molder, the 3D printing technique had no apparent advantages. Magnetic molder was simple and easy to use and had totally inhibited and replaced the development of 3D printing technology.

On the other hand, there was an unsolvable flaw in this technique. Its end product was not strong enough and it was inevitable that fine holes would appear in the microstructure of the end product, which in turn affected the structural strength of

the material.

However, the concept could still be taken as reference. The molder now had been built by referring to the 3D concept.

"Have you recorded the data on the product blueprint?" Cui Weichuan asked in his husky voice. Ever since the project had started, he had been staying in the laboratory constantly for a total of two months. Fortunately, it was about to end now.

"I've recorded it just now!" The assistant immediately answered. Still, he made a final check. As a researcher, he would have to be extra careful.

"Then let's start the machine!" Cui Weichuan ordered.

Another assistant immediately took a step forward and activated it. As the electric current flowed through it, the magnetic molder buzzed instantly.

The machine was not big, it was only at the size of a small table. However, it had an incredible function. If it was invented before the apocalypse, perhaps even an industrial town with a population of more than 10,000 people would still be unable to activate it, as the atoms of the advanced metal were densely packed. It was not easy to mold it.

However, such a consumption of power in this era was akin to a drizzle.

The usage of electricity by Cui Weichuan's laboratory alone had exceeded the critical point of ten billion kilowatts last month alone. Regarding the large-sized industries that constructed the warships, the usage of electricity per day would be the total consumption of electricity by the whole of China for several years.

"The output of magnetic force is stable!"

"The softening time of the material is within control!"

"The noise of the machine is normal!"

"The program is running smoothly!"

...

The assistant tested the operating condition of the machine. Cui Weichuan was satisfied and nodded his head. He managed to look into the changes of the metal through the anti-radiation glass of the machine.

He could see that the metal expanded slightly as a strong magnetic force was exerted onto it. It softened rapidly like a liquid, turning into a round-shaped object that looked rather flat. At the same time, the remaining metal was placed aside.

The magnetic force exerted on its surface was precisely controlled, changing rapidly and accurately...

After more than 10 seconds, as no extra materials were detected, the machine soon stopped operating.

As it had been slightly cooled, the assistant then passed him the end product and then he began testing.

Aside from the glass, it was an actual ancient spring-type mechanical watch. Its internal components were automatically created according to the program of the molding machine.

The watch fitted perfectly and one would be unable to disassemble it. Of course, there was no need to do so since it would not spoil regardless of how much it was being thrown. It could be used up to 10,000 years until the advanced metal was finally corroded as the time passed.

The atmosphere was unusually heavy and everybody looked depressed. It was because, since the afternoon, no news about the war were heard. Everybody was worried that something bad had happened.

However, when the machine had passed all the tests, everybody looked happy and a smile was plastered on their faces.

It was an influential achievement. Everybody could imagine the sensational effect as well as the honor and status associated with it once the machine was launched.

Not many of the technologies were applied in the creation of this machine and it would, therefore be a new concept at most. It could only produce some small-sized products and its functions were limited as it could only mold an individual substance. However, it was considered as a pioneering achievement. One day, it would be able to build a big warship.

"Bang!"

Suddenly, the door of the laboratory area was pushed open with a bang.

Cui Weichuan and the rest were taken aback. As he turned back and was about to scold him, the person said nervously, "We... We..."

The staff used to be an introvert. However, during this moment, his face flushed red and he was breathing quickly.

"What happened? Tell me slowly." Cui Weichuan seemed to have sensed something and breathed a little faster.

"We... We have won. The war has ended. Quick... Quickly read the news!"

Cui Weichuan was a man who was steady. However, right when he heard the news, he felt that his body was going limp. Happiness filled his heart, it felt like a dream to him. It was unbelievable and so he asked, "Is that true? How could it be... No, how could the Glassian..."

"I... I can't believe it too but we have really won the war!"

Cui Weichuan immediately accessed the internet via a personal communication terminal in his eye. He realized that there was news regarding their victory all over the internet.

It was getting noisier outside and the noise was getting louder and louder.

"Let's go, the people are celebrating outside!" The staff no longer looked dull. His face reddened. He then grabbed Cui Weichuan and ran towards the door.

...

The news about the human victory spread quickly to the new Space City. There was an exciting atmosphere around the new Space City.

People were celebrating in the streets. Some of them were dancing in excitement and there were others who cried to vent out as well.

The people had suppressed their anxiety for far too many years. Be it before or after the apocalypse, a strong sense of insecurity lingered in the human minds especially when they detected that the Glassian were coming, the oppressive aura had reached its peak.

The preparations that they had made in the past three years and the sleepless nights that they had over the last three years could now be forgotten. The people were very excited.

It was a long-awaited victory for humans!

...

Luo Yuan quietly arrived at the new mansion that was exclusively built for him at the new Space City without alerting any of them. He closed his eyes while listening to the people that were screaming in joy. A satisfied smile could be seen on his face.

Chapter 556: Foot Steps of Revenge

Days had passed, a damaged Glassian vessel with a huge hole on its hull escorted by a dozen of gigantic engineering robots slowly approached a space-vessel disassembly line built for emergencies nearby Space City. The fate awaiting the damaged Glassian vessel was to be taken apart.

Due to safety reasons, this space-vessel disassembly line was built far away from Space City with an approximate distance of 3,000 km. With this distance, there wouldn't be much of an issue for Space City in the possible event that the Glassian vessel exploded during disassembly.

The Glassian vessel was being secured on both sides of the vessel by two gigantic fixed clamps. Up to a thousand suits of long-range remote control mech flew into the Glassian vessel through the opening on its hull enthusiastically. All the mech suits were piloted by the brightest minds in their own respective fields, they'll be here conducting an investigation into the innards of the extra-terrestrial vessel to ensure the perfect conservation of the technology and to eliminate all possibilities of an imminent disaster.

The armory of anti-matter weapons had to be the priority matter to be handled as to prevent any probable leakage.

Because the Glassian vessel had been hit by the Low Orbital Cannon, charged with the high-intensity gamma-ray, both sides of the spaceship had been thoroughly ripped through. The aftershock of the high-intensity energy was leaking out after passing through the control room, reducing it to a scene of absolute chaos. All corners of the vessel had been eroded by the extreme heat and nearly all electronics had been thoroughly reduced to nothing but dust.

The might of the Low Orbital Cannon created by mankind

proved to be extremely effective against the Glassians. It was too effective in the sense that most of the spoils of war had been reduced to nothing but scraps.

However, the researchers were not discouraged because the most vital parts of the spaceship, the engine and the energy reactor, were mostly in good shape since these two parts were mainly constructed from ultra-high-strength alloys. As long as if they didn't take a direct hit, there's little to no chance that they'll be affected let alone destroyed.

Not to mention, this was not the only Glassian vessel and all their damaged states varied from one to another. There are some with barely a scratch while others took a heavy hit and the vessel currently in the disassembly line was the nearest and the fastest to reach the disassembly line. In the initial wave of Glassian vessels destroyed by Astro-fighter jets, there wasn't even a dent on the vessel's armor plating, meaning that those few vessels were in perfect condition, a prized bull to say the least.

The Glassian vessels used a dual-engine system. The first is a standard conventional engine unit, which works under the same principles as what mankind has been using for centuries, the other is a reactionless drive unit.

These two engines were the first to be disassembled.

...

The reactionless drive unit was urgently sent into Reactionless Drive Testing factory owned by the Aero-Physics and Aero-Curvature Testing Lab, numerous technicians rushed in to have it detailed, reverse engineered and perform studies the moment the unit arrived at the factory.

Because the unit is capable of thrusting an interstellar vessel, the vessel's engine unit would normally have a large thrust unit. This Glassian Reactionless Drive unit appeared to be even bigger, at 200 meters in height, almost as if it's a mountain.

There is not a single doubt that this engine unit would represent the pinnacle of the Glassians' technological engineering capability. However, when the test results of the engine unit came out, it left people with shocked and disappointed.

On one hand, the metal that the unit was constructed upon was a titanium and magnesium alloy which only had a 28 threshold ratio, compared to mankind who would be using a 30 threshold ratio or even up to a 33 threshold ratio, the difference was significant. Under the perspective of mankind, the refinery processing tech and its precision was overly rough and the surface brightness was obviously unsatisfactory.

Alternatively, this engine unit was far more developed than the ones still in the human's experimental lab. The force it generated was far greater, but there wasn't much of a technical difference. There weren't any obstacles to overcome as long as raw materials are available. With humanity's engineering capability, the unit can be successfully reverse engineered easily.

With the engine unit, the knowledge and basics of reverse engineering within three months at most, humanity could replicate such an engine unit. Moreover, even more efficient, smaller and more powerful than the Glassian engine unit.

Such is technology, sometimes all that is lacking is but a simple inspiration. If a normal traveler came to the future from the past, he can't immediately create technological marvels including the cell phone or motor cars, but will be able to pass down the craftsmanship of the future slowly and as time passes, it will aid the development of human society through decades and even centuries, realizing the dream of huge technological advancements.

However, from another perspective, it is also possible to know the Glassian technology in all aspects down to the smallest of detail.

mankind's technology could be counted almost as an anomaly, it had always been mainly used for military purposes and hardly ever any commercial reasons, a strong foundation in technological aspect and yet frail in theory. There were plenty of reasons that could explain what causes this phenomenon. For example, the insecurity regarding the survival of the people or the short development time-span, but the main reason for all is numbers of the population.

Till this day, even if a million of clones are born yearly, the total population of actual human beings, still remained at a measly 12 million, and almost half of those 12 million people are still minors.

Including the brightest minds from the scientific community including the engineers, their ratio compared to the population stood at a shocking 6% of the total population. However, since the total population is small, the number remains at a disheartening amount.

The amount of elites scientist that mankind had right now was seven hundred thousand. Maybe before their deathbeds, they could support a great nation with strong growth and positive development. But with the current human race that had entered the space age, all aspects of technological field branches had expanded vastly. All kinds of studies and areas of research had sported, new theories had sprung up from these new studies that challenge the old ideas, an endless amount of knowledge came pouring in as breakthrough after breakthrough came by. The number of researchers available right now is far from enough to quench mankind's thirst for this new knowledge.

Among the seven hundred thousand elite researchers, there were ninety thousand of them that had consumed the Intelligent Booster pellets and were known as the super scientist. They were the ones supporting humanity's technological advancements. Even so, each of them can handle only so many tasks at once, so they would generally focus on to the matters that can't be avoided.

These researchers' methods were normally in line with the military issues. As for those who can't enhance human base strength or can't produce any results regarding the enhancement of human strength, it was unavoidable that they're often ignored.

.....

As more of those damaged Glassian vessels were being dragged to Space City, equipment in perfect condition was being sent off to their respective research foundations to be examined. In a blink of an eye, a complete Glassian technological review report had been published.

The researchers had found out that, human's tech regarding the critical material science, quantum energy transfer, technical engineering capability and precision aspects were much more advanced. However, fields including quantum computation, gravitation physics, nuclear furnace reactors and a dozen more areas were much more primitive compared to the Glassians.

In conclusion, the technological advancement of mankind and the Glassians' were at the same level.

Luckily, the early battle was victorious so that mankind could quickly patch up all their current weaknesses in their inferior technological aspects.

For the next 6 months, mankind's technology had been improving at an unprecedented pace/ Advanced engineering skills allowed the humans to replicate the leading technical aspects of Glassian technology without much of a hassle, covering up all their weakness by strengthening themselves in all manners.

After all this time, mankind had never once eased up since their victory against the Glassian, their wartime status was still ongoing to this day.

It is impossible to have two interstellar civilizations under the territory. Furthermore, the seed of hatred between the mankind

and the Glassian had been sowed, there will be no end to this conflict until one of them is eradicated.

To say that this war changes anything, that would be that mankind had become more confident ever since their first battle. Originally, mankind looked up towards the Glassian, then they began viewing them as equals and then finally looking down on them. These were also reasons that caused vengeance to become much more personal. The passion for war has grown throughout Space City.

The vengeance stood for the billions of humankind massacred as well as abandoning their home planet. All these filled mankind with dishonor and shame, these feelings of hatred had been brewing for two decades. These emotions were the main driving force for mankind, it only allowed nothing but success.

The new war machine had been activated.

But this new war was not about defending, rather to be the aggressor, the one who starts the attack.

The Glassians had decided when the war started but had no idea when the war would end.

Chapter 557: Outing

During the early morning at the forest, the weather was humid as it had accumulated a night's worth of dew, clear as crystals, lying atop of broad flora leaves. If you walked past the forest, it would appear as if it was raining.

Luo Yuan wiped off the droplets on his face, his clothes were soaked to the point that the cloth was sticking onto his body making him feel uncomfortable. However, others like Wang Shishi and Huang Jiahui were high in spirits, it was as if they were skipping instead of walking.

The mutant was the most active of them all. When she reached the location, it was as if she finally returned home. She was so excited she couldn't contain herself and started climbing trees, running and jumping around the area, and sometimes being attracted by the sudden random movement of a bush nearby. Out of curiosity, she ran towards the direction of movement to investigate the bush.

As a perfect ecological cycle, naturally there were many wild animals lurking around. Most of the wild species were harmless as most were small to medium-sized herbivores. Of course, there were some typical carnivorous beasts. But within the eyes of the mutant, they were not even a threat.

As she rampaged through the forest, causing mass panic among the local faunas along the path, the mutant's clothes got dirty and caked with mud. But she was enjoying each moment and didn't seem to get tired.

The mutant had experienced significant changes in these short years. Her scales were no longer visible to the eye and her blue skin had slowly reversed into a normal, fair skin tone. As of now, her appearance closely resembled a human. If one wasn't being observant, no one could tell she was a mutant. From a perspective,

this could be a result of an organism adapting to their surroundings, a sort of camouflage ability.

"This dew is too much!" Luo Yuan said, preparing to clear off the dew drops in the forest.

Who knew Wang Shishi was telepathic and quickly stopped Luo Yuan saying: "Don't move, Brother Luo. We're currently experiencing life, recall the bitterness in the old society and contrast it with happiness in the new!"

He stopped abruptly and looked around this area. He saw nothing but a dark environment with trees so tall it looked as if they're towering into the clouds and its' leaves resembling a net-covering on the top of an umbrella. The entire forest showed traces of life and movement within nature. Other than the harmless mutated beast, the scenery looked exactly like a post-apocalyptic earth.

"This place looks like Earth!" Luo Yuan whispered gently, then eventually cast off his thought.

The rest of the gang had the same thought as Luo Yuan and they all couldn't help it but look at him with a strange look in their eyes.

One year ago, Luo Yuan was keeping a low profile. Although he looked like he was the same man as before, in truth, he could never return to the way things were before. After witnessing Luo Yuan's horrifying "true form", there isn't anyone who couldn't have their mental state affected after witnessing such thing.

To top it off, his temperament had become colder and alienating. Although it was much better than during the period without sensibility. But when compared to the past, he was a totally different person. Not only that, his lust towards females had become stale and he no longer had any sexual desires, as if he was another person.

Besides Wang Shishi and the mutant remaining heartless towards Luo Yuan, the others' feelings towards Luo Yuan was a mixture of

awe and vigilance to a stranger. The relationship between both parties was in a semi-cold state.

However, as of now, when the gang saw the scenery that resembled a post-apocalyptic Earth, they were reminded of the hardships they all went through together. If Luo Yuan was not there utilizing his strength in the cruel post-apocalyptic world to support a safe shelter from harm, how can they be here to weep and resent everything?

When they thought of these, all their eyes brightened up.

This naturally was not reality, but a simulated virtual reality. Ever since Space City was built, it was followed by the continuous advancement of quantum computation. The construction of the virtual reality never stopped but was expanded to be much more precise and realistic.

Nowadays, the whole virtual reality had spanned across ten million hectares. The space was as large as the Jiangnan Province and the outer ring of the space area even expanded to about one hundred million kilometers in range and above that, even the celestial bodies were roughly replicated.

When you were inside the simulation, it's hard for people to differentiate the simulated world from reality and suddenly you'll feel as though that you're on Earth.

The truth is the Virtual Reality was already mimicking reality to such a degree that there was close to no difference from actual reality itself.

Due to the hindrances of various factors, only in Virtual Reality was that Luo Yuan and the gang could be in touch. This gathering was one of the rarer outings they had together.

Half an hour later, everyone had made it up to a mountain hill.

Below them lied the dense forest and at the top of the mountain was a flat rocky platform, this was naturally the result of an

intended design in the Virtual Reality. Gazing down all the way from above and the distanced city was still within the view from the mountain.

"We can finally say we've reached our destination!" Zhao Yali thumping onto her chest while gasping for air, her smooth and silky skin was drenched with sweat after climbing the mountain for the past few hours. For a neutral type of body in the Virtual Reality, this was definitely not an easy achievement.

Her eyes glanced towards Luo Yuan and found there wasn't any sweat on him at all, and his breathing rate was slow and steady, almost as if he was not worn out from the vigorous exercise they all went through just now.

You had to know that the body types in Virtual Reality would remain the same, there was no way one could re-adjust it.

"Yu.....Yuan, why aren't you sweating?" she hesitated for a moment, but then proceeded to call Luo Yuan by his old nickname.

"My total control over one's body is not something that you can match." Luo Yuan spoke for a sentence, even though when compared the split idea and the total amount of diving into a Virtual Reality was an insignificant part, controlling every inch of muscle on your body was a relatively easy task for him.

But when he finished, then he realized that Zhao Yali wasn't interested in the theory behind how can one have total control over his body, she was just trying to start a conversation. He then immediately smiled and said, "Sis Yali, we're all tired, let's get some rest for now."

"What about Luo Lan?" at this moment Huang Jiahui asked.

Luo Lan is the name of the mutant, the name follows Luo Yuan's surname. At first, the gang tried to give her a name when Luo Yuan hasn't transformed for the second time, so they thought of giving her Luo Yuan's surname, which also had a double meaning of

remaining alert, which reminded them to be mindful of sticky situations.

"I guess she's still behind us, she's running everywhere. Even when I yelled at her, she refused to listen." Wang Shishi grumbled.

When you think of it, Wang Shishi wasn't young at all. Due to the fact that she had consumed the Core of the Power Crystal, she still looked like a young woman in her 20s. But the reality was that she's close to 40 although her personality remained of a heartless little girl.

As if she was called upon, the mutant leaped out from a tree panicking, an absolute look of panic within her eyes. She hissed something while running away and then behind her, a group of hornet emerged chasing swiftly after her.

When she saw Luo Yuan, she went straight in his direction. As if she was bullied and was seeking her parent. In her heart, Luo Yuan was the strongest of the group.

When the group saw how the situation played out, they started laughing. Even Luo Yuan starting smirking, although he had already known what would be the outcome.

Luo Yuan waved his hand slightly, and poof, all the wasps chasing the mutant was gone, vanished into thin air, as if they had never appeared.

After this incident, even though there was some awkwardness, it cleared up quickly.

The group of people sat at the side, looking at the majestic mountain scenery, cracked a few jokes. Luo Yuan occasionally would join the conversation but not much was spoken, he was more of a bystander than an active participant in the conversation. The difference in points of perspective in life brought a significant difference in conciseness. It is already impossible for him to mix in with the group under this atmosphere, all the topics they've

discussed never sparked Luo Yuan's interest. He preferred to sit at the side, quietly looking at everything, and enjoyed each moment of it.

Chapter 558: Conversation and Preparation for War.

The Extraterrestrial Information Bureau. Acting as Mankind's only center of information regarding Extraterrestrial life forms.

Ever since humans had discovered the Glassian expedition fleets four years ago, the bureau had expanded at a rate like how a balloon expands when air was blown into it. Originally, nobody knew about the bureau's existence as it had only employed close to a hundred of person. But now, it had expanded to employing thousands of staffs for the department as of now.

Even after the conflict between the humans and Glassian, the Bureau never let go any of their staffs, but instead steadily employed more personnel and expanding the Bureau.

The whole Bureau had been divided into eight sectors: the Star Map Calculation sector, Astronomic Investigation sector, Universal Signal Monitoring sector, Extraterrestrial Civilization Exploration sector, Technological Advancement Reviewing sector, and finally the Extraterrestrial Civilization Diplomatic Embassy sector.

Certainly now that when Mankind had discovered the civilized extraterrestrial life form, the Glassian.

...

At this moment, there was nothing but silence found within the council hall of the Extraterrestrial Information Bureau.

A dismantled Glassian vessel, which had its long-range quantum communication equipment fixed by humans, was displayed on the platform.

Naturally, only a huge space vessel would get fitted with a long-range quantum communicator which was capable of establishing interplanetary communication with a high success rate. Without a

doubt, the quantum communicator's hardware size wasn't compact at all. Although this type of enormous equipment, towering at 30 or so meters, obviously won't fit inside the council hall, as of now only the quantum communicator's receiver had been set up on the platform (mainly to pick up on-site's sound and then transmits the signal to another equipment connected to the receiver).

A negotiator and his assistant rehearsed from a draft in a low voice for a moment, then both of them drew in a deep breath, formed up a good luck hand gesture. Electricity surged through the communicator equipment and each tiny lights bulbs lit up in a domino effect. Finally, a green light signaling a normal working condition of the equipment was emitted.

The signal channel had been established in a relatively short matter of time.

"This is the Humans speaking, representing the Human Civilization, officially requesting a diplomatic meet up with the Glassian to negotiate deals and terms. If you had received the signal, please respond immediately, I repeat, please respond immediately!"

The negotiator carefully and smoothly delivered the line, just as rehearsed in the Glassian language. He continuously repeated the message three times in total.

To the previous generation, they were not unfamiliar with the Glassian language. During a past era decades ago, to learn and study the Glassian technology, many individuals decided to pick up their language and practice it frequently. For the Extraterrestrial Information Bureau's Diplomatic Embassy sector, it was a crucial skill that they had to master.

Today, most the world's most powerful men had gathered. Besides those who were busy with other engagements, these men had gathered within the council hall, paying extreme attention to this historic phone call to an extraterrestrial civilization. Casting

off any hatred against the Glassian, Mankind's arch nemesis, this was undoubtedly Mankind's first official communication with another civilization from outer space.

However, as time passed, the communicator remains silent besides a series of white noise coming through, nothing else came in.

However, what had occurred was within expectation. After all, even if the long-range quantum communicator was used, it was impossible for the communicator to transmit the signal across a few dozens of light years in a short amount of time, but what was unfortunate was that no one knew how long it would take for a response.

The group of men had waited from the early morning to the afternoon and from the afternoon till sunset.

Suddenly breaking the silence, a whisper came out from every speaker to spur commotion throughout the council hall.

When the hungry bunch of men thought the communication with the Glassian was a failure, a string of Glassian language spilled out from the speaker, the whole council hall fell into silence.

"Humans? You're humans?" This was the voice that came from over 30 light years away. Under all the disturbance and noise generated from the universe, the response sounded unstable, with frequent changes in the voice volume, and at times a sharp ear piercing noise.

However, even if someone didn't understand the Glassian tongue would also sense the fear and shock within those voices

This was a mysterious feeling in their state of mind. As the side that lost the war, they wished this loss was just another accident. It must've been due to other factors that had affected the expedition fleet (just as the truth), if so the probability of this happening was

close to none. The Glassian had trembled before the advancement pace of the Humans.

"I'll repeat, this message came directly from Humans. Now representing the Human Civilization, we are officially requesting a diplomatic meeting with the Glassian. Whoever you are, please contact your superiors immediately, we come in peace."

Again with the waiting for a response from the Glassian, this would definitely be known as mankind history's longest and slowest negotiation.

...

While the Glassian was lowering their guard, this was the same time that the Extraterrestrial Information Bureau was advancing their scam tactics.

Mankind had also started production expanding in an exponential pace when technology had expanded past smart-era, its total production scale had long surpassed human limitation, and the production scale was only decided by the superiors' will, resources, and the environmental restrictions.

Although the Barnard star system was the only star system available to Mankind, the resources the star provided for the advancement was far more than enough.

A single 4th planet's total resource quantity would be equal to every rocky planet found within the whole solar system.

At the surface of the 4th planet, it represented the mark of Mankind's activity in towering engineering marvels, as if viruses were rapidly spreading everywhere. No matter if the surface atmosphere was to be frozen into a frost layer or the underground rocks, they would all be mined in a destructive manner, extracted into various elements, building factory after factory, machinery after machinery, as well as up to at least millions of gallons of fuel for the nuclear fusion furnace.

This type of vast human activity had also affected the planet's temperature. Originally a tundra planet, with an average temperature of 3°C annually. Now with the planet's temperature continuously rising. When the war reached its third year, the whole planet had already started forming a sort of light ozone and showed signs of weather changing.

And within this year, the humans had their first reactionless drive-powered spaceship which began its testing phase.

But only one of this model of the spaceship was built and the previous 30 prototype designs for the ship were scrapped.

It was not that the ship had its flaws, it was the other way around. Its design was flawless, incorporating every Glassian technology, allowing the human's technological capability to further improve to the next level.

The ship's surface had appeared to be built with a smooth mirror surface, the reflection rate of the lights (the reflection rates of the vertical light ray when shined directly upon) was close to a 100% even though the light particle was still faster than light speed, it can be still effective when resisting those light particles.

The ship's highest reactionless drive rate can achieve up to 4.5 times of light speed, surpassing the Glassian vessel which had a drive rate up to only 3 times of light speed.

The reason for all the prototype designs for the ship was vetoed over and over again was that the reactionless drive was still in its experimental stage when it fully developed throughout this year and when this special type of power furnace was fully functional. It immediately displayed an unrivaled superiority to all previous engine models.

Even though this was only the first iteration of its kind, its highest energy output percentage had already surpassed human's largest fusion furnace's energy output percentage by up to 300 times or more. 10 of these were required to provide a satisfactory

energy supply to the original design of the space shuttle.

Also, even the fuel had saved plenty of space, even if it was a simple exchange of fuel source, it could easily free up to 15% of space.

The energy expenditure of this initial iteration of reactionless drive vessel was like a water dam filled with water that had just opened its gates, it was like a flood discharge. Part of the space had to be used to store pure water (nuclear fusion fuel) and increase fusion furnace array.

This 15% of extra space was not to be looked down upon.

Mankind will never remain peaceful with the Glassian. War had almost torn Mankind's history apart, as compared to the Glassians' attitude towards military affairs as if child's play, human's attitude towards military affairs was picky to the slightest detail, having a deep obsession to maximize a weapon's capability to the limit. You wouldn't find yourself seeing humans who were onboard the military airships idle.

Let's not talk about the 15% of the newly freed up space, even if it's a 1% freed up space, if not utilized properly it'll be considered a huge waste.

The extra spaces meant that the design for the spaceship could be decided much more calmly. Under the rule that the new design wouldn't increase the ship's build, the only thing required for an even more powerful thrust would be a simple increase in the anti-matter reaction furnace.

The only flaw it had was that the anti-matters reserve was limited.

These past few years, the anti-matter prepping techniques had been improved. As of now, the energy or anti-matter conversion ratio had reached 10,000 to 1, which meant 10,000 parts of energy could only be converted into a part of anti-matter energy.

However, ever since Mankind had set up a temporal colonial settlement over at the Barnard star system, humans' anti-matter production scale remained at a measly level. And during wartime, the production model never expanded.

First was it was a huge waste of energy on a scale never before seen, second was that there was not much demand for anti-matter, as it was useless as an intergalactic warfare weaponry when facing against your enemy light years away, so the best type of weaponry for intergalactic warfare would be the light speed weaponry, as they're the fastest and the most effective weapon known to the world.

As so, the humans had stayed at the system for over a decade and the anti-matter reserve had slowly stocked up to a total of a few thousand tons, and most of them were scavenged from the Glassian vessel, but even with all these amounts of anti-matter reserves were not enough to act as fuel for a 30 light years trip for the reactionless drive space shuttle.

Luckily this flaw could be easily offset, as of now with Mankind's technological advancement, it was little to no effort to scale up the anti-matter production plant.

In just one year, during the fourth year, the anti-matter production model had expanded almost ten times reaching 5,000 tons.

When the fifth year came by, the anti-matter production had reached 80,000 tons, and the price they paid was that during these two years, the 4th planet's temperature had risen yet again by another 10°C .

Chapter 559: The Wind Rises

Time flew since the war ten years ago. The Glassian and the Mankind had a negotiation marathon under humanity's initiative in revealing their weaknesses and hiding their strengths to the Glassian. Finally, a treaty had been signed after four years.

An official peace treaty that forbade the violation of peace between the two intergalactic civilizations had been established.

Obviously, these types of peace treaties were only verbal promises, there's no one reinforcing the treaty's effect and binding effects.

However, Mankind's preparation for war had not been slowed down by any means, rather they began speeding up their pace. After a decade of insane expansion, Space City's diameter had expanded by over a thousand times.

Due to Space City transforming to a colossal urban area, it had cause massive geological changes on the 4th planet. Frequent earthquakes heavily impacted the mining of resources on the planet, which in turn caused the massive Space City to take earthquake countermeasures three years ago by increasing the city's altitude. In turn, it changed the planet's orbital path. As of now, it began slowly orbiting into the infinite abyss of space. Now, the 4th planet was actually the 4th Satellite.

Circling the massive Space City was countless numbers of airships and shuttles moving in and out of the ports like schools of fishes, abnormally busy.

However, most of these space shuttles were just cargo ships, with their simple structures that enabled swift and ease of manufacturing, one of these types of cargo ships can be built within two months. Currently, the whole human race owned a hundred billion tons of these cargo ships, capable of shipping up to a billion tons of massive raw material from the 4th Planet and into

Space City in a daily manner, quickly becoming the most crucial factor to all other industrial sectors.

.....

Hundreds of thousands of kilometers away from Space City.

A giant facility shaped that looks like an umbrella, under the workforce of countless engineering robot,s gradually approached its completion.

This is an astonishing large structure, it's diameters spanned dozens of kilometers. With its weight of up to ten billion tons, the five cargo ships that had landed at its side looked as if those ships were mice compared to a dinosaur. Even to humans from the current era, this was no small task.

The structure was shaped like a radar, it was a radar. However, it's not your typical electromagnetic radar, but rather a Spatial Wavelength detection and lock-on radar.

The radar included an extremely high effective spatial wavelength emitter, spacial wavelength receiver, electronic scanner, and a data analysis center. It was used to observe all the intel within a radius of a hundred light years.

Ever since, the previous war with the Glassian, when the Humans were faced with the Glassian's light-speeded space shuttles, it was an utter defeat. There was nothing that the Humans could do about it but to learn from it after the war. Mankind had spent countless amounts of resource, manpower in researching, and perfecting upon light-speed transversing technology.

However, up till two years ago, following the countless technological innovations and advancements in all foundation techniques and skills, Mankind had finally broken through the barriers of light-speed transversing technology.

Honestly saying, the probe onto the theories of light-speed

transversing was not complicated, except for the fact that there's an extra spatial emitter. Both the spatial emitter and the Spatial Wavelength detector were from the same principle, the only hurdle was that the Spatial Wavelength detector requires an extremely unnatural, sensitive level.

Everyone knew that mankind could mass-produce attraction force and that the attractional force would produce spatial curvature and compression. If you think of space as the sea water from the ocean, then the matters found in space was like a dam with a slightly higher density and when the spatial wave passed through these matters. When both of them collided, it would cause some slight spatial wavelength movements echoing in the opposite direction.

These wavelengths would then be picked up through the Spatial Wavelength Detection Radar, the matter's distances and size could be calculated through the wavelengths' traveling duration and the wavelengths' energy intensity.

All of these were technically very simple, but when it's put into practical use, all of their difficulties had practically halted human progression right in their tracks.

Since not every detected matter were neutron black holes possessing a huge attractional force. Similarly, a space vessel that had a few billion or even several ten of billions of tons of matter, their attractional forces were so weak that it's almost undetectable. The feedback attractional wavelengths will be even weaker and could only be indirectly observed during the lepton stage.

Moreover, even when the wavelength was observable under the lepton stage, these leptons will always go through the quantum probability movements. Furthermore, confusing the feedback is the effect from the spatial wavelength except if the lepton had completed stopped its activity and remained stationary, but this is related to absolute zero which is also the pinnacle of physics.

Every step in order to practicalize such feat was a very difficult task. That's why in these past few years, following a new generation of humans stepping into the work, there was originally some stagnation on the development of the technology sector that had finally gained some momentum. Every basic technological sector had continuously improved and finally broke through the barrier for light-speed transversing technology.

The next generation of humans taking over the project at least had the intellect of a genius. When in comparison to standard average humans, every one of them was among the top of their peers.

Although they still weren't smart enough when in comparison to the scientists who consumed Intellect pills. But in many different occasions, the research sector was not about who is the smartest. Rather it was whose achievements would be higher, the sector was more about focus level and the occasional inspiration. Not to mention, the vast number of individuals could potentially make up for all their losses.

A staggering 90% of the next-gen humans who had matured entered the research sector, greatly making up for mankind's lack of talent and profession within the field. Overall strengthening Mankind's technological advancement sector.

...

Up in the sky, Luo Yuan had quietly looked onto the faraway Space City.

Humans, who had nothing, managed to reach the barren star domain and remained at their sharpest till this day. Luo Yuan could be said to have witnessed Mankind's growth and energy. This is a form of booming development power and maybe one day, it would be the dominant forces on this planet, becoming an advanced civilization.

Only that this time, he couldn't see it anymore.

The hidden disaster of the fourth dimensional is that it made him unsure of the amount of time that he could remain in the third dimension. He briefly sighed, a bittersweet emotion was found deep within him.

As of this moment, there's a dim light glowing out from his whole body. A strong energy, which followed the movements of his body, formed a slight ripple around the space. His whole body had entered the higher state and in the radius of within a few billion kilometers, an endless stream of information had flowed into his brain like crashing waves. A whole new omniscient feeling, time to time, eroding onto his will.

At this moment, he felt like he was an Almighty God, there's nothing that could stop him. But the actual fact is that it's true to the point as within this state, he could control every matter within a few billion kilometers of his radius.

But his willpower remained strong as a rock, the vast amount of information rushing into his mind began eroding his conscious. He still managed to remain in an woke state, not even tempted by his god-like powers. All these tears under the opposing forces of both his consciousness and the information, his willpower grew ever stronger at a shocking pace.

Till now, he had completely released all the blocked off information channels. Not only were his five senses recalibrated to their peak form. Even his forehead's plasma layer was totally abandoned. He had already got used to this powerful flow of information, his consciousness and willpower had become the true master of his body.

Suddenly, Luo Yuan lifted up his head and looked far away. One test pilot fleet, from the distant star domain, came rushing all the way into the Barnard star system at very fast speed. This is only one of the ten fighter vessels fleet, the testing fleet finally returned after two years, when the five new vessels of the same ship were taken into account. In just a short few years, Mankind had formed

a 15 vessels fleet of Fighter Space Shuttles symbolizing their powerful conquering potential.

From this side, it's easy to see that Mankind's engineering manufacturing technique was far superior to the Glassian. As for the Glassian, they could only produce Reactionless drive fighter ships in a small scale, but Mankind could produce it in batches.

"The war will begin shortly!"

Chapter 560: The First Conflict

Half a month later, the Spatial Wavelength Radar was functioning as initially designed. Its first mission was to proceed with a full-scale, extensive investigation towards the Glassian civilization through firing hundreds of thousands of spatial waves at them. One day later, Humans had finally received their first valuable information regarding the Glassian civilization.

Finally, acquiring more extensive knowledge of the extraterrestrial civilization.

Although an extremely, primitive imagery was formed from the Spatial Wavelength Radar and that there's nothing comprehensible from the image, but it enabled the indirect deduction of the object's weight and its precise location.

Through investigations on the Glassians optical images and comparative analysis, eliminating all sorts of celestial bodies, it was possible to estimate that the Glassian had been expanding their civilization within the current star systems for the past 30 years. The Glassians had extended their civilization to a distance of 31 light years from the Barnard Star System. If the investigations continued for an extensive amount of time, then Mankind could easily grasp their enemies' specific defense range and the general movements of their military.

It could be said that in the wake of Spatial Wavelength Radar, Mankind had thoroughly studied the Glassian and slowly gain an upper hand.

The investigation of the Glassians system through the Spatial Wavelength Radar had gone on for almost year and Mankind had gradually discovered surprising news that was accompanied by a puzzling reality. The Glassian had never entered war status, the whole civilization remained at a low consumption status.

Throughout the whole year, the man-made objects that were

situated in space didn't have any major development. It had to be known that as an interplanetary civilization that had almost the same technological advancement rate as the Humans; when they entered war status, their entire star system was being mined for resources in a destructive manner. Their production capability could be said to be a booming expansion, but the changes within one year were staggering as there was no such sign seen from the Glassian.

Although their man-made objects had technically spread to all corners of the star system, they acted as if nothing had happened when faced with such threat from Mankind. This reaction caused mass-confusion for the human data analysts.

Are the Glassian too relaxed after the peace treaty was signed or are they too confident in their ability?

Such behavior was totally unimaginable for the Humans who were still in the middle of preparing for warfare. A unified race, without any imminent threats, possessed a mind containing the knowledge from civilization that lasted over 500 years formed from a long period of peace.

To those Glassian who were at ease for too long. They were no longer familiar with war and also had lost their sensitivity against aggression and overall, a basic sense of danger.

But from the Humans' side, it was undoubtedly good news.

The preparation for war had been more than sufficient, Mankind had readjusted the expedition date. The date was delayed for an extra two years.

....

After the war, on 21st of November of the year 13, the hyper-mall near the residential area of the Space City had become crowded following the mall's center screen showing a fleet start shooting flames out, sailing slowly.

The sound of the crowd's cheers roared just like a tsunami. All the attendees were excited and kept on cheering. A fanatical atmosphere was up in the air as if the whole Space City were collapsing. It was as if the humans were not going to war, but rather having another carnival.

32 vessels of the enormous battleships slowly departed and began accelerating.

This Reactionless Drive vessel was formed with a sharp triangle structure and an extremely smooth surface that reflected the rays from the Red Dwarf, demonstrating the strength of the technology. It was like a sharp sword, slicing through the darkness of the space and in the blink of an eye, they were gone from man's eyesight.

Through the ten long days of conventional engine sailing, this ship fleet had reached the edge of the Space City and activated their Curvature Engine.

Accompanying the anti-matter reaction furnace full power output, a powerful force was formed at the front end of the ship. The space at the front end began to compress and to compare the now expanding space at the rear end of the ship, the curvature bubble had formed around the ship!

After the slow acceleration, the fleet started to slowly gain momentum and after three hours, it reached their maximum speed.

Right now, the battle fleets' speed had just exceeded six times lightspeed and the all the ships' bodies were glowing like a star. Resembling 32 dazzling lights, bringing human's destructive force and war swiftly towards the Glassian.

...

Even when the expedition's battle fleet had sailed off, around 10 or so of the military fleet factory continued their productions day

and night. After almost one or two months, another new ship would leave Space City's bay and began its sailing. At the same time, the factories would still expand their operations without halt.

At the second year, another twelve vessels of battleships would start sailing towards the Glassian planet.

And when the third year came by, it was the year where a total of 20 vessels of ships departed towards the Glassian planet.

...

When the fifth year came by, it had reached a total of 98 vessels.

After every year, there was a new fleet beginning their expedition and their total numbers were increasing each time with each new vessel built better than the previous iteration.

And at this moment, the first batch of expedition fleet, the lead fleet after five years of sailing, had finally closed into the Glassian system.

Curvature flight had a huge sound of astir, like a torch in the dark, the Glassian naturally wouldn't be able to investigate. But two years ago, the Glassian had detected that there was an incoming object causing abnormal spatial wavelength movement. They determined it as a definite threat to the Glassian species, finally causing this huge civilization to be active again.

Before the warships reached the Glassian system, Humans had already expected the Glassian to arrange assaults from the edge of the star systems.

Rushing to build a space stronghold and even some sparse fighter vessels, firing round after round of high energy rays as if it was raining, bizarrely lighting up space like a Christmas tree. However, just like the humans facing the Glassian Reactionless Drive Airship for the first time, the Glassian were helpless having finally faced Mankind's version of Reactionless Drive Vessels.

The fleet was traveling at 2 million kilometers per second, heavily testing the Glassians weaponry and detection system. Following the passing by of mankind's vessel was the strange space distortion; the majority of the Glassian fort exploded with bright lights following afterward forming universal fireworks.

Unfortunately, those were the outermost forts built by the Glassian in these past two years, when the expedition fleet came in rushing through their weak defenses and entered the Glassian Star System. The intercept firepower had suddenly gathered up as these star domains had been thoroughly decorated by the Glassian as if they were Railcom.

If the outer defense line was likened to calm winds and light rains then the inner system defense could be said to be a storm with heavy downpours.

Never underestimate a civilization that had continued expanding for over hundreds of years. This is a civilization that had been living on three separate planets, having over a hundred billion in population and their location in the Stellar system, Daison Planet, had covered over a third of the Stellar system.

The energy harvested by the Glassians annually would be equivalent to what the humans had harvested for over a hundred years.

Which would also mean that the energy that they're using was potentially a million times over that of the Humans.

When the war had broken out, even though it been only two years, the explosive power it overall contained was terrifying to all.

Within the whole stellar system, at intervals of almost every few thousand kilometers, there would be a defensive fort there, sealing off the whole stellar system.

The gathered ray at one point lit up with the entire Star System

and Mankind's fighter vessels had finally begun to show damage. A high energy ray that was shot out of nowhere hit one of the vessels from the expedition fleet under the curvature state and the vessel took the direct high energy beam hit. There's no question that the ship itself was weak. Although to humans the photon beam was not powerful, nevertheless it still managed to open up a big hole within the vessel causing it's anti-matter reaction furnace to crack, lighting up the whole ship and at one moment within the darkness of space, it had shown up as a bright sun.

Chapter 561: The Destruction of the Glassian Planet (I)

Both side's technological differences weren't big. As for targeting the light-speed target such as the Reactionless Drive vessel, there were no specialized weapons to fight against it. Just like during the previous war when Mankind was suddenly faced with supersonic missiles, besides using anti-aircraft gun shooting at the sky blindly and trying their luck, there's no option.

The dangers of the energy ray had spread throughout the fleet's expedition route as if it was a road to death. Each step taken was a step towards their possible doom.

Three hours later, another war vessel had just left the Curvature Flight and drifted along in the darkness of space.

Quickly following after that vessel was another war vessel.

All the human warship flight crews had a stern look on their faces, not a single one of them was afraid. No one knew who would be the next, but all of them had fully prepared mentally. As the first wave and spearhead of the Reactionless Drive vessel fleet, they were the ones who would be facing the most dangerous task in this expedition. All of them had realized the high probability of death before departing for the mission.

"Distance from the first target, 3 light days remaining!"

The reminder from the A.I. made the warship's commander, Hou Shuwen tightly clench his fist. He estimated that there were 12 hours before their first contact with the Glassians. But this was also the most dangerous 12 hours.

.....

Compared with the Humans, the Glassian society had gone into total chaos. Within the flourishing city, where there were originally peace and order, terror and chaos ran rampant. The

entire Glassian society was a mess.

"The Aliens are coming!"

"We are doomed!!"

Within the two years of emergency war status, the Glassian Government had portrayed Mankind as a force of evil and not a target to be reckoned; to unify all their people. The consequence suffered when their government had announced the emergency warning, requesting all their people enter the underground fortification, was that it sent the whole society into fear.

The spaceport was located near the Residential Planet. A vast number of airships ignored the prohibition order and abandon their planet in all sorts of directions, trying to escape from the potential war zone.

Most of the airship owners were commoners and the guards that were stationed at the Space Port hesitating for a moment, not preventing the people from escaping. All of a sudden, a surge of airships had joined the deserting fleets.

The long sustained peace had long diminished the Glassians' fighting spirit. When faced with a weak opponent, they were able to stand tall and proud and fight back. Now, when faced with death and terror, none of them had a peace of mind.

There were worse situations, the Reactionless Drive fleet that was stationed near the residential planet awaiting commands couldn't stand the stress and pressure. Resulting in those ships that were not far away from the residential planet to initiate their curvature engines and join the deserters. The spatial disruption by the warships had caused a huge disaster on the nearby planet, half of the planet's gadgets and electronics had turned into scrap metal in a blink of an eye. Most of the nearby space defense weaponry and equipment were sabotaged. No doubt that this had put the Glassian in a very bad situation.

Even before the arrival of the human's war fleet, the Glassian society had quickly crumbled.

An old Glassian, covered in wrinkled skin, quietly looked at the spatial wavelength source from the holographic screen in the office of the Glassian head of capital. Strings of bad news and the loss of order on society caused him to lose hope.

Originally, when faced with a crisis that would threaten the Glassian Civilisation, they should have been united as one. But now, all he could feel was that he had slowly lost control over the country.

When he had finally received the news of the mass desertion at the Spaceport in which the 3 vessels of the Reactionless Drive battle fleet had also joined the desertion, the incident had already happened half an hour ago.

When he had finally heard what had happened, he felt that his world was spinning and almost fainted. When he had finally gained a grip on himself, he yelled in anger, "This is treason! THIS IS TREASON!!! Destroy the invaders! Also..... let the troops mandatory summon and control their respective airships."

These airships were the Glassians' last hope. Although it couldn't carry all the Glassians, at least it would save the Glassian from extinction.

As for the destruction of over half a planets amount of defensive weaponry brought by the Reactionless Drive War Fleets, he had already ignored those incidents.

"It's over, over.... The Glassian are doomed."

His heart had filled up with despair and hatred, despair against humanity's strength and hatred towards the colleagues who had restricted him and his geographical influence. Finally, it filled with hatred towards those businessmen who were not cooperative.

The Glassian weren't even supposed to fall into such a desperate

situation. If they were to band together and show their true strength, it would be more than enough to last through this crisis. Even if they discovered the danger, the Glassian society still wouldn't be able to change their nature and they can't completely enter total wartime status.

Not even 1% of the Glassians' true strength was displayed, as for the commitment for military matters. There were absolutely no efforts in committing to military matters.

The Glassian were loosely ruled over, their jurisdiction was not centralized. There's also limited central constraints and local authority had most of the governing power. If the effect was not great during the time of peace. When it came to the time of war, such a scattered governing body would not be able to respond to the matter accordingly.

However, as to hating these matter, he hated his previous predecessor even more. That idiot who couldn't do anything at all, if not for the long gone predecessor that had ordered the expedition on earth, the Glassian wouldn't be facing such threat now.

It was him who caused all of this, he's the sinner for the entire Glassian civilization. He was the one who brought destruction onto the Glassian.

The current head of capital of the Glassian race was haggard. Maybe it was time for the Glassian to retreat, otherwise, the Glassian wouldn't be able to escape at all.

.....

Four hours later, the Glassian had finally begun their evacuation.

Millions of aircrafts, flew from the 3 residential planets to the nearest Space Port. At first, due to the evacuation plan being declared secretly, there was still some sort of order maintained within society. With the evacuation news finally spreading, the

whole society order had suddenly went into chaos. All sorts of crimes ranging from murder to ransacking were spread rampantly like a virus.

To enter the aircraft that was at the Space Port, even the most educated Glassians had became violent and ruthless to make sure that they fit within the capacity limit. Once a prosperous civilisation, it had turned into nothing but ruins and chaos, infinitely close to the brink of destruction.

At the end, even the Glassian Army couldn't wait be a part of the evacuated personnel. Some of the abandoned troops had rebelled and began to steal airships. Each of the residential planets had slowly descended into chaos, the selfishness of the mortals had presented itself most vividly in the face of disaster.

After the humans closed in another light-year, they had rapidly slowed down to begin on concentrating fire.

As of now, the human's first fleet had 18 vessels left. During the previous 7 to 8 hours, a total of 12 warships consisting of 360 soldiers had been killed during the journey. If the Glassian had maintained military discipline to the very end, there would be no telling which side would ultimately be defeated.

But as of now, the Glassian had lost all hope.

Within the shroud of the space, hundreds of thousands of airships had fled from the Glassian Planet, covering the entire Glassian stellar system. Within all those fleeing airships were cargo ships, Reactionless Drive War Ships, and even those light-aircrafts. All of them were like headless flies, escaping in different directions. Even within the residential planets, it was like a sea of fire. Smoke was everywhere and chaos had ran rampant.

Almost no one had payed any attention to the human's warfleet. Even now the volleys of attacks of the high energy rays towards the human war fleets were all manned by the A.I.'s defence mechanism.

Even so, when humanity finally crossed that final light day had arrived. Only 5 more of the human's war fleet had been destroyed.

Even with such results, it had made the human war ship's crew members shout in joy. They felt as if they were blessed by the heavens and at the last light day, it was also the tightest defense area for the Glassians. The human warships that were sacrificed were actually lower than the previous 2 light days.

During light-speed traversing, the warships were completely unable to know what was happening on the outside and because of that, they didn't know that the Glassian civilization had already crumbled before the actual battle had started, and had long started abandoning their posts.

The entire Reactionless Drive Warfleet flight route was planned based on the star chart. With the spatial wavelength radar pinpointing and investigating on the Glassian Star system for over a year, the data of the star system's celestial bodies' movement were precise. The margin of error did not exceed more than 500 kilometers. They essentially wouldn't even need to stop when nearing the Star system at all, as what the Glassian did last time.

Following the fleet closing in on the Glassians' first residential planet, the whole fleet had started to line a crescent form. A beautiful stream of light shone from the dark sky, and when the crescent line had closed in on the planet, the human's warships had only 14 vessels left, the heavy artillery cannon had slowly begun to turn and had already charged up their shots with their muzzle begin to light up one by one, glowing brightly throughout the sky.

The next moment, 14 rays of bright light shot down onto the first residential planet with the speed of light, as if a meteor.

Other than 6 shots had slightly missed the planet, the other 8 shots had landed a direct hit onto the planet.

This was a type of high-intensity gamma radiation energy,

through human expertise in quantum energy transferring techniques, there were no limitations on the type of barrel being used. It would still be able to overlay the energy for an infinite amount, focusing the energy infinitely. Every shot of the ray was equally matched to a ten-ton anti-matter missile. The powerful penetrating fire caused a part of the energy to directly pierce through the planet's core. When compared to anti-matter missiles, this weaponry was able to cause even more damage to a celestial body.

The smell of death brought by the high-intensity ray as if it was God's judgment. In an instant, it pierced through the atmosphere, driving through the grounds of the first planet, the surface crust instantly evaporated and wasn't even able to last a second.

It was as if the time at this moment was frozen.

The next moment, a sudden bright light shone from all corners of the planet, swallowing river after river, city after city, and lake after lake. The entire planet was shaking.

The earth was cracking, the sea was boiling and the underground lava started to explode, and hurricanes began crashing across the planet.

Especially after a shot of the gamma radiation ray directly hit the planet's core. It effectively caused changes in the geomagnetic forces, forming terrifying storms.

Within seconds, 70% of those Glassians who still remained on the planet were dead, the remaining 30% were killed in the next minute. Under these kinds of disasters, no matter where you hide, there was no escape, the planet's scenery was as if it was the apocalypse.

The human's war fleets never stopped. They made a big turn-around and started firing upon the second residential planet, bringing humanity's destruction upon it.

.....

Mankind's attack had lasted for 3 hours. Every residential planet was attacked in at least 5 waves. When all of the weaponry's batteries ran out of energy, the war fleet started to leave the star system. Operation "Straighten out Huanglong" was a success, most of the Glassian had been destroyed. Up next was to patiently clear off all remaining survivors.

However, at that moment, the protagonist was not these war fleets anymore. Instead, he was in the high intelligence space fighter vessel.

Chapter 562: The Destruction of the Glassian Planet (II)

Usually, high-tech warfare was swift, accurate and deadly. One shot and you would be gone, there would not be any breathing room left for the opponent.

In the old days of Iraqi warfare, when the war began, it completely destroyed Iraq's regime. All it required were 21 days for all the territories to be brought under control. In that short time frame, a total of 128 American soldiers lost their lives. 110 of them were K.I.A. and 18 were killed in accidents. In the past, the general forecast was that a war would usually last for one or two years at the minimum.

As for the current warfare between Mankind and the Glassian civilization, although the battlefield spanned across the interstellar systems, the beginning until the end of the war lasted only 20 hours.

Although the war was over, the battlefield was still not cleared yet. Following the destruction entire residential planet of the Glassians, Mankind had totally secured the victory.

When Mankind began withdrawing their warfleet, there were a total of 14 vessels. Only 11 of those vessels had successfully left the war zone, another 3 warships would forever stay in this part of the star system. A total of 120 ships and their crews had been sacrificed on the eve of dawn.

The vast distance would have a delaying effect on optical imagery, the human war fleet could not determine the outcome of the battle. No one could guarantee the precision and accuracy of the star charts. The question whether or not the attacks hit their targets lingered in their minds. In high-speed travel, even the slightest mistake, regardless if was it a millisecond of miscalculation, that mistake would be amplified after traveling at

light-speed for six times and the difference would be at least 1.8 kilometers of difference.

The fleet's commander, Hou Shuwen had established a video conference link to all other warship captains and after all of them had a moment of silence in respect to those who had bravely sacrificed themselves during the battle. All the attendees decided to proceed according to the original plan to clean up the war zone.

A minute later, ten thousand space fighter jets jetted out from all the warships into space. The jet engine shot out ion flames that spanned a few kilometers in length, flying to every corner of the nearby space.

As compared to the third generation of space fighter jets that had a dazzling performance in the previous battle against the Glassian, these type of fighter jets had been developed into a fourth generation.

With the front end of the fighter jet being sleeker, the aircraft's length spanned only 150 meters and its wingspan was at 65 meters. Even if this version of a fighter jet was much smaller, it did not mean that they were weaker than their previous generation.

On one hand, they were just like the warships, using the same anti-matter power furnace. Alternatively, it was this model that had thoroughly scrapped the railguns, resulting in the light speed energy attacks being the only weapons left onboard. This decision had saved up significant space to store their ammo.

The railguns were powerful and simple to build, they could even carry anti-matter missiles as well as all sorts of powerful warheads and even A.I. guided tracking warheads. Its major weakness was obvious, the weapons system required a huge space to operate, requiring a long acceleration rail and the materials used to build the cannon barrel played a major role on the weapon's effectiveness. On top of that, its power would not be like the energy weapons that could overlay their energy an infinite amount

of times to further amplify its power through quantum energy transfer.

As for a civilization that had just entered the space age, the level of their energy weapons was not advanced enough but it might be an advantage. However, it already began to seem tasteless for Mankind.

Plus the usage of the anti-matter power furnace had greatly raised the space fighter jet's energy output by a few energy levels, allowing the energy attacks to be comparable to an anti-matter warhead. Due to these reason above the flawed railguns had gradually retired from the list of weaponry that humans carried.

...

When the space fighter jets entered combat, they had already begun clearing the remaining Glassian autonomous defense forts. Previously Mankind was still unable to determine the Glassian's technological advancement level because the Reactionless Drive warfleets were a technology that no one could fully understand, it surpassed both civilizations' understanding. However, at this moment, when the pawns of both sides collided, the technological difference between the Humans and the Glassian could easily be determined.

Regardless if it was the Glassian's autonomous defense fort weapon reaction speed or the object movement trajectory lock-on predictor, it was still not fast enough to follow the speed of the space fighter jets. Shots after shots had been fired from the fort but the space fighter jets had long since acquired their targets and vaporized them immediately with a high-intensity energy ray.

The space fighter jets had excellent mobility and the ability to change its trajectory path at any given time. This was because they had thousands of Gs, allowing sudden acceleration as well as sudden braking or slowing down its speed. Within seconds of the jets flying in a straight line, they could suddenly be turning a

corner at a 60° sharp angle while they had the equipment to countermeasure the stationary defense facilities. The fights were completely one-sided and the failure rate of each space fighter jet was exceptionally low.

It was as if they were a swarm of locusts that constantly gnawed on the solid defenses of the Glassians, gradually pushing the inner circle of the star system closer.

...

"The war is already over!" Luo Yuan recollects his vision from the fourth dimension, his heart was filled with indescribable feelings.

The Glassians were high and mighty in the face of Mankind when they first appeared. They were so tall, they could cause people to suffocate. For that, Mankind was forced to abandon their home planet and engage themselves in the great escape.

Yet, thirty years had passed and the situation had reversed. Humans had taken up habitat where the Glassian civilization once was and a once a prosperous civilization had been wiped out.

There was a saying that went, "30 years in the eastern river, 30 years in the western river."

...

When midnight struck, there was only silence in Space City. Luo Yuan suddenly had an idea, one that gave him the desire to go to the front line of the war zone to witness everything. This civilization that gave him tremendous stress when he first met them... If he could not witness what they were like in close proximity, it would be his greatest regret.

Moreover, the distance was only 30 light years away. He could travel a round trip within a month.

When he had made up his mind, Luo Yuan left a short message in Virtual Reality before turning into the void and appeared in space within a blink of the eye. After a few more teleports, he had

already left the Barnard Star System.

He then immediately prepared for travel. When he had the thought, the surrounding environment started to change vigorously and the powerful spatial waves caused a kind of spatial tidal wave nearby.

After all these years, his Will had strengthened more than ten times compared to what he previously had. Now, the manipulation of the spatial dimensions were as simple as moving an arm. It was as if it was his natural talent. At that moment, the space-time bubble formed around him and began to push his body with an amazing speed.

10 minutes later, his speed had reached 300 times the speed of light. A high concentration of light-speed photons collided with the front end of the bubble constantly and an incalculable amount had begun to pile up, almost taking a physical form.

Ever since he had reached the Barnard Star System 20 years ago, Luo Yuan had only engaged in this kind of space travel one time. All these years, he only used this method of traveling one single time. When he used this type of violent acceleration, he could not help but to feel a little nostalgic. Within ten minutes, he had achieved the top speed of his space-time bubble.

Luo Yuan was too close to the star system, unlike the dark zone in between systems, these photons were unusually dense and he felt like his body was gradually melting. A huge amount of atoms had been lost from his body due under the bombardment of photons. Traveling at 300 times the speed of light, it was his body's limit. If he went any faster, it would vaporize his entire body.

However, Luo Yuan did not even have the slightest intention to slow down. He pondered for a moment and in the next moment, part of his Will was used to maintain the space-time bubble while the remainder was used to fortify every atom on the surface of his skin. The surface of his body had undergone some changes and it

had totally destroyed the atoms. The core of every single atom had been forcefully compressed and the electrons had been turned into free electrons. However, all these were blown apart by light-speed photons in the blink of an eye.

Now, the surface of his body had become extremely dense and was more reflective and shiny than a mirror.

The cores of the atoms had formed a lump under the tremendous compression and were tightly bound together. The molecular movement and the vibrations of the atom core had thoroughly stopped, causing the surface of his body to be at absolute zero. The high temperature he was experiencing was no longer a problem.

No matter how the light-speed photons collided with the surface of his body, it would no longer cause a single dent.

His speed had gradually become faster to the point it reached 1,500 times the speed of light before it finally stabilized.

Chapter 563: The Destruction of the Glassian Planet (III)

In the dark abyss of space, 6 vessels of the Reactionless Drive fleet were cruising at a high speed, away from the Glassian planet in a panic.

Many vessels were a few kilometers behind them. Approximately ten thousand regular airships were intercepted by a myriad of space fighter jets. Every vessel was fighting for itself, running in every direction. Every couple of minutes, some of them would blow up, decorating the space around them with a bright light from the explosion.

There were flashes of light in every direction and countless Glassian casualties floated throughout the entire star system.

There's a saying, "A fall into the pit, a gain in your wit."

Under these sort of life and death circumstances, the Glassian army's intelligence had been enhanced significantly. These eight vessels of the Reactionless Drive fleet had managed to successfully pass through the lockdown by the space fighter jets using their light-speed capabilities. They left a few days worth of blank data in the optical detection system of the humans and immediately canceled the standard flight mode.

Being extra cautious to avoid detection by the spatial wavelengths and flares from their conventional engines, the 6 vessels of the Reactionless Drive fleet formed a formation. They had been extra careful flying at a low speed. Every engine thruster had been shut off and it was as if the entire Glassian War Fleet were thoroughly merged with the shadows in the dark. This assisted the vessels in escaping the sector without making a single sound.

Their luck was not bad at all. After a few days of flying at low-

speed, they had successfully escaped the maximum detection range of the humans and began their journey into an unknown star system.

In reality, the diameter of a star system was terrifyingly huge, it's radius could reach up to hundreds of billions of kilometers. Even if the 11,000 space fighter jets of Mankind had been multiplied by ten, a hundred, or even a thousand times, it would be impossible to fully lock down the entire star system.

...

Within one of the Reactionless Drive warships, several Glassian refugees were squeezing in the residential deck. Not many of them were talking. While facing the pessimistic future, it caused all the Glassians to feel down and depressed. An uneasy tension began building up in the air, slowly filling the entire airship.

To them, the time after these days would a nightmare. No, it was even scarier than a nightmare.

A once prosperous civilization had come to an end.

They were forced to leave their homeland and escape into the unknown.

Not to say the Glassian had customarily wasted the empty space on the militarized war vessel, but at this moment, this decision had brought enormous benefits. The whole militarized war vessel managed to fit almost 8 million refugees inside. If this was the war vessel of the humans, perhaps not even a thousand refugees could fit inside.

The whole fleet could fit about 50 million refugees.

The Glassian had more than just 6 Reactionless Drive ships. They had been building this type of airships long before the humans did. It was 50 years ago when the first experimental Reactionless Drive ship had appeared on the surface of the Glassian Planet. However, the technology at that time was immature and the building process

was difficult. A total of 20 years was used to assemble a total of 12 vessels of the first generation ships and these were used in the expedition mission against Mankind.

In the following era, they continued building more vessels to prepare in advance for a time of need.

The Glassians had a low requirement from their military as their countries were united and there were no enemies; because of this, military affairs were not the main priority and the humans were not able to spark the Glassian's interests during that time. That conquest mission had managed to push them to assemble these types of warships. To the Glassians, it was never about prioritizing the mission. Rather, it was supposed to be a test for their experimental technology. Destroying the humans just happened to be something that happened alongside their test missions.

Up until the expedition mission's failure did the Glassians finally begin to pay attention to the humans. Using the original blueprints of the Reactionless Drive warships and their large-scale factories, the Glassian had continuously constructed fifteen more vessels in the past years. When these numbers added up to the previously constructed ships, they had a total of eighteen vessels.

It was just before the crisis reached them that they had each escaped on their own. Even before society had crumbled, a large part of the Glassian fleet had already collapsed. Until now, they were still clinging to the government's grip, leaving their home planet with only six vessels.

Amidst the war ship's control cabin, the Glassian head of state that was previously in a state of shock suddenly asked in a hoarse voice, "Where are we currently located?"

In the past few days, his mental state was rather unstable. Anxiety and confusion had thoroughly filled up his heart and up till now, it's been days since the last he slept. Every time he closed his eyes, he heard countless people screaming for help and begging

for mercy.

"The distance from our home planet is approximately 6.5 light days." The commander at his side respectfully answered him.

"Are there any signs of movement on the alien spaceships these past few days?"

"Until now, we have not detected anything regarding the enemy's spatial wavelength disruptions. They remain in the outer sector of our star system." The commander's face showed a hint of sadness. As for the reason of this sadness, everyone knew that within the fleeing airships, all of them were their own kin.

The head of state could no longer hold back his facial expressions. He briefly closed his eyes for a moment, then stood up quivering and said, "This... This is the catastrophe of the Glassians. We have been too comfortable for far too long. We've even forgotten how cruel and terrifying the universe is!"

In the control cabin, everyone slowly stopped working. Everyone was frozen and were listening to the head of state's speech.

"If we were to unite our power, strive at work, stand together as one, and actively prepare for war, perhaps the current the situation would be very different."

One savvy military officer had established a conference call, allowing the head of state's voice to be spread to all the other vessels.

"If we had taken note of that devil-like race from the very first moment, these devil spawns would have probably been thoroughly destroyed by us." His voice carried an endless sense of regret.

"However, there are no 'ifs' in anything and there's no turning back time. Even in this location, we're not too far away from our home system, our home. Those devils are still killing all our people and their bodies will become cosmic dust."

"However, I still believe, this is not the end. This catastrophe will

not be the downfall of the Glassians. Instead, it'll be a brand new beginning. We still have our best scientists and our brightest scholars..."

At this moment, the A.I.'s warning had unexpectedly rung up at the control deck, drowning out his voice.

"Warning! Warning! Unknown changes in the surrounding gravitational force has been detected. The ship is now coming to a stop."

"Warning! Warning! Unknown changes in the surrounding gravitational force has been detected. The ship is now coming to a stop."

...

"What's the problem?" The head of state asked in a voice full of panic.

"We're being pulled by a mysterious gravitational force, the whole airship is stuck in the same spot!" One of the crew members promptly answered after searching for the reason.

"How is this happening? Is this normal?"

Everyone stood quietly. Looking pale, the head of state stared at them and immediately knew what was going on. He had a bad feeling about this.

In the next moment, the screen in the middle suddenly flashed a few times and almost immediately, a human-like figure had appeared on the screen.

Every Glassian present looked at the screen in fear, an inexplicable panic had gradually spread through them. This figure was standing out in space and it looked like a blurry image. It was as if the surrounding lights had been altered by him.

The figure had eyes without the slightest hint of emotion in it. Through the screen, he stared through everyone's soul, causing all

the Glassians to shiver in fear and their minds to go blank.

"Glassians?" The opposite side seemed to be speaking in a bizarre language.

Before all the Glassian had the chance to hear what he said, the Glassian warship had disintegrated into atoms instantaneously. At the same time, all the Glassians had also disintegrated into atoms.

Chapter 564: The Destruction of the Glassian Planet (IV)

Luo Yuan floated around quietly in space. His altered, smooth and dense surface endlessly gave off a terrifying cosmic radiation.

Tens of thousands of kilometers behind him in the void, the fluorescent scenery was visibly emitting dim lights. This was what happened when an object had been forcefully disintegrated into individual atoms.

The previously silent Glassian warships had been completely wiped out. Following the lights diffusing into the void, the concentrated field of atoms quickly spread out. Within this corner of the universe, there would forever be proof that these 6 Glassian War Ships and its ten million refugees existed.

Luo Yuan was not disturbed one bit because of his action. He did not think that this cold-blooded massacre would leave him with any psychological traumas. All he did was stop and ponder momentarily before continuing his journey towards the Glassian star system.

Due to his proximity to the Glassian system, there would be quite a few human warships stationed around the area. If he were to activate his space-time bubble again, it would undoubtedly have a destructive effect. Fortunately, as of now, the speed he could teleport at was in no way slow.

While in his transcendent form, the furthest distance he could teleport was ten billion kilometers. A light day would approximately be around 260 billion kilometers, which meant that he would have to teleport 26 times to cover that distance. If he also maintained light-speed while he teleported, this way of traversing large distances would be way faster than his space-time bubble. The only issue was the immense mental strain that came from teleporting.

Luo Yuan was not in a hurry to reach his destination, so he crossed space at a moderate pace and a day later, he had entered their star system.

The war persisted within the system, but it had long become a game of cat and mouse. From time to time, Luo Yuan could see trails of lights dashing through space and countless metal fragments resembling small asteroids floating through space.

Following the arrival of Luo Yuan, these wreckages were easily cleaned up by him. Each were turned into a bunch of scattered atoms and at the same time, the escaping airships that remained were taken care of by Luo Yuan. As a result, the surrounding space had been cleaned up.

In his transcendent form, Luo Yuan's power had been greatly increased. The dark energy coming from the fourth dimension was endlessly pouring into his body.

In the three dimensional world, his might was comparable to a god.

A few days later, he had reached the residential planets.

Encircling the planets like nebulas were the spaceports that still remained in perfect conditions. However, the planets have been destroyed beyond recognition.

The extremely disoriented planetary electromagnetic field had caused all 3 planets to be in an intense state of discharge. Eventhough the electromagnetic pulses were spreading towards the heavy dust cloud near space, it was still possible to see that the whole atmosphere was experiencing an intense lightning storm.

The planets' appearances were similar to that of a heavily injured beast. The earthquakes were its twitches, the lava was its blood, and the endless gales was its wail. The surface of the three planets were going through intense and terrifying transformations. Transformations capable of wiping out everything on its surface.

Eventually, it became very difficult for Luo Yuan to even see the remnants of the Glassian planet.

The three planets were not in Luo Yuan's sight for long. To him, this view was similar to the time Earth went through the exact same scenario, the only difference was that these planets were experiencing a situations that was a hundred times more dire.

At this moment, Luo Yuan had noticed that quite a number of Glassians remained in the spaceport. Although they had managed to survive against Mankind's assault, they did not manage to get on-board the last airship and were trapped there.

However, the spaceport was intended to be used as a stop for the airships. Obviously, there was no consideration that one day this place would be acting as a shelter.

Luo Yuan quietly appeared somewhere near one of the spaceports. This was where the darkest moments played out, the outer shell of civilization had slowly began to melt away. Animalistic instincts were silently aroused and these Glassian survivors were resorting to cannibalism and murder at every given opportunity.

Luo Yuan's original intention to wipe out all the spaceports had suddenly faded after witnessing such horrors.

Compared to a swift and painless death, living was a far worse fate to the remaining survivors.

He swiftly headed towards the magnificent project nearby the star.

This was a project that came close to being called a work of God. Even though Luo Yuan was observing at such a close distance, he was sincerely shocked.

This was a huge Dyson Sphere. In Mankind's first ever Glassian probe mission, this Dyson Sphere had already existed. When the delay time of optical imagery versus distance had been calculated,

it suggested that the Dyson Sphere had been under construction for over 60 years although it was far from completion. This piece of thin and black, film-type of object only covered about a third of the star and even then, it was still humongous. It was the type of spectacle that would definitely make an impression on who anyone saw it.

The whole Dyson Sphere's surface area was about ten trillion square kilometers. Its size was about 25,000 times the surface of the earth. It would require an astronomical number of materials and resources to construct such thing even if they were of the lowest quality.

The fact was that a project such as the Dyson Sphere was no longer a theoretical challenge for the humanity of today, whose every technique and skills have matured. The only hard part was that the construction project on a scale that was too large and would occupy an immense amount of industrial resources. To top it off, the current red dwarf that Mankind was inhabiting was not suitable for construction on the magnitude of a Dyson Sphere. Therefore so much of it remains as a concept.

Even if there was no problem regarding the techniques and skills, a civilization that was with or without a Dyson Sphere had two different identities.

The Kordashev scale was a method used to measure a civilization's progress based on how much energy was being used.

First level civilizations: This civilization is one that has mastered the energy of their planets by harvesting the planet's energy. (Harnessing a star's energy is the same as harvesting the planet's energy.)

Second level civilizations: This civilization is one that is able to harvest energy from the entire solar system.

Third level civilizations: This civilization is one that is able to harvest and utilize energy from the entire galactic system.

Following this chart, Mankind had just about become a first level civilization not too long ago, but the Glassians had already began approaching the second level. The level of energy they could potentially utilize was many times more than that of what today's Mankind was capable of.

In fact, Luo Yuan was still shocked that the war was over in such a short span of time. In his thoughts, there was a strong possibility of victory but he did not expect that the war could be ended in such a short time frame.

However, the result gave everyone a surprise. The Glassians had no chance of stepping up against Mankind. Mankind paid the price of 21 warships and their crewmembers. In return, they completely wiped out the entire defensive forces of the Glassians.

Were the Glassians that weak?

No. A civilization that had control of a Dyson Sphere and the energy that it could harvest was hundreds and thousands of times superior to the Humans. Perhaps, Mankind had technology that was slightly more advanced. However, sometimes strength comes in numbers and that could be used to cover fatal flaws.

Luo Yuan felt that the reason that motivated such an amazing feat was that the Glassians naturally lack survival instincts in the face of danger.

For humans, even in times of peace, the annual commitment to military affairs had been around one to three percent of their total GDP. This was especially true for militarized countries. To them, no effort was spared when it came to military affairs.

This was due to the fact that Mankind was not a united and that within a hundred years, they have gone through World War 1, World War 2 and the Cold War where the eastern and the western countries constantly squared off against each other.

Within these hundred years, if men were not at war, they were

preparing for war. The relationship between nations was similar to the law of the jungle albeit it had slight variations. However, nothing changed the natural law that the strong were always respected.

The difference was that the Glassian had a completely unified planet and never had any sort of conflict. This naturally dulled any survival instincts they may have had previously in times of strife.

Chapter 565: Encountering a Four-Dimensional Being

Luo Yuan continued to stay at the Glassian Star System for another half day before deciding to return.

Due to the witnessing Glassian's lack of a sense of crisis, Luo Yuan had even stopped killing the Glassian survivors. In the end, some Glassians that had a deep hatred towards Mankind had finally managed to escape Mankind's onslaught. To Mankind' long-term development, it was a stimulant for their survival instincts in the sense that there will always be an enemy.

Whether this act would end coming back to haunt the Mankind later, Luo Yuan thought the probability of that happening would be next to impossible. Not every race could be like Humans and rapidly produce super-intelligent individuals. Another factor to take in was the plummeting population of the Glassian; the only thing awaiting the survivors was the de-evolution of technology and the regression of their previous civilization.

Luo Yuan's body then went invisible as to avoid the Human's space fighter jet's detection range that had spread to every corner of the stellar system. With his small figure compared to this star system, it was as if he was a droplet in the sea. He then proceeded to silently leave the star system as silently as he entered. From the beginning to the end, no human space fighter jets had noticed anything amiss.

Luo Yuan had waited after leaving the star system for 6 days. Afterward, he activated his Space-Time Bubble and headed in the direction of Barnard star system.

However, after a few days of traveling, Luo Yuan suddenly felt like he was being observed.

At first, he thought it was just his intuition and continued flying

for another hour until he noticed that the nearby gravitational pull in space had some minor changes. It was then that he instantly knew something was amiss.

Luo Yuan's face had become solemn and proceeded to slowly disengage the Space-Time Bubble. After coming to a stop, he began to vigilantly observe his surroundings.

Currently, he could reach a shocking speed of 1,200 light-days each day. However, even with this terrifying speed, an unknown entity was monitoring him in the dark unexpectedly. It was frightening for him.

His instinct drew him to look at a corner, however the nearby space remained quiet. From the overview of the area, there was nothing. Even with Luo Yuan's heightened senses, he was unable to detect any traces of any beings in that location.

Luo Yuan's powerful Will had thoroughly scanned the surroundings. Whether it was the local cosmic radiation, neutrinos, photons or even electrons; nothing could escape his senses. As for the nearby microscopic dust particles and the thin gaseous bodies, he had thoroughly memorized their exact locations.

However, there was nothing.

Normal. Everything was perfectly normal, but this precisely was the biggest anomaly.

The gravitational pull here was drastically increasing. At first, the increase was minuscule to the point it was nearly undetectable, barely equivalent to a gravitational pull given out by an object of a billion tons. However, the pull was now comparable to the moon's gravity and its force was still rising.

Luo Yuan remembered clearly that this area did not have any records of a black hole. Moreover, even if there was a black hole, the gravitational pull would not be increasing in such a drastic

manner.

A few seconds later, the gravitational force was approaching 10G and within a minute, it had already reached 1,000G. Space-time had clearly begun warping as if there was a black hole rushing towards him at light speed.

The fact of the matter was that the effect of whatever was happening was almost the same.

Even in the vast universe, this was an incredibly rare situation. And although Luo Yuan was shocked, he was not afraid. His Will had quietly wiped out the spatial distortions and when the strong attraction force in space had finally affected his mass, it had begun to show signs of weakening.

In theoretical physics, gravitational force will always occur where there was mass, resulting in universal gravitation. The bigger the mass, the stronger the gravitational force. If one was to further research this matter, it was possible to discover that mass could equally emit a type of graviton or gravitational field by artificially enhancing the gravitons' energy. Using this theory, it was possible to create artificial gravity; resulting in the possible birth of a strong and more efficient Reactionless Drive engine.

However, this was only gravity's behavior under a microscope. When taking into consideration the fourth dimension's macro perspective, the gravitational force of an object translated to the strength of its fourth-dimensional properties. The larger the mass of the object, the larger the object's fourth-dimensional properties, which was directly proportional to the impact it had on space. This leads to a form of spatial distortion and from that, forming an artificial gravitational force.

Due to this concept, Luo Yuan would not be affected by any objects with a strong gravitational force unless he encountered celestial bodies that had an extreme gravitational force like a black hole.

He stared in the direction of the source of gravitational force. Luo Yuan did not need to wait for long. About an hour later, his 'vision' had finally spotted a black spot.

The moment he spotted the source, Luo Yuan's body began to tremble. His mood was slightly disturbed and in his shock, he discovered this black spot didn't exist in the third dimension. It existed in the fourth dimension, his mouth was left gaping as if he was facing a final boss.

Under his observation, the fourth dimension was just an empty and dead space excluding the infinite amount of dark energy tides. It was difficult to see other things within that dimension. In that context, his body could be considered fourth-dimensional. From that, he could theorize the existences of fourth-dimensional creatures.

Although these type of beings would definitely have a low population, it was impossible to spot even a single of these being within 100 light-years. Because of this, people have doubted if such a creature existed at all.

Luo Yuan's fourth dimension vision's scope to a normal creature was totally unimaginable. Normally speaking, he could perfectly see within a radius of 100 light years to the point that he would notice a small planet which had a radius of a 100 kilometers floating in the dark. If the distances were about 50 light years, he could clearly see whether that planet's surface had an undulating terrain.

Even though this black spot was only as small as a meteorite, the distance was at least a few light years or even few dozen light years away and its speed had completely exceeded Luo Yuan's imagination. This shadow was constantly expanding after every passing second.

At first, it was as small as a speck of dust. However, minutes later, it had become as big as a sesame seed.

Concurrently, the gravitational force had become stronger, reaching a staggering 10,000G. Nearby, endless amounts of space debris had been pulled in by the gravitational force resembling a stream of water flowing in the shadow's direction. This was not just the aftershock from a few light years away. Even the celestial bodies nearby had appeared to slightly shift in its direction.

This was Luo Yuan's first time witnessing such a mysterious and terrifying occurrence within the fourth dimension. The shadow could likely be absolute proof of the existence of a fourth-dimensional creature.

His instincts told him that he had to flee immediately but his curiosity took over and he stubbornly remained at the same location.

Even if he was to flee, he clearly knew that with this horrifying speed, there was no way that he could escape from it. He had already been targeted. Aside from staying at the same place, there was nothing else he could do.

To be cautious, Luo Yuan's body collapsed instantaneously, every atom had been crushed by him. The cores of the atoms had been forcefully held and squeezed together by his Will. His original two-meter-high body shrunk to around twenty centimeters.

In this state, every molecule in his body had disappeared following the separation of the molecular bonds. The entirety of his mass has solidified into a clump without intermolecular spacing.

However, his consciousness remained unaffected was due to his quantum brain, computing simulation that already exceeded the shackles of having mortal flesh. Just like the quantum computation device, the calculation of energy all came from the dimensionally reduced atomic cubits, not the cerebral cortex. To a being like him, a brain was just a type of decoration, inessential for life. Even if his brain was gone, it would not affect his ability to

think.

Under the state of transcendence, energy came from the fourth-dimension, so that he wouldn't need to worry about his body's energy requirements.

As of now, his body was emitting a high amount of radiation. In this state, his whole body was seemingly unbreakable, comparable to a white dwarf. Even if he was to be bombarded with Mankind's most powerful heavy artillery, it would be just like a wind blowing onto his face.

Of course, there were disadvantages when staying in this form. Because his body had been thoroughly solidified, it was as he was a mannequin that stays put. Even with his godlike powers, there was nothing he could do in that state.

Luckily this had nothing to do with it as his strength had reached the level of a fourth-dimensional being. The main concern would be the struggle of Will. When faced with such an opponent, even if his power was magnified a hundred times, there was nothing he could do.

However, as they say — Curiosity killed the cat.

In the end, Luo Yuan only had a glimpse of the fourth dimension. When faced with the true powers of the fourth dimension, he was full of terror.

Time slowly passed and this shadow had grown larger. About 3 hours later, this shadow had reached up to 1,000 meters in radius. Finally, Luo Yuan could take a look at its true form.

This was a type of creature which was impossible to be described in the third dimension. Even Luo Yuan was unable to describe it when he saw it. It had no eyes, no limbs, and not even a clear distinction regarding its interior or exterior. It was the subversion of the concept of biology, If you didn't witness it, you would never believe it was a living creature.

Its body was adhering to the surface of the fourth-dimensional universe (third dimension world) at a boggling speed of tens of thousands of light-years per second. Although its body did not forcefully squeeze into the third dimension, it had already caused space-time in the nearby third-dimensional world to distort, causing massive ripple effects.

Half an hour passed and just as Luo Yuan began to panic, this unknown origin fourth-dimensional creature suddenly stopped at 0.1 light years away.

A single star system's average diameter was just about a few light days. A tenth of a light day, regardless if it was for mankind or Luo Yuan, was still a distance away. However, to this fourth dimension beast, it was already facing Luo Yuan.

The next moment, Luo Yuan had felt a strong movement in quantum wavelengths. He then closely scanned his body and noticed the wavelength's energy and his body had collided causing sparks.

Both of them remained stationary, the fourth dimension beast had intentionally stopped but Luo Yuan was afraid to move when faced with an unstoppable force. Luo Yuan was determined to cover up his powers, even the power that he used to maintain the balance of space-time had been withdrawn, letting the terrifying gravitational force rip at his body to avoid the opposite party's hostility and to gain a slight sense of security.

In his heart, he felt as if he was being exposed to a super-efficient spotlight, being stared by many people, causing him immense discomfort.

Through common sense, this type of fourth dimension creature had long abandoned the standard living needs. It no longer needed to consume food but relied on a type of primitive energy harvesting form. However, no one could confirm it was not interested in a semi fourth-dimensional creature like him.

It never tried to forcefully enter the third dimension, or maybe it knew it could never fit in. Even if it did not enter the third dimension, its projected third-dimensional body had already formed a type of black hole-esque source of gravity. Space-time around it had formed a semi fourth-dimensional cycle seal. The lights that passed through that area had never came back, as if it was swallowed and formed a pitch black screen. Even the nearby stars, under the influence of the terrifying gravitational pull had changed their course and slowly began orbiting around it.

Luckily both the Glassian system and the Barnard system was at least at a distance of seven to eight lights years away. Else, who knew how many disasters it would bring to mankind.

Luo Yuan could slightly feel its quantum wavelength disruption, almost as if it's carried a form of curiosity and exploration. However, this was not enough for him to relax, rather it alerted him.

He could not help but think that this was like the scene where a kid was playing with ants.

The next moment may usher the moment where the kid would "pour hot water on it", "burn it with fire," or even "just step onto it and kill it!"

Facing a true fourth-dimensional creature, he was in the same position as the ants.

Luckily, this fourth dimension creature was far gentler. Both parties had remained frozen for over a few minutes. Put another way, this four-dimensional beast was filled with a degree of curiosity. As Luo Yuan was being extra cautious, it slightly moved its body, causing part of the dark energy to fly off from the fourth dimensional surface and ascend toward an even higher dimension.

That newly formed black hole continued to exist for a few more minutes before it instantaneously exploded, giving off bright lights as it lost the support of gravity. Perhaps in a few hundred years,

this location would give birth to an asteroid belt.

Luo Yuan was relieved but still had some lingering fear. When faced with such godlike being, that type of pressure was like a mountain crushing you. It reminded him of the first time he faced the mutated snake.

Luckily it was never too close and didn't harbor any evil intention. Otherwise, all it needed was to project that body onto the fourth dimension, creating a black hole to easily crush him.

No matter how strong and powerful Luo Yuan's Will was, he didn't have the confidence to ensure his safety within a black hole.

He stayed at the same location, looking at this fearsome creature fly further and further away until a few hours had passed. When he could no longer see it, he could finally relax. He then returned to his original body from his white-dwarf state.

The next moment, he then activated the Space-Time Bubble once again and quickly flew back towards the direction of the Barnard star system.

The scenery that he had witnessed today had left a deep impression on him to the point of feeling a genuine shock. Originally, he had some expansion plans in mind but after witnessing this scene, his thoughts quickly returned to normal. Faced with a true four-dimensional creature, he was still as weak as an ant.

Chapter 566: The Moving Project

Luo Yuan was being extra cautious and careful throughout the entire return journey. He had previously thought that interstellar journey was safe, however now he felt as if there was danger lurking everywhere.

This universe was far larger than what he had previously thought.

The appearance of the Fourth-dimension creature meant that this star domain was unsafe.

When he finally got himself together, he was self-deprecating. He found out that if he was ever within the grasp of god-like beings, his power could no longer guarantee the safety of his life. He felt as helpless as a normal human.

After all, safety was the first basic necessity of a living creature. Without safety, everything else was just a dream.

No matter if it was Luo Yuan or the rest of Mankind, everything was in the creature's distance. Even if it was up to hundreds of light years away, possibly a few thousand light years, they would still be within its grasp.

From the perspective of dialectics and probability, both the Glassian and Mankind had been safely multiplying by tens of thousands of years. This meant the event of encountering a fourth-dimensional creature was a low probability occurrence.

The reason for the incident where he encountered the four-dimensional creature could be blamed on Luo Yuan transcending into a semi-four-dimensional existence. He was like a bump on a smooth piece of paper. To the four-dimensional creature, it seemed particularly eye-catching and grabbed its attention.

What came next was lucky, a smooth flight straight back into the Barnard Star System without any incidents. Luo Yuan did not alert

anyone and quietly returned to his house. He took out a few balls of highly compressed aqua spheres from the dimension ball he always carried, then swallowed the aqua spheres one by one. He then opened the holographic imaging equipment and found many unread messages from the time he was away.

...

"Earlier, the entire Space City was in a stir. Everywhere was super lively. Too bad you missed it." This was Zhao Yali's message.

Luo Yuan looked at the time displayed and it was sent not long before he had left the Space City. However, even if he was in Space City, he could and would not participate in this sort of lively atmosphere.

"Why aren't you back yet after so long?" This was Wang Shishi's message.

This equipment had some special traits as had anti-radiation properties, but this was its most basic functionality. Every second, there would be an astronomical number of frames running through the screen. However, to him, this type of imaging seemed to move frame by frame.

Afterward, he sped up the playback of the holographic imaging. Those who had messaged him were his wife, a few of his children, and a few of the high positioned government officials.

The former were asking normal household questions, but the latter were inquiries about the general policy of the government. However, subtly under those words, they carried the desire to return home to Earth.

'30-odd years had passed, humans could finally return to Earth!' Luo Yuan suddenly realized.

...

However, moving was no simple task. Mankind was no longer like what they were in the past when they escaped while carrying

almost nothing.

Within the 20-odd years of expanding in the Barnard Star System, Mankind had long accumulated countless belongings.

From the fourth planet's topography, which had lost a huge amount mass after all these years, it was easy to spot that in all these years, humans had accumulated various belongings.

Its total mass was now equivalent to the moon's mass. Although part of the mass had been converted into energy through nuclear aggregation, most of it had been turned into various machinery, equipment, ships, and reserve resources.

Although Mankind had not developed a habit of waste, except in their mining and smelting industry. That could remain on the fourth planet under the control of the central A.I.'s mining and smelting capabilities. The rest had to be brought back with them.

The distance between the Barnard Star and Earth was only 6 light years. To today's version of humanity, it was not some difficult task any longer. With the Reactionless Drive warships, it would only require 2 years to make the trip. To top it off, this star system was rich in resources. There was no doubt that it would be the best mining source for humanity.

Two years after gaining victory in the war, humans had gradually began their moving project.

If it was according to the standard moving procedures, it was estimated that mankind would need to wait for another three to four years, possibly even five to six years to commercially mass assemble the used Reactionless Drive Airships. After the airships were produced, the project could then be continued.

Even if the moving project would take up to 10 years to complete, this was normal and was within expectations.

However, the miniature universe floating near Space City had greatly sped this process up.

The miniature universe's dimensional plane had been expanded ten times by Luo Yuan, giving it more than enough space to carry mankind's largest cargo airships and other various gigantic equipment.

The factories located in the outer ring of Space City had been cleared up one after the other. Various machinery had been placed within a designated cargo container before it was loaded onto the cargo ship directly through the space door.

Daily work was required to transfer up to a quadrillion tons of materials into the airship near the space door.

...

2 years later, countless mining machinery on the fourth planet remained continued following orders. They continued to send huge amounts of the extracted minerals to the smelting factory so they could be purified into various resources. These were later sent to Space City's resource warehouse reserve through cargo airships. Numerous cargo airships flew between the fourth planet and Space City. Almost everything remained the same as it usually was, consistently busy. The only difference was that the entire Space City was now long empty, long abandoned by mankind.

...

Luo Yuan briefly waved his hand and a Space Disc dashed towards his direction. Through the flight process, it was constantly shrinking down from its massive size and formed a round sphere that came to rest on Luo Yuan's palm in the end.

The entire miniature universe had been sealed within the core of the Space Disc.

After Luo Yuan had grabbed it, he looked at the Earth from afar. He then activated his space-time bubble and sped facing that direction.

...

Earth!

Ling Zhong-an carefully lay on the ground and placed his ear on the snow, closely listening to the movement underneath it. After a while, his ear moved briefly and a smirk slowly formed on his face.

Although the Earth's temperature was still slowly rising, it remained around -30°C annually and during the winter, the temperature would even drop to -50°C.

The extremely cold weather had caused the mutated beasts to adopt underground activities. Every last beast who could survive until this day had some form of hidden talent, pushing those that could not adapt to extinction.

To rely on the mutated beast's footprints and nests were the previous methods they used for hunting in the snow. Although it was a fairly useful tactic a few decades ago, it had now become less and less reliable.

If there was insufficient patience, subpar listening, and a lack of a strong foundation, then chewing on tree bark was all that humans could do.

Luckily, Ling Zhong-an was armed with those skills. He was transformed into an extremely experienced hunter through a decade of hunting.

He lightly knocked onto the thick ice cubes. His extreme hearing could rely on the ice cube's echo differential to determine the location of the mutated beast's cave. He would then be able to locate his target quickly.

He refused to drop his guard, he would keep his body lying on the icy surface and continue to crawl forward for another ten meters or so. When he reached the top of the cave, he would then instantly burst out.

His feet were carrying about ten tons of force and he stomped with all his might onto the ice layer. Due to the long, persisting

extreme winter, the layers of ice over here had a high probability of cracking under a strike from a huge force. A crack of about half a meter wide suddenly appeared on the ice layer.

After that, Ling Zhong-an did not hesitate and leaped down. A few moments later, a burst of miserable howls came from the ice crack.

Half a minute later, he leaped out from the ice crack carrying a mutated beast that weighed nearly half a ton.

This mutated beast's brain had been crushed and had long been dead. Ling Zhong-an looked around but the tremor from the landing had made him drop a few pieces of its brain out onto the snow. He felt sorry and swiftly picked up them up and stuffed them into his mouth.

If it was the past, he would not even glance at these kinds of stomach-turning foods. He was born an evolved person and even during desperate times, he still would not consume raw and bloody foods; what more this type of disgusting brain matter.

However, after a decade-long of living like a wild man, he had long forgone whatever remnants of hygienic behavior he used to have. In this world of ice and snow, he was not that lucky on a daily basis to be able to hunt such prey. Most of the time, he had to chew on the dry tree bark and roots to satisfy the hunger.

He casually wiped off the blood stain from his mouth, estimated the next prey's location, and happily moved onto the next cave to continue hunting.

Chapter 567: The Giant Beast

Heavy clouds covered up the entire sky like a dark shroud. It was still during the middle of the day but the light remained obscured. Even the sun looked like a slightly illuminated ball with a dim halo.

The nuclear winter's lasted longer than what was initially anticipated. A huge amount of dust permeating through Earth's atmosphere had caused the natural cleansing process to be greatly inhibited.

Ling Zhong-an had a glimpse at the halo's position and understood that nightfall was approaching. He quickly picked up his pace and began rushing towards the cave's entrance.

The distance from his current location to the cave was about twenty to thirty kilometers. If he did not hurry now, he would only reach his home after nightfall.

After daylight ran out, the night would come. This place would then instantly transform into a living hell. Not only was the temperature bone-chilling, the dark was like an endless abyss formed by a completely impassable terrain. Those who were buried underground were there only because they were out hunting and forgot the time.

Even if it was him, he had to be extra careful when nightfall arrives to prevent himself from getting lost.

After a gust of cold freezing wind blew by, the originally warm carcass had gradually become cold. The body completely froze up within moments, and the hide he wore was frozen solid. It would be warmer if he was not wearing a pelt rather than the one he currently had on. Fortunately, as the most elite of the super-evolved humans of mankind, this coldness was not enough to affect him.

Ling Zhong-an carried the mutated beast and proceeded to stride forward. Just before the horizon had completely swallowed up the sun's halo, he had finally reached his destination.

He opened the broken metal cover stuck at the cave's entrance, revealing an underground stairway.

This stairway was crafted from a huge block of ice. There were twists and turns within it, going a straight five hundred meters in the ground. Not only did it pierce through the icy layer, it had also gone through the permafrost.

Compared to a few decades ago, the people that had gathered were few in numbers. In the past years, the old had passed, the sick had succumbed to their illnesses, and the missing were never found. Initially, there were approximately a hundred men, now it had come down to just a few dozens of them left.

It was not that there were no women. The fact of the matter was that even though the number of women here was incomparable to the number of men, it was at least a third of the number of men. Yet after four to five decades, not even a single female was born.

Those who were able to survive up until now had to have been an evolved human. Each of them had their genetic differences. From a certain perspective, every one of them should become reproductively isolated if there were no accidents. Perhaps after another few dozens of years, humans would completely disappear.

...

Today there was a slightly depressive atmosphere. Almost all the hunters had returned empty-handed and it been three days since the people around here had tasted any meat.

Meat aside, there were plenty of other types of food within the food reserve. At least they would not starve to death, but for the most part, the tender grass roots and tubers found from digging through the permafrost near the cave area were consumed. Not

only was the taste bitter, making it hard to swallow, it also did not contain many calories. Even if one were to fill their stomach with these, it would be a type of torment under these cold conditions during the night.

When Ling Zhong-an returned with his prey, the mood began to lighten up by quite a bit.

Ling Zhong-an dropped the food while smiling, "Today's luck was not bad at all. Xiao Hu, you're up. It's your job to handle this."

The strong young lad called Xiao Hu stood up quickly. His face beaming with joy as he replied, "Yes, Boss!"

Handling the prey was a cushy job. There's a saying — no chef ever died from starvation. Although Xiao Hu who was in charge of handling the prey was not a chef, he had numerous opportunities to prove his preparation skills throughout the entire process. Only a few scattered pieces of frozen, bloody chunks could easily fill up an individual.

He then picked up the mutated beast's carcass and a dirty woman who was sitting at a corner quickly stood up to follow him.

This was not mankind's Garden of Eden. The basic rule that they all followed was the law of the jungle. In here, when one had a fixed mate, it completely symbolized his status. Fortunately, as Ling Zhong-an's henchman, he managed to have a woman assigned as his fixed mate.

The woman's face was slightly disfigured. Half of her face had been torn off by a mutated beast in a battle of life and death. There was a permanent look of sheer terror on her face.

However, no matter how pretty a woman was, it would not matter much here. This was a perfectly normal phenomenon after a few years of not bathing. Their faces would be filled with dirt and their original looks would no longer be visible.

...

The flames burned bright — a few logs of wooden charcoal glowed a bright red color, resulting in a dim, red colored flame. From time to time, sparks would shoot out from the charcoal.

Anyone with the slightest glimpse at the huge metal wok could easily figure out that this wok was hand-built by a layman. The wok had been placed on top of a stone and the meat soup that filled up the metal wok was bubbling vigorously. Hot steam had simultaneously spread across the cold cave while emitting a fragrant and rich smell.

A woman, who looked much better than the others, put in a few tablets of black mineral salt and used a spoon to stir the rich, milky meat broth. She then took a spoonful of the broth and placed the spoon in front of her lips, gently blew on it and then took a big sip of the broth. The scene of her tasting the broth had made everyone drool.

"Big Brother Ling, the soup is done." She told Ling Zhong-an while smiling.

Ling Zhong-an smiled while nodding. He then assumed his authority and said, "Old rule, the one who hunted the prey gets half of it. The rest of the group gets the other half."

As the boss, when the other hunters managed to hunt some prey, they would set aside a portion for him as a sign of respect.

His left hand then picked up a big wooden bowl and his right hand picked up a spoon. He selected the best and the fattest meat, spooning it into his bowl. He then filled his bowl to the brim with broth.

When he had finished grabbing his serving, the rest of the men then excitedly brought their bowls and rushed towards the wok.

Although the scene seemed chaotic, when looked at closely, there was some sort of order to it.

Since Ling Zhong-an had gotten half of the meat previously, the cooked meat was not much. The rest of the people could only

manage to get 2 pieces of meat each. Luckily the broth was enough for everyone.

Piping hot meat slices accompanied with a smooth broth slid down everyone's growling stomach. A warm feeling slightly spread from their bellies, causing their bodies to begin sweating.

Ling Zhong-an shared his portion of the meat with his two women. It was only after they had their fill would he have the rest of the meat to be consumed. Pounds of meat filled up his stomach. That type of fulfillment gave him an immense sense of satisfaction.

...

A good night's sleep through the twilight.

Ling Zhong-an, while hugging onto his two women, was not ready to wake up early.

Today, the rest of the people would not have much of a desire to go out hunting. Ling Zhong-an had brought back nearly half a ton of meat which could potentially feed them for up to a month. Even though everyone could only get a few slices of meat, when paired with the grassroots and tubers, it would still be enough to survive.

"Why are there sudden tremors?" This was coming from an evolved human with an extreme sensitivity towards tremors and quakes, who was just awoken from his sleep. He opened his eyes extremely alerted.

The rest of the people suddenly were not able to sleep, they began to gradually open up their pelts and stand up. A person without a sense of alertness would not survive in an apocalyptic world. Not to mention, a few hundreds of kilometers away, a volcano had recently begun to show signs of revitalization, alerting everyone.

"Boss, I'll go and have a look!" Xiao Hu said diligently.

"No, we go together!" Ling Zhong-an left the cave first followed by a group of men. If an earthquake happened, it would be suicidal to be staying underground for any longer.

The tremor had become ever more evident, almost as if it came from afar and near simultaneously. It carried a sort of rhythm as if there's was mountain walking towards their direction.

Halfway through the walk, everyone had guessed what's the cause of these tremors.

"Screw it, let's go back. It must've been that level-8 giant beast. Just wait for it to leave, then it'll be alright." Said Ling Zhong-an with a sort of frailness and slump in his voice.

"This damned beast again!" The group of men started cursing.

This was a type of ape-like, terrifying, giant creature. No one knew why but during the past decade, the beast would roam around this area for some time almost every one or two years. At first, its body size was only a dozen meters high, equivalent to a level-7 beast. Ling Zhong-an still thought of it as prey during that time and was eager to try hunting it. However, he gave up because the distance was either too far away, or he was worried about getting injured almost every time.

When he had finally made the decision to hunt it, the beast had already become a level-8 creature.

Its height towered up to fifty meters high, while its hair exuded a bright golden hue from within the dark. Such characteristics were enough for anyone to lose any sense of grandeur around it. This type of creature was at the pinnacle of the food chain on Earth.

Chapter 568: The Terraforming (1)

The group of men quickly returned to the cave. Among them, there were people who were chatting and some who were cursing, but it was apparent that no one feared the terrifying beast.

Gradually, the spoken voices began to die down and the cave became quieter by the second. No one spoke. Everyone had subconsciously held their breath together as the giant beast's walking tremors had begun to grow louder and louder, almost as if it was heading towards their direction. Resembling rolling thunder, tremors shook off the dust and pebbles from the cave's ceiling.

Oil lamps continued to burn quietly. The impure oil caused the entire cave to have a smell of burning fat.

"It won't collapse, will it?" An evolved human suddenly questioned, breaking the quiet atmosphere.

"Shut up!" Ling Zhong-an suppressed his voice and scolded anxiously. The distance between here and the surface was a total of five hundred meters, give or take. Logically speaking, even if there were several tens of thousands of tons of weight, the cave should still be able to hold itself. The issue was that during these few decades, this cave had been expanded at least ten times of what it originally was, spanning across tens of thousands of square feet. Nobody could guarantee it would not collapse due to the tremors.

Underneath the frozen Earth was a natural refrigerator sealing an incredible amount of food resources. When the cave's food reserve had been fully depleted, all that was needed was a few hours of digging. Eventually, they would find a hefty amount of edible grassroots and tubers. When they were lucky, there were even times when they found a mutated beast or various underground insects that were frozen to death. Naturally, the latter would be more common. However, during these past few

decades, the odds of stumbling into a mutated beast was slim.

"I... was only just saying!" He felt everyone was staring at him in anger. That evolved human knew that he had angered the crowd. So he just mumbled a few words and immediately shut his mouth.

Luckily, bringing bad omens was not his evolved ability. Soon afterward, the tremors had grown softer, a clear indication that the giant beast had left the area.

The group of people collectively let out a sigh of relief, anxiously waiting to return to their resting place that still lingered with their remaining body heat.

"Say, this type of gigantic beast, how many tons of food does it need to eat daily? It's been over forty years, how come it's still alive?" an evolved human questioned with curiosity.

"You think every inch of land on Earth has been frozen? Nearby the entrance of the volcano lies a piece of forest. That area is packed with mutated beasts. Who dares to roam around there?" another evolved human answered in disdain.

Everyone knew about this. There were even people suggesting migrating to that area. However, after rounds and rounds of debates and discussion, no conclusion came about in the end.

Firstly, the distance to the volcano from here was about a total of three to four hundred kilometers. Migrating everyone there was not a task that could be completed within a day. Under the extremely cold weather, while lacking the necessary winter equipment and wearing the animal pelts that could barely cover up a person's body, many people would likely be frozen into a statue before reaching the halfway point.

Secondly, that type of place was like an oasis in the middle of the desert. It was not difficult to conclude that such a place would gather all sorts of powerful and strong mutated beasts. Who would dare risk their peaceful days and migrate there?

Although the life here was troublesome, the only irksome part was insufficient meat in their diet, yet filling one's stomach was a relatively easy task. For example, there was a significant supply of edible types of plants like the grassroots and tubers.

The combination of cruel reality and the despair of an unforeseeable future caused everyone over here to be in the state of eat or die. Even if they were alive, they were not truly living. As for the future, it was a prohibited topic to discuss and no one was willing to think about it.

As if to release the stress, a couple had started to stage an indescribable scene. Along with unscrupulous screams spread across the entire cave, there were new couples swiftly joining along by the temptations of these voices.

The atmosphere within the cave had instantaneously become... Obscene!

...

At this moment, an extremely horrifying presence had suddenly shrouded this area, everyone's hair instantly stood on their end.

It was an indescribable type of horror. It was as if one's heart was being grabbed tightly by someone and death was imminent.

Inside the cave, all sounds had immediately disappeared and once again the cave had become silent, to the point that you could hear a needle being dropped.

Everyone's faces were frozen in fear as if time had completely stopped.

Only Ling Zhong-an was slightly better. Although he was like the rest, with his whole body going limp, unable to muster any strength. This atmosphere, luckily, only lasted for a few seconds then it completely disappeared. However, it felt as if a year had gone by to him.

Ling Zhong-an came down from his woman's body, his eyes fixed

onto the frozen mud above his head. His whole body was exhausted and suddenly started whirring, leaving his heart palpitating, beating at a fast pace.

This was the second time he felt that he was close to death. However, compared to the time when the aliens were destroying humanity, this time the sense of danger was undoubtedly even higher.

"Something must have happened!" He was even more frightened.

The fact was that this presence had shrouded the entire Earth simultaneously.

The ape-shaped giant beast that was passing by just now was traversing step by step. With its body size as tall as a mountain, wherever it went, the icy layer cracked. However, its whole body suddenly limped and fell to the ground, it was terrified and shaking, not daring to move.

A huge Ambilight bird was hovering about the great ocean interchangeably, searching for prey, its sharp and deadly eyesight had carried along a sort of haughty manner. Countless nearby airborne birds flew away in terror. Suddenly its body froze and with a cry, the humongous body had dived into the sea surface straight from the sky.

A gigantic tree with its leaves as thick as gray clouds, with the surrounding mountain peaks not even being a fifth of its size, got struck by lightning as wide as a python that stroke down like a storm onto its leaves but there was no damage done to the tree. Suddenly, the tree trunk trembled, causing this area to undergo an intense earthquake.

...

At this moment, all the remaining living creatures on Earth had frozen and did nothing but shiver.

In the blink of an eye, the entire Earth had started having surging

winds. Every strand of willpower had been used as they immediately started running for their lives as fast as they could. Concurrently, countless particles of dust had been attracted by a formless force, causing it to converge towards the south pole.

The skies were filled with a dark cloud drifting at a fast pace. When looked at from space, the entire Earth seemed as if it was gradually being peeled off layer by layer.

This was an unmatched shocking scenery as if God's miracle had shown down on Earth.

Dark clouds similar to that of a snowball had rapidly rolled up, surging an endless wave of winds, causing its color to be darker and darker and the clouds thicker and thicker, as if it was an ocean made of ink.

Quickly, a huge vortex above the south pole had been formed, followed by a series of intense lightning and thunderstorms.

The gigantic lightning, looking like a dancing golden snake, repeatedly stroke onto the ice surface, frying out hole after hole of dark charred spots, the entire south pole area had turned into a terrifying area, filled with thunderstorms.

Fortunately, the dark clouds were shrinking at an incredible speed. In about ten seconds, they had shrunken into a solidified sphere with a radius of about ten kilometers or so, a mass comparable to ten Mount Everests.

However, it was shrinking continuously, and together flying straight into the air like a rocket. It pierced through the ozone layer, flew out to near space, and during mid-flight, its material structure was constantly changing. Fission was occurring at an atomic level. These atoms were turned into carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen before being forcefully recombined once again, causing a collapse. From it, a huge amount of energy was released, causing the sky to light up as if a second sun was formed.

All these were caused by none other than Luo Yuan.

Currently, he stood in space, keeping a distance of about several tens of thousands of kilometers from Earth, forming this clump of dust and condensed matter. Luo Yuan prepared to use it to create a positive and negative Klein channel in the micro-universe. From a point of view, this was a type of recycling.

He looked at Earth and frowned, the Earth's environment was even worse than what he had imagined. To recover into its former glory, a great amount of effort must be exerted.

The sun's warm light had once again pierced through the atmosphere and shone directly upon the ground. As of now, it was still August — just in time for summer in the northern hemisphere, the sunlight was strong and glaring. Within a few minutes or so, the temperature which was at -30°C had instantaneously risen.

The icy surface was gradually melting. The intense steaming effect caused the entire Earth, especially the northern hemisphere, to form a slug of water vapor. When looked down upon from space, a huge amount of clouds drifting towards every corner were rapidly condensing and forming rain clouds covering up the planet.

If no precautions were taken, then during the coming few months or even years, Earth would be covered in a continuous storm. Floods would rage across the lands. The land would be turned into swamps, the remaining living creatures on Earth would once again face another great extinction.

During the first apocalypse, the mutated beasts were mankind's greatest enemy, but right now everything's changed. Under the unlocked virus's effect, the creatures of Earth had plenty of variety and diversity, it was already human civilization's most precious genetic wealth.

After thinking for about a hundredth of a second, Luo Yuan had a

perfect solution.

The next moment, his figure had appeared above the Pacific Ocean, this was an endless dark gray ice layer. Under the sunlight of a several dozen minutes, countless small water holes had appeared.

Quickly, hundreds of millions of these holes covered the entire world's oceans except for the Arctic Ocean. His consciousness dived into the ice layer's every molecule and began vibrating them at a few billion times per second, accelerating the molecule's vibration and causing the ice layer's temperature to rise rapidly.

Facing this type of base material heating, the ice layer had nothing to go against it. The thick ice layer of a thousand meters had instantly melted into ocean water.

The ocean had finally returned, and the sea level was gradually recovering, suddenly causing terrifying tides. Looking at the intense movement of the sea, Luo Yuan frowned and raised his hand and gently pressed downward, exerting a fearsome force that instantly spread out and calmed the entire ocean forcefully.

His silhouette had once again disappeared.

Up next, from his memories position, he opened up a new great river on every land from the geographical bumps and combined countless branches of small rivers, lowering the low-lying land into ponds, clearing off the mountains blocking the way into the flatlands, and using his power again to begin carving out an underground river network, broadening and penetrating every hidden river and hidden lake.

Controlling the flood was nothing to him. It was child's play.

His consciousness had even dove into every weakness of the mainland's plate. Through the various procedures he used to ease the weakness off the planet. He began to concurrently fix and reinforce the crystal crevice damaged by the anti-matter, putting

an end to the volcano's chances of having an eruption.

From Asia to Europe, to North America and South America... Everything except for the South Pole had been preserved to their original state and every piece of the mainlands had been thoroughly looked through by him.

Only in about ten minutes or so, the entire Earth had shown drastic changes, as if the sky was now the sea and the sea was now the sky.

And at this time, the Earth's first storm after a few decades, a great storm that covered half of the Earth, had finally begun!

Chapter 569: The Hardship

Supposedly, this was how life on Earth began, a goliath of a rainstorm. The only one that could compare was estimated to be the rain right after when the ancient Earth warmed up several billion years ago.

On Earth, when daily precipitation is over a hundred millimeters, it is classified as heavy rain. Anything beyond 250 millimeters was classified as violent rain but this time, the Earth's precipitation rate was over 10 times of that. With the heavy downpour of rain, as if it was spilled from the sky as the muffled sound of rain hitting the icy layers was heard around the world. As time passed, the intense rain showed no signs of weakening. It actually began increasing its intensity and showed no signs of stopping.

There was a depressing atmosphere throughout the cave. There were people whispering and there were those stupefied and remaining lying on their beds. There were also people shrunk at a corner with their ears adhered to the wall, listening closely to the weird movements outside.

The previous terrifying presence had caused restlessness in all of the people.

Ling Zhong-an was leaning onto the mud-wall and kept silent. The dim oil lamps subtly swaying and flickering with an unstable flare, causing his figure to alternate from dim to dark.

"How do I smell water vapor?" A woman sitting nearby the stairs suddenly sniffed around, asking in curiosity.

"I smelled it too, I was just wondering about it" An evolved human at her side said.

At first, their conversation had not aroused other people's attention, nobody was in the mood to think about it. Everyone had

their own problems to sort, however, the water vapor had gradually become heavier and water began to drip down from the stairs.

The people suddenly noticed that they could not stay for long and gradually stood up.

"It won't rain will it?" An evolved human asked while staring at the dirty water flowing into the cave.

The group of people looked at each other with the expressions of disbelief. Ever since the Earth was frozen, there was no more rain. Even if it hailed or snowed, it was still a rare occurrence, happening only a few times a year. Even so, every time when it occurred, it only lasted half an hour at most. As for the rain, it was only a natural phenomenon that remained in everyone's memory.

"It can't be. Maybe there's a new hot spring that unearthed nearby?"

Everyone secretly agreed. Compared to rain, this explanation was much more feasible.

However just a moment later, more water had flowed into the cave at an increasing speed. It seemed as if it was going to fill up the entire cave.

Ling Zhong-an stood up and stared at it for a while. Suddenly, as if woken from a dream, he quickly ordered everyone, "We can no longer stay here. Everyone get ready to move!"

Before his voice died down, he swiftly dashed towards his resting area. He then curled up a stack of his thick animal pelts and then picked up the air-dried meat hanging above his head. The rest of the people had gradually reacted and quickly went to pack up their luggage, the scene was absolute chaos.

The water had gradually accumulated high enough to cover up their feet. A huge amount of water was following down the stairs, and flooding the cave. However, nobody gave it much attention

and continued to pack their baggage.

There is a saying, "Breaking a family is worth ten thousand dollars." Even though it was only a few animal pelts and dried tubers that could barely fill one's stomach, those were still their basic survival items and equipment. Without those, as well as leaving the warm cave under such extreme cold conditions, most of them would not be able to last a day.

The water flow had gradually grown faster, becoming a spillway. The water level inside was rapidly rising, luckily everyone was an evolved human. Even the weakest amongst them had a body that surpassed a normal human's limit. Even if the cave was filled with water, at most they would just choke on a few mouthfuls of dirty water, there would be no life-threatening danger.

The cave's stairs were mainly composed of ice and thus were slippery. Under normal circumstances, it would not affect anybody's walking. However, as of now, there was a flood and under the huge impact force of the water flow, there was not much grip beneath their feet.

The group of men had been washed off by the water several times until the water level had thoroughly filled up the entire cave. The group of men then held their breath trying to float to the water surface.

The first to reach the surface was Ling Zhong-an. As he was struggling to stand up, he was just about to curse but then he saw the scenery in front of him, leaving his mouth wide open. His expression was one of total disbelief.

The original dark gray icy layer had become an ocean.

He stood silently under the rain, lost in reverie.

"Did you feel it? This rain is warm." An evolved human suddenly stated.

The group of people suddenly took notice. This rain was indeed

unusual. In fact, it was not too warm, a dozen or so degree Celsius. To a normal human, the rain was still a bit cold and if they were drenched in rain of that temperature, they would fall sick.

However, to these humans who had stayed under the extremely cold weather for a long time, even if they stayed in a cave, the temperature throughout the year would remain around three to four degrees Celcius. To them, rain at this temperature was unusually warm.

Still, no one thought much about it. Ever since the apocalypse, many strange things had occurred on Earth making them accustomed to strange happenings. Not to mention, even if there were people with distorting thoughts thinking that the nuclear winter had disappeared, they would just assume that it was just within their imagination.

When Ling Zhong-an got a hold of himself, he wiped off the raindrops on him. His mind was in a daze. Not only was rain abnormal, the temperature was not normal either. The chill that lingered in the air was gone and within the rain, there actually was a warm feeling. Almost as if the smooth texture feeling of the icy layer beneath his feet was non-existent. He began to suspect whether he had crossed into another world and if the cave entrance had become a sort of dimensional doorway by some mysterious force.

"Luckily, this is still Earth." He determined by observing the surrounding areas.

He looked at his hand holding the meats and a bag of thick animal pelts, a sense of slight panic arose from his heart. However, when he thought of the situation right now, his heart sunk and his face looked grim, "I'm afraid we can only abandon this cave. When the rain stops, the entire place will be completely sealed off."

When he finished his words, the atmosphere became extremely quiet and everyone's faces looked grim.

An evolved human broke the silence and cried out, "How can this be good, this is forcing us into a dead end!"

"Now, where can we go? How will we make it through the night?"

An evolved human gave up and sat on the water, venting his frustration by hitting its surface. His facial expression also carried a hard to describe sort of despair and anger, "Damn the Gods, they just don't want us to settle comfortably."

The rest of the people kept quiet and their face was filled with sadness. The pain in their heart would not dissolve.

Right now, it was evening. There was not much time until the brutal cold night. Even if they were to hurry towards the closest hillside that was not flooded and dig out a new cave using all strength they had, they would still have to spend their night in an ice cave. Also, under this rainy weather, the tree branches had absorbed water and it would be delusional to think that you can use them to start a fire.

"Let's go!" Ling Zhong-an looked at the precious mechanical watch on his hand, waved his hand slightly, "There isn't much time left."

"Was life always filled with such hardships?" A female evolved human, unable to hold onto her sadness, asked.

Ling Zhong-an was stunned for a moment and subconsciously answered, "It always was, is, and will be!"

Chapter 570: The Terraforming (2)

The rain continued to pour. The droplets were warm, but it did not bring them a warm feeling. The only thing they felt was the cold from their heart.

The group of people looked back at the cave that was filled with the turbid dirty water. Everyone's face was carrying an intense expression of heartbreak. This might be their last time seeing that cave. If they ever returned here, it would be impossible to pinpoint the exact location under the miles of ice and snow.

Time was limited. The group of people did not dare delay themselves and as they carried their drenched luggage, they began to hurry to their destination.

The water level on the ground had risen to their hip region. Above them there was a storm and beneath their feet was the slippery ice layer ensuring that the journey was not an easy task. The group of men continued their journey, even though it was very difficult and their speed had been reduced as if they were walking tortoises.

The raging water prevented the mutated beasts from hiding underground in peace. Normally, there was no sight of any mutated beasts. They appeared every once in a blue moon, but the moment they had surfaced on the water, it was possible to spot a few mutated beasts struggling in the water while howling in fear.

When it was first witnessed by the group of people, their eyes gleamed causing them to be excited to the point that their facial expressions had been distorted. They began to hunt them down desperately but went numb quickly. Even if another mutated beast appeared at a location nearby, the group of people would treat it as if it was nothing.

To withstand the extreme cold after the Earth froze over, all these mutated beasts that survived showed an adaptive evolution.

Most of them had thick furs and ample amount of body fat, yet these mutated beast were struggling on water. They were only panicking due to the sudden changes in the environment but they would not drown. Even if they were to be hunted by the group, they could swim faster than any human.

"Does anyone hear that weird water sound?" an evolved human suddenly asked

"I hear it. It sounds like a waterfall. Look, the flood is flowing forward!" an evolved human at the side listened closely and said. Shortly afterward, he followed with a doubtful voice and said, "But I'm sure that within a hundred miles radius of here was a flatland, there shouldn't be any differences in the topography."

This sound of a waterfall was there the entire time, it was only that the sound of the storm had overpowered it. Only when the group had reached their current position were they able to differentiate it clearly.

"Why do you care about this much? I'm still worried about getting through the night. If you have the strength to talk, move faster. The sky's getting dark." The discovery had not sparked anyone else's attention and was being ignored due to other people's frustration.

"Everyone, speed up. We're almost there." Ling Zhong-an heard the conversation, looked at the time, urged them to move on, "Who cares whether it's a waterfall or not? Even if there's a waterfall nearby, when the rain stops and the night comes, it'll freeze over no matter how big it is."

Everyone thought that it made sense. If someone was to piss outside in the night, it'll definitely be frozen into an ice pillar.

The cave's distance to the hillside was only a few kilometers. The group of people rushed there at top speed during the entire way. After traveling for about ten minutes or so, they had finally reached their destination.

At this moment, the water was flowing with turbulence. The water's surface was seemingly violent. Vortex after vortex, it was as if there was an endless abyss in front swallowing the billowing flood. As for the loud noise, it was as if tens of thousands of horses were galloping, the result was truly deafening.

However, everyone was ignoring such influences. Instead, they were shocked by the number of mutated beast residing in this area of the hillside.

The hillside was not big, the vertical height from the highest place's distance from the water surface was only six to seven meters high and its area was only one to two square kilometers. Disregarding all that, the entire hillside was filled with various types of mutated beasts. Although it had not reached the level where the beasts would be next to each other, but when you looked, your vision would be filled with thousands of beasts.

This hillside had become a nearby isolated island and became a refugee area for the mutated beasts.

Everyone looked at each other and they saw excitement and greed in each other's eyes. This was exactly like when you are close to starving to death and suddenly there was a pie smacked onto your face. No! Smacked into your mouth!

Only one of the mutated beast needed to be hunted, then it would be easy to get through tonight.

Besides being able to fill up their stomachs, the pelts could be used to warm one up. Its most important function was that its fat could be used to start a fire.

"No rush, these mutated beasts can't run anywhere. First, we need to go look for a place and set it up to stay overnight." Ling Zhong-an said. As the boss, he had to suppress his excitement the best he possibly could. On the surface, he looked quite reserved but he had subconsciously grinned, which gave his feelings away.

While saying that, he was the first to walk towards the hillside. At this moment he noticed that the hillside ground area that was not submerged in the water had mostly melted away and if his memory served him right, this slope was quite low. However, the area almost became a right-angled cliff as of this moment.

Ling Zhong-an frowned a bit and a bad feeling began to rise, but he then discarded the nonsensical idea from his brain.

He stepped on the ice surface below and lightly stomped on it. The ice surface seemed as if a bomb exploded and caused a huge spray of water. Concurrently, his body shot up into the air and landed on the hillside.

Everyone else used various different ways to climb up the hill.

The sky gradually darkened and fortunately under the erosion of a warm rainstorm, the ice had not stayed solid. Under everyone's desperate digging, a simple and wide ice cave had been dug out before nightfall.

Seeing how the others were exhausted or maybe he was in the mood, the rarely generous Ling Zhong-an went out his own and hunted two mutated beasts, allowing the group of people to have a feast on. This meal allowed everyone to be filled up and satisfied.

The only flaw was that there were no dry branches to be found and they could only eat the flesh raw and drink its blood.

...

The sky gradually darkened. The rainstorm outside seemed never-ending and the deafening noise of the waterfall was seemingly becoming increasingly noisy. The unfamiliar environment and the coldness that could chill into one's bone caused an anxiety not allowing anyone to fall asleep.

The evolved human who was unlucky to sleep on the edge of the ice cave's entrance had covered it up with a mere few pieces of animal pelts to avoid being frozen to death in their dreams.

He originally estimated that today would be tough, but as time moved on, a doubt crept into his heart.

He noticed that the wind that blew from the outside was not cold, rather it carried a warm feeling. Was it not supposed to be the coldest winter? Why was it warmer outside than in the ice cave?

"Boss, have you slept?" A woman could not help but ask in a light tone.

"Talk!" Ling Zhong-an hugging his two women, answered in a deep voice, who obviously had not fallen asleep yet.

"It seems like outside is not cold at all!"

"You don't need to worry about it. The warmth was brought by the rain and when the rain stops, it will go back to being cold!" Ling Zhong-an replied in dissatisfaction.

Time had passed until midnight, the rainstorm remained nonstop. Ling Zhong-an suddenly woke up after hearing the beasts howling one after another. It seemed as if they were wailing.

After surviving in the wild for so many years, he was extremely sensitive to danger. This type of scene with hundreds of beast wailing was undoubtedly a bad sign.

"Wake up! Looks like something's happening!"

Surviving in the wild, everyone had extreme alertness. After hearing Ling Zhong-an's sudden loud warning, the group of people quickly stood up. In their semi-conscious state, they could feel that the Earth's surface was slightly shaking.

"Another earthquake?" An evolved human said.

Before the voice died down, a crisp noise ka-cha was heard. The entire hillside was shaking as if it was being dropped from a high place. With its drop of over a meter, except Ling Zhong-an and a few people that could manage to stand steadily, the rest were unable to stand.

Luckily for everyone's sake, these type of intense tremors only happened once. The follow-up tremors on the Earth's surface would be a lighter aftershock.

During an earthquake, staying within the ice cave was dangerous. The group of people stood up and ran out from the ice cave. The rainstorm had seemingly become stronger, causing them to hardly be able to spread their eyes open.

However, the persistence of the earthquake was surprisingly long. The group of people remained under the rainstorm for half an hour and the ground continued its tremors.

"I don't think an earthquake would behave like this?" An evolved human suggested a difference.

Men and women looked at each other, an uneasiness rose from within their hearts. After all these years, they had witnessed a hefty amount of earthquakes, but this was their first time witnessing one of this scale.

Ling Zhong-an quickly looked around for a while but before his eyes were nothing except for a white haze. He quickly summoned Xiaohu, "Xiaohu, look around the area and inform me of its status."

"Okay, Boss." Even if it was not requested by Ling Zhong-an, Xiaohu had already subconsciously activated his ability, causing his eyes to turn dark like a black hole, absorbing everything, causing people who looked into them to become horrified.

He looked for a while, then screamed and started mumbling, "It's no good. Hillside. No, the ice that we're standing on has been melted off by water. Now we're flowing off with the water!"

"What?"

"How is this possible?"

"Are you mistaken?"

The group of people looked shocked, along with a face of

disbelief.

Xiaohu as if discovering something suddenly screamed again, "Not good! In front of us is a great waterfall!"

...

Luo Yuan's body was flickering with light as he quietly overlooked Earth. With an infinite calculating power, he could overlook and manage the entire Earth's hydrological data.

The waterway and lake that were opened up by him had already surpassed the natural formations of Earth. A simple river was a few ten kilometers wide. The depth, even if the ice layers were not taken into account, was still about five to six hundred meters deep. Adding the rainstorm and the melting of ice layer's water volume, the results were shocking.

He must constantly overlook the entire Earth's hydrological data constantly while modifying various areas' future hydrological trends, digest and separate the pouring of floods. Manually controlling the water to be under a dangerous level.

However, this task had expended significant energy. He still had a great amount of remaining strength and thus modified the sporadic parts on the ocean surface to create small islands on the ice layer that would melt soon. At the same time, several frozen dead plants had been revived by him.

The dried dead trees, dying grass, and lush shrubbery seemed to have had been reborn. Small green shoots were growing at an extremely fast pace that could be observed with the naked eye. Within a few minutes, a forest of a hundred square meters had been formed.

As for Luo Yuan who can control neutron-level micro-material at will. Reviving the dead was an automatic process as simple as eating and drinking.

Of course, this action had a complex calculation that would shock

most people. Even if he was actively working on it, it was not easy. Small islands had gone through modification one by one, it was impossible to modify the entire Earth in a short timeframe.

These small islands were a separated refugee areas for the different mutated beasts. Some mutated beasts that were in danger had been transported by him and temporarily placed in there.

The group of lucky survivors made Luo Yuan pay close attention.

When he saw them for the first time, he was slightly surprised. He would have never thought that after so many years, there would still be Human survivors around and within them, there is someone he knew.

As of now, they saw that they were going to be washed off into the river. Luo Yuan immediately had a thought and these dozens of evolved human, along with thousands of all kinds of mutated beast, were instantly carried by a formless force. With about ten times or so of supersonic speed, he rapidly sent them towards the ocean's island.

As of now, he could only temporary leave them there.

They had been living in such harsh conditions for over forty years, they would not mind spending another few more days of that lifestyle. Compared to their previous conditions, this island would at least not lack food resources.

Chapter 571: The Illusion?

Although Luo Yuan had considered that they would not mind suffering for a few days, he did not consider that this event would leave them with some form of mental scar.

His strength had exceeded the power grade of an evolved human, having the potential to reshape the world and destroy mountains. There was no one who could remain calm if they were to experience these sudden changes.

A gigantic air bubble with a radius of a few kilometers, carrying all the humans and thousands of mutated beasts flew up into the air. The air bubble had intense friction with the nearby air and after several seconds it had formed into a humongous burning fireball. The nearby rain curtain had been torn through by the fireball, forming a mist. Wherever the fireball went, a long white passage followed in the air. By the time the mist dissipated, the fireball had long disappeared toward a far away area.

Within the air bubble, whether it was man or beast, all of them went limp on the ground. None were able to remain standing. Every living creature was born with extreme fear. More so, they all lost control of their bowels, letting the stench permeate throughout the space.

There was silence all around. No one dared to talk, and everyone just stared at one another, intensifying the fear within them. The fear spurred during the moment before being thrown into a bottomless waterfall was nothing compared to this one.

The unknown could effectively draw out more fear deep inside one's psyche. Humans feared the paranormal type of mysterious forces more than visible and physical threats. The reasoning behind this is, the mysterious feeling could easily trigger a psychological association, further amplifying the effects of fear.

Although the peripheral area of the air bubble was burning

intensely, its internal temperature was surprisingly maintaining normal levels. After the initial shock, Ling Zhong-an was working hard to calm his intense heartbeat and quietly pressed onto the air bubble below him.

The air bubble's membrane was pretty soft and smooth, similar to a thin layer of rubber. It felt as if it could be punctured simply by using a slight amount of force.

However, this was only an illusion. He found out that when he pressed down onto it, it bounced back even harder. Furthermore, if it was deformed over a total of ten centimeters, no matter how powerful the force, the membrane would not stretch any further.

As the peerless among the surviving evolved humans on earth, his power had long surpassed normal human limitations. His palm could easily crush rock into powder, as well as easily pierce through ten centimeters of steel. However, when faced with this type of unexplainable air bubble, his strength was nothing.

In fact, this was actually not just any type of air bubble. It was actually a type of electromagnetic field. An atom's core and electrons only account for less than one percent of the overall mass. Over ninety-nine percent of space as we know it is formed by electromagnetic fields and that is what men feel when touching a material surface.

Every atom's electromagnetic field has a different frequency. All that is needed is a tune-up of its frequency and structure in order to become tough and highly insulated.

To a normal human, they would not be able to differentiate one from the other.

Ling Zhong-an felt helpless about everything that had happened today. Even with his battered hardened body, there was nothing he could do. A numbness grew within his body, rendering him unable to muster any strength.

Today, there was the terrifying presence followed by the heavy rainstorm and floods. They were forced to abandon the ice cave that they had been staying in for decades. They had ventured across dangers throughout the journey to the hillside. When he felt that they could temporarily settle down for a bit, it ended up with the hillside being melted off by the flood. This left them at the mercy of this mysterious force.

As for their upcoming fate, he could and would not dare think about it.

"Boss, airships! There are many airships! They have filled up space." The moment Xiaohu suddenly shouted, his voice carried an immense fear. It was not the one vessel from decades ago. It was not even two, it was actually over tens of thousands of vessels coming out of the void in an unexpected manner.

The group of people panicked.

All of them felt sadness encroaching on their hearts and started crying.

"Are we finally finished?"

"I knew it...I knew it. I always said that there would be a day that the aliens would return and the day has finally come!"

"These bunch of bastards. Even if I die, I'll take a few of them with me."

...

There was crying and there were people cursing. While they were talking, their voices began to slowly fade. With the absolute difference in power, no thoughts of resistance came into their minds. Everyone remained grim and desperate. At last, they even lost the will to curse. The atmosphere was depressing and all that was left were a few individuals sobbing.

"Maybe we might not die!" A person suddenly said at this moment.

This statement had attracted everyone's attention, those who were sobbing stopped and lifted up their heads. This wretched middle-aged man proudly stroked his head and said, "If they wanted to kill us, why would they rescue us?"

The group of people's eyes brightened up because of this statement. If they were hunted and then killed, it would be completely pointless. This proud and arrogant alien race obviously would not do such pointless things. If they captured them, they might be of some use to them.

After seeing that even Ling Zhong-an's gaze had been attracted by this topic, this wretched middle-aged evolved human became excited and said, "Have you ever been to a zoo?"

"Fuck! Are you just spouting bullshit? Who from that era hasn't heard of a zoo? Don't keep people guessing, talk!"

"Say, are we as humans an endangered species? Aren't we scarce?". Seeing that he had angered the group, this evolved human quickly played his hand, "Also we humans have intelligence and once were a civilized race. But don't you think they have a different point of view about us? I estimate that no matter how we compared ourselves to them, our position would be slightly higher than that of a mutated beast."

The group of people flashed with a complicated mixture of emotion, they were the previous masters of the earth, but they now had to fight for their position with the mutated beasts. However, compared to facing death, this type of humiliation was not that hard to be accepted.

Human civilization had been thoroughly destroyed, reproductively isolated and the entire race was about to go extinct. The remaining humanity had long worn off and they no longer had any moral integrity. As for honor, a good death was nothing over staying alive. In order to remain alive, they would risk and do anything.

Aside from the initial awkwardness, everyone seemed to have relaxed a bit. The terror from death's shadow had gradually worn off and although it would not count as being refreshed, when compared to losing the will to live and reduced to an endless state of despair, it could be said that huge differences in emotion occurred.

The group of people began to have an intense debate regarding their future life.

Some of them were worried about being dissected by the aliens as studying material and their lives not being guaranteed. Others refuted the idea and presented their counter-argument, stating that a rare, endangered species like humans had an admiring and historical value. The aliens would not do such a thing such as destroying such fine specimens. With the aliens' tech, they had no need of a technique such as dissection, as it was a primitive research method.

After a long debate, the final conclusion they came to was that there would be no need to worry about drinking and eating, similar to the lifestyle of a panda. The group of people was fascinated and there were even some who began to envision that type of lifestyle.

Ling Zhong-an never joined the conversation and listened to everyone's argument. He began to feel lost in his heart. Had they been living in an alien zoo and being admired in an exhibition from the start?

His hypothesis did not seem too difficult to be accepted!

Those who did not join the conversation included Xiaohu. Naturally, it was not because he had vigor. It was because he was attracted towards the tens of thousands of 'alien' spaceships outside the atmosphere. Every single one of these airships was as large as a mountain, causing him to look in awe. He could not help it and his whole body began to shake.

At first, he was looking with curiosity and respect, but the longer he looked at it, the more doubts began to rise in his heart.

These 'alien' airships hovered at the Earth's outer atmosphere and had ships of various sizes. However, it was possible to distinguish that there were two different types of ships from their shapes.

There was one triangular shaped with a sharp level and the other was a big belly disc-shaped type.

The former's number were rare, numbering only a hundred vessels or so, those were reactionless drive airships that were built during the two years of moving. Every one of those ships was reflecting the sun's rays and with its smooth, eggshell-like surface, these airships' surface had no marks or defects.

As for the latter, its surface was rough when looking at it with the naked eye. Xiaohu felt that its craftsmanship was no match to the former. On top of that, there were various types of marks and words.

His doubts arose from those words!

His evolved ability was the sort that was difficult to be measured in levels. He did not have much fighting capability but theoretically for his vision, even if everyone's vision here had combined together, it was still far more inferior compared to his own.

His eye could absorb the weakest light rays and his vision was comparable to mankind's current state-of-the-art optical detection system. A few decades ago, he could already see those Glassian airships tens of millions of kilometers away through the thick dust cloud in the ozone layer.

Although there was not much of an improvement in the last few years, locating the airships near the Earth was a very easy task.

"The first cargo ship manufacturing plant!"

"Cargo AS123440!"

...

"The fifth cargo ship manufacturing plant!"

"Cargo CW808000!"

Looking at these words caused him to be in further confusion. Although he barely had the chance to write in these past few decades and had also not read anything as well. He instantly recognized all those characters, all of them were basically Chinese, English and Math. Every last one of them was all part of Mankind's language.

"This is not possible"

"How is this possible?"

"It must be an illusion!"

He mumbled to himself like a madman. The words before his eyes completely exceeded his understanding, simply incredible!

This type of situation was like a person in poverty waiting for a meal, suddenly discovering that his family was extremely rich and his father was a high official of the United Nations, allowing him to have sex with countless of women in turns, while his mom had five hundred oil fields, resulting in his cash being able to circle the earth ten times.

He rubbed his eyes and then viciously slapped himself on both cheeks a few times until his face swelled up. He felt that he should be awake so he checked again and again.

His strange reaction had finally attracted the attention of the others.

"Brother Hu, what's wrong? Are you scared of the aliens? There's no worry, I'm afraid in the future we will be having a good life." An evolved human said ungratefully with a red face.

"Yes! Yes! From our discussion, we deduced that we won't be

dying anytime soon."

Xiaohu retrieved his senses, he looked at the group of people and asked in a serious manner while carrying a hint of excitement, "Are we dreaming now?"

"Brother Hu, what dream? Are you still sleeping?" His woman said in rebuke.

"Brother Hu, this is happiness after listening to the good news, it's not a dream."

Ling Zhong-an felt something from his tone and quickly asked, "What have you discovered?"

Xiaohu's face had a sort of indescribable type of strangeness. He swallowed his saliva, opened his mouth and under the urging of the group of people, he said, "If I tell you that these airships in the surrounding space belong to humans, would you believe me?"

Chapter 572: The Terrified Giant Beast

As the rain continued to pour, a golden-haired giant beast was running at a high speed and occasionally turned its head to look back.

This was a humongous giant beast. Its muscles throughout his body were similar to reinforced, twisted steel wires. With its black sheen, it seemed even more dangerous and terrifying, influencing people not to doubt the giant beast's power. It could potentially flip over a mother ship that weighed up to a hundred thousand tons.

The beast's step frequency was two to three times that of a normal human. When accompanied by its fifty-meter height, its speed easily surpassed the sound barrier. Aside from the deep loud noise of the earth rumbling, it would be accompanied with the ear-piercing sound of a sonic boom wherever it went.

As a level 8 giant beast on earth, there is nothing that could threaten its existence. If it encountered an enemy of equal level, even if he could not defeat it, the beast's terrifying strength would give it the advantage.

In all these years, it had met some powerful enemies. Its territory was a warm area filled with a myriad of food sources, resulting in the occasional invaders attempting to challenge its position as the sovereign of the region. In the end, all challengers would leave with minor or heavy injury as the price they paid, since the beast would tear the opponent apart with its strength.

The most dangerous challenger was a cunning mutated bird. The beast never hesitated to use deception to trick the opponent so that it could kill the bird. It allowed the mutated bird's beak and claws to injure him by piercing through its stomach and exposing its gut. It then proceeded to fake its death, and at last those actions finally fooled the cautious mutated bird as it flew down from the sky. It

then swiftly used its remaining strength and instantly broke the mutated bird's neck. Due to that fight, it had to rest for over half a year to recover from the injury.

After all these years, it had gone through these type of battles six times. The end result was that fewer invaders dared to come and challenge it anymore. In the next dozen years, it had not experienced a challenge.

However, such a powerful giant beast at this moment ran with a sense of panic and terror.

Ever since the appearance of that dreadful presence, it had begun running non-stop. Although it was an intelligent giant beast, it would remain in the same place as soon as the presence disappeared.

The appearance of the frightful presence only explained one thing, the surrounding area was unsafe.

The only part that was undeterminable was how far it was from that presence.

A hundred kilometers?

A thousand kilometers?

As a mutated beast that understood mankind's measuring scale, it was nothing to be shocked off. This intelligent mutated beast had spent some time with humans, thus the human language was naturally something it knew as well.

Actually, it had learned more than that. It even secretly learned sword skills that the humans used to use. In his territory, it owned a 40 meter-long wooden broadsword. Sadly, it had only wielded the sword once before it broke.

...

Very quickly, it had returned to its own territory. Currently, it was an area filled with water vapor, lush and thick forests, as well

as rich geothermal resources, causing the area to remain at a normal temperature throughout the year.

The huge movements caused by its running had created a disturbance in the forest. Countless mutated birds flapped their wings in panic and a huge amount of mutated beast began to run for their lives.

The giant beast ran while looking deadly. Its fierce breath similar to that of a high-pressure column destroyed the nearby flora.

An unlucky mutated beast panicked while also not choosing its path carefully. It desperately ran in a straight direction and suddenly went limp, its body went tumbling on the ground intensely under the huge force of inertia.

Before its tumbling stopped, this mutated beast had been picked up by the giant beast.

This mutated beast was not small at all. Its entire body was a few dozen meters tall and weighed a few dozen tons as well. But before the giant beast, it was nothing at all. The mutated beast was lifted with one hand and once the mutated beast was picked up, its skull was bitten off by the giant beast.

The next moment, blood sprayed everywhere and the sound of cracking bones was heard.

Only a few bites later, the entire mutated beast had entered into the giant beast's stomach.

This little quantity of food was obviously unable to satisfy this giant beast's astonishing appetite. Quickly after that, the giant beast continued to chase a number of mutated beasts. After eating its fill, it had eaten hundreds of tons of food in its stomach.

However, it was not nostalgic about the territory that it had occupied for over a dozen years and it quickly proceeded to leave the area, running towards an even further direction.

It wanted to leave far away from this land until it could finally

feel safe again.

There were no signs of the rain stopping as the rain continued to get heavier. Its golden hair seemed isolated by a sort of force. Even when the beast was in the rain, its entire body remained clean, giving off a gleaming golden light.

This giant beast leaped over mountains as he ran until it was forced to stop at a huge river.

Even to the giant beast, the river was extraordinarily huge. The river was raging under torrent while the surrounding floods were rushing in this deep abyss-like Great River, forming an endless waterfall.

The beast stood at the shore watching as the floods were washing up ashore. To a living creature with the giant beast's body type, this could not be considered to be dangerous, since the flood's water level had not even been able to cover up its heel.

It looked at the bottomless huge river, almost eager to try and cross it but it hesitated over and over again. In the end, the beast dared not cross.

To a land creature, whether it was a lake or a river, they were synonymous with danger. Moreover, this was a never-before-seen river. Even with the beast's current strength, if it fell into the water, it would still be an extremely dangerous task.

At this moment, the beast suddenly heard a cracking noise on the ice layer beneath its feet. This scared it into quickly turning back and leaping over thousands of meters away. When it landed, it looked toward its previous location. The giant ice layer that was beneath its feet had detached from the river's shore and was washed into the huge river, causing a loud noise.

The beast dare not to stand on the riverside, only looking at the river from far away.

Its eye carried a sense of unease. This place was not far away

from its territory and it was familiar with its surrounding environment, but it had never seen this huge river before.

The familiar environment was changing and it could not determine whether these types of changes were good or bad.

It roared loudly, shaking its surroundings. The ice layer a few kilometers within the radius that had been covered by the loud roar had started showing cracks.

The cracking of the ice scared the beast, it quickly turned away and started running, not daring to stay in the same location.

However, misery loves company, only after a few steps that terrifying presence had re-emerged. This time the presence was not fading, slowly it could be felt, the beast's fear surfaced as a mysterious power surged within it.

Immediately, its body was wrapped by a transparent force field and flew up into the air.

"Roar!"

Seeing its body flying higher and higher, its hair was standing on its end. The intense fear of death allowed it to instantly break away from the heart deterrent caused by the presence and the beast showed its fangs as ferocity filled up its face and it began to growl deeply.

The beast's body muscle began to rapidly swell and the huge surge of energy caused an air resonance similar to that of a bell.

At this moment, the beast's golden hair had lit up and emitted an eye-squinting bright light.

The next moment, its huge body fiercely rammed into the air bubble.

"Bang!"

As if being hit by about ten missiles. The next moment, the entire air bubble emitted a light similar to the sun.

With its strength, it would be reduced to nothing when rammed by the beast, even if it was a mountain. However, it used every strength it had but this layer of formless air bubble was left undamaged, aside from shaking briefly for a moment.

After the ineffective ramming, the beast was not discouraged. Instead, it spiked the brutal, savage violence within it.

It roared loudly and rammed towards the bubble again and again. It finally began to cause some structural change to the air bubble resulting in the bubble becoming more and more unstable. It began to shake intensely, looking as if it was nearing its breaking point and at that moment, a majestic grand voice rang in the beast's heart, the voice was filled with impatience.

"Don't move!"

Facing this sudden voice, this giant beast suddenly widened its eyes as if it was struck by lightning, freezing it.

Chapter 573: An Alien Encounter

The small islands were located near the equator of the South Pacific, like a pearl ornament sitting in the middle of the ocean.

All these islands were only up to a thousand square kilometers in size, and the smallest of them all was not even larger than a square kilometer.

However, regardless if it were big or small, all of the islands were lush with life. The howls of beasts could be heard one after the other while birds soared in the air as if they were dancing. Even when there was a heavy downpour of rain, it would not stop the vitality and energy of these animals.

On one of the mid-sized islands, a group of evolved humans was nested in a cave located at the mountainside. Most of them were kind of lying on the ground, while those who were getting bored began to chat briefly.

It had been over a week ever since they had reached this island, and the group of evolved humans that were originally very skinny had now fattened up.

The food source here was plentiful as the numbers of mutated beast brought in by the aliens in the past could only be described as bountiful. To add to that, most of them were relatively weak. Each time the evolved humans began hunting, there would be gains. They were also overeating from being starved most of the time in the past. Regardless of their weight or complexion, there were obvious changes during the past few days. The only thing that was not solved was the issues troubling their minds. There seemed to always be a haze in their mind causing them to become very lazy.

An evolved human that was lying in the cave began scratching his back, peeling off layers of dead skin cells before he lazily asked, "Where's Brother Hu?"

"He's still outside, looking at the space station that we 'humans' have built." Another evolved human answered in a sarcastic tone.

The group of people began laughing. This was due to days of boredom and this was their only joy ever since that day. Brother Hu had become slightly abnormal, he would either be mumbling to himself daily, or he would run atop the mountains under the heavy rain as he gazed into the sky for as long as possible. Most days, he would go missing for almost half the time.

"He won't really go mad, will he?"

"You're the mad one, your whole family's mad!" Xiaohu's wife answered defensively, she would never believe that her man had gone mad. That being said, she would not believe in any of Xiaohu's mumblings either.

"I'm only stating facts! Don't you start scolding people!" The evolved human did not mind her outburst and waved his hand without even the slightest hint of anger.

Staying together for over forty to fifty years, coupled with Ling Zhong-an's strong suppressive powers, their corners had long been dulled through time. Although everyone was not close enough to be called siblings, occasions where they would argue and fight each other were rare.

Seeing Xiaohu's wife beginning to get angry, the topic was then naturally stopped at that point.

"Eh! It seems like the rain has stopped." At this moment an evolved human suddenly exclaimed,

"Finally it stopped!"

The weather over here was relatively hot and humid. Every day was drenched with water, and after nesting at the cave for a few days, hairs began to grow in every part of their bodies. At that very moment where they saw the rain stop, the group of people could no longer wait and walked out of the cave.

The sky remained as dark as ink. The stopped rain could only be a temporary thing and it was entirely possible that a rainstorm would cause the rain to begin pouring again at the very next moment.

Ling Zhong-an's looked around with a grim look. After only a day, the plants over here had almost grown an entirely different section, and their leaves and branches had become lusher. If there were no aliens, spending the rest of their lives here living a peaceful life would be quite the bargain.

In the end, the existence of aliens was unfortunately like having the sword of Damocles hanging over their heads. It did not matter how they dreaded facing this fact. In the end, they would still have to accept this truth.

Without reason, Xiaohu's mumbles flashed through Ling Zhong-an's mind, moving him and causing him to say, "Let's go to the top of the mountain and have a look."

The island's mountain not that high as its vertical height was only around sixty to seventy meters. The cave they were residing in was situated at the half-point of the mountainside so climbing to the top of the mountain was only a few minutes.

The group of men very quickly saw Xiaohu's figure.

"What was he doing?" an evolved human asked with suspicion.

Noticing Xiaohu desperately moving boulders like a madman, they thought he looked as if he tumbled through a muddy pond as he was fully covered in dirt. It was only when the group of men closed in that they noticed that he was arranging the boulders in an SOS emergency rescue signal, and he was close to completion.

Ling Zhong-an grew gloomy after witnessing such a scene and quickly kicked away the array of boulders before he began yelling.

"What are you doing? Are you bored because the aliens had forgotten about us? Or are you looking to die!?"

There was some discomfort within his heart. He was just like a little girl that was about to be abused. Although he knew that there was nowhere to run, he felt that there might be a miracle that would happen even if dragged their time by just a little. Maybe the aliens have really forgotten about these humans?

"Boss. Why are you all here." Xiaohu saw the arrival of the group of people and could not help himself but smile.

Seeing Xiaohu maintaining a casual attitude, Ling Zhong-an angrily kicked him off. He was really angry and this caused his entire body to grow with an imposing manner.

"Other people have said that you're crazy, I still wouldn't believe it! Now, I finally know that you're indeed going mad! If you continue doing as you please, don't you dare say that I'm cold-blooded. I'm doing this for the greater good of all our people."

The group of men was trembling. At this moment, even Xiaohu's wife dared not beg the enraged Ling Zhong-an for mercy.

Xiaohu had been kicked over. Tumbling for a brief moment, he stood up in a disheveled manner and remained silent. He clearly knew that no matter what he said, nobody would believe him. This was clearly too unrealistic. Perhaps, he truly was mad. Perhaps, it was an illusion that appeared in his brain. How else how would he see these airships and the half-built space station that was labeled with the word "Humans"?

"Boss, I understand. I'll never make the same mistake again," Xiaohu lowered his head and said in a depressing tone.

Seeing Xiaohu finally admit his wrongdoings, Ling Zhong-an cooled off slightly. Xiaohu had a unique ability. To him, Xiaohu's abilities were better even if it was compared to ten evolved combat specialists. Following that, he sincerely advised, "Not everything the eye sees is the truth. Perhaps, during these periods, stress has built up within you. When we return home, you'll have to rest well for some time!"

"Okay, boss," Xiaohu replied in a melancholic tone.

The group of people was preparing to return. However, at that very moment, a loud but deep buzzing was heard from the sky. The sudden appearance of the strange situation caused everyone to panic as they immediately looked up at it. The only thing they saw were clouds that were as dark as ink, drastically tumbling in the sky. It only lasted for a few moments before the clouds seemed to be pierced by a formless force.

It was through that hole that their eyes saw through to a piece of the azure sky.

At this moment, nobody was in the right mood to even admire the blue sky that they had not witnessed for decades.

The very next moment, an object covered in flames shot through the clouds rapidly and flew in their direction.

"Not good! Quickly, hide!" Ling Zhong-an panicked and said immediately.

His vision could not be compared to Xiaohu's but compared to a normal human, it was at least ten times more powerful. He could clearly see that the flame-covered object was not a powerful mutated beast, but was a silver-colored piece of alien flight equipment.

He stared at Xiaohu with deep hatred. However, this was obviously not the time for punishment and lecturing. He quickly hid beneath the cover of the lush canopy. A variety of plants were available here with tall green shrubs growing everywhere. Even wind would not be able to pass through this place, and he had no plans in confronting the aliens.

Xiaohu briefly hesitated as he stood still. In the end, he still did not have the guts to anger his boss again so he followed the group of people and quickly hid in the forest.

The buzzing gradually became louder, causing the air to tremble

briefly. There was a terrifying tension in the air which caused everyone to subconsciously hold their breaths. It was as if their hearts were leaping out of their chest.

"It's coming in this direction," Xiaohu whispered.

Everyone's heartbeat was suddenly elevated as a grim look suffused their faces.

"Look at what you've done!" Ling Zhong-an said in a deep voice that made him seem both frightened and angry at the same time.

Xiaohu remained silent and closed his palm to tightly grip a knuckle. At this moment, he felt the tension within his heart as well. What he saw with his eyes was one thing, and what was happening now was an entirely different thing.

The aircraft gradually slowed down. As the sparks surrounding it disappeared, its silver, streamlined shape was revealed. It took a spin around the island before it slowly landed on the mountain.

A formless force was felt blowing and shaking the woods surrounding them, causing dust and sand to be sent flying everywhere.

The group of men backed away once again as both their legs began to go uncontrollably limp. If it was not for everyone being unprepared for an encounter with the aliens, they would have run away by now.

The airship was not huge at all. Compared to a large commercial plane before the human apocalypse, it seemed much smaller. At the very most, it was close to the size of a light fighter jet. However, the technology that the airship contained and the powerful civilization behind the technology sapped their strength so they were unable to use any strength to resist.

The airship landed on the mountain and sent a gust of dust flying. After a moment, a hatch opened quietly. Just as everyone was wondering with unease at the kind of creature that would exit

the ship, a humanoid form with a uniform appeared.

It was only when they saw it that they were shocked, as their gazes now locked onto the so-called "extraterrestrial creature".

She had a pair of hands, a pair of legs, and also a face that resembled that of a human. It could be said that everything about her body made her seem entirely... human.

"You're the survivors of Earth?? I'm an Extraterrestrial Information Bureau officer, my name is Chen Hongxia. We've discovered the SOS emergency signal that you left behind. No one thought that there would actually still be people on Earth!" she said after looking at the group of people hiding behind the trees. Her tone carried a sort of amazement as she could not believe what she was witnessing.

Her bright and clean smile had stunned everyone. Facing this beautiful and suspicious human female, the group of people looked at each other. Ling Zhong-an saw that no one dared to respond proactively and could not help but curse the useless bastards. He could only force himself to stand before forcing a rigid and tight smile. With a quivering voice, he replied, "W...We're human survivors. A...are you the aliens... that are coming to pick us up?"

Chapter 574: The Cruel Truth

Before Chen Hongxia started her job, she went through professional training. During a scenario like this, she would avoid making a scene halfway through the mission by composing herself.

Even so, she slightly widened her mouth in amazement, she almost wanted to search for a mirror to look at, trying to comprehend what part of her image had made her break away from the human archetype. Maybe it was that the group of survivors that had a problem with their vision. She secretly pinched herself gently with her fingers and reappeared with a bright smile.

"Of course I'm a human. I'm one of you, not an alien."

Although her words were light, it was as if thunder had struck, causing everyone nearby to be in silence. Everybody was looking at each other with a stunned look on their face.

There were neither cheer nor excitement like they had imagined. Not many people could accept this fact, and there were even some who were confused.

At this moment a lean evolved human leaped out and whispered into the ears of Ling Zhong-an. "This is not possible, boss. Don't trust any of this! She must be faking it. It must've been a lie. They're definitely scheming something."

'Specifically, what scheme did the aliens have? What was their purpose?' He could not even think about it, but there was some truth in those words. She must not be human. After all, human civilization had long since been destroyed. This was definitely a fantasy.

Everyone secretly agreed. Some of the easily excitable evolved humans individuals suddenly went quiet and calmed down when they heard the news. They subconsciously formed a circle, and it

was as if they were facing a terrifying beast, and they were encircling the beast like a flock of sheep.

Their mindset had already been set, and they have long since believed that spaceships belonged to the aliens. How could it be that easy to alter their mindset?

"You... What proof do you have to say that you're a human? Or rather, how do you prove that you're not sent by the aliens?" Ling Zhong-an managed to reply steadily. He had just discovered a shocking truth, this alien or humanoid creature actually possessed a terrifying power. He discovered this when she subconsciously pinched her finger, causing the air to unexpectedly explode in a gentle manner.

He could also manage something like this. However, he could never do it like her, unknowingly and naturally.

Due to that exposed tiny detail, everyone could easily figure out that the seemingly harmless creature actually had terrifying physical strength.

Chen Hongxia did not know that her involuntary action had sparked great unease within Ling Zhong-an. She was an evolved human, and a very powerful one to boot. Chen Hongxia was only her cover name, and Luo Yu was her real name.

The surname Luo only belonged to a minority, and those who had this surname could be counted with one's fingers. For those with this surname, people would always think of their godlike father. That was reason enough for her to use a cover name to prevent this from affecting her work and learning.

Not to mention that if not for her decent strength, the higher-ups would not even consider sending her out a dangerous mission like this.

The survivors were not the friendly kind. If the situation was not settled properly, there would be danger. If it all went according to

the safety guidelines, all personnel had to suit up with a lightweight nuclear-powered battle suit, and arm themselves with kinetic weapons before landing.

However, these were naturally useless to her. As Luo Yuan's clone, and also a rare type of evolved human with three abilities, no one could even threaten her under normal circumstances. Even if she encountered a level 9 mutated creature, she could just escape by teleporting.

Chen Hongxia or Luo Yu was both funny and sympathetic. Looking at their miserable looks, she could understand the flurry of emotions going through their heads. No matter who or what they had suffered over the past few decades at this place, this was probably not that much of an improvement in any way.

She had seen countless of descriptions of beggars from various literature, as it described their ragged clothes, untidiness, as well as the stench and emptiness within their eyes. Aside from having animal pelts in the place of ragged clothes, the remaining description were extremely on point. Immediately and patiently, she said, "According to history's records, our group of humans had escaped from Earth since 2015, and after five years in a spaceship and leaving the solar system, we've now returned. As for concrete proof, wait until you lot reach Space City, then you'll understand!"

Just as everybody had their doubts cleared as they began to feel the excitement, who would have guessed that the lean evolved human reminded them in a deep voice once again. "Boss don't believe her. How could they have built a spaceship with the technological prowess of humans at that time. It was one that could escape the solar system to boot! Even if a hundred years had passed, it would still be impossible."

This evolved human's reminder was like a splash of cold water that had once again put out the flame of excitement that was beginning to build up within every person.

"You're right... Spaceships! When did you guys build a spaceship?" Ling Zhong-an quickly asked after he was clear-headed. As the Firearms Department's Immediate Deputy Minister, some of the classified information were also available to him even if his title was merely one from the Reconstruction Area. For news as huge as a spaceship, how could he not have heard of it at all?

"We didn't build any. We raided the Glassians and took over their spaceship. We managed to hold the ship captive when they were executing their plans to destroy the humans." After attempting to justify her humanity over and over again, she began to get impatient. "By the way, the one that managed to capture the ship is Luo Yuan. I believe you've heard of his name before."

After stating the name, her face was filled with pride. It was her father's name.

"Don't trust her boss! It must've been made up by them... Luo Yuan, I've never heard of his name before." That lean evolved human once again reminded him.

"You just shut the f*ck up!" Ling Zhong-an angrily said, "You're very annoying, do you know that?"

In fact, he had already believed her. The only thing was that the events leading up to this were simply too surreal, and it was hard to believe. Thinking back about it, if it was really the aliens, why would they even take the effort to lie to them. Everyone had a purpose, so they probably would not even make an effort to explain.

As to Luo Yuan, this name had finally made him confirm his beliefs.

He remembered this name and had once compared notes with him. He had an amazing reaction speed and was absolutely brilliant when it came to his combat techniques. During the exchange with him, there was a helpless melancholy in the air,

leaving a deep impression on him. He would have never thought that this man would become so powerful in the end.

At this moment he suddenly thought of something and quickly asked. "You're saying that not long after the destruction of the Reconstruction Area, Luo Yuan managed to hold an alien spaceship captive?"

"That's right, based on historical records, Mankind's greatest leader Mayor Luo had returned to Hope City after a day. With the spontaneous support from the people, he had restructured human society and gradually gathered the refugees from the surrounding city area. Half a year later, he migrated everyone to the spaceships."

Everyone listened like they were struck by lightning. after some time, Ling Zhong-an opened his mouth and said with his deep and hoarse voice, "If that's a fact, does that mean that we've been avoiding the human ships for all these years?"

The cave that they were living in was very close to Hope City, and the distance was not even a hundred kilometers apart from each other. At first, they would always see spaceships landing on earth. Seeing things the way they did, they would always desperately hide in the caves to hold on to their lives at first. They were faced with nightmares even in sleep. Who the f*ck would have known that those ships were under human control!?

Chapter 575: The Third Energy Crystal Core

Before the rain gradually stopped, the rainstorm had been ongoing for over two months. After it passed, a significant area in the northern half of the globe began having sunnier weather.

The ice had melted, the floods had receded, and flora was beginning to flourish.

The plant's indomitable life force was definitely something to be reckoned with.

Even after remaining frozen for over a few decades, the ice did not eradicate their vitality. Even if the branches had long eroded, the deep roots of the plants would still be full of life. Once the ice melted, various flora began growing from carcasses as they bathed under the glorious sunlight and competed with each other for growth. The life force of the plants was visible at every corner.

Before long, the land was rapidly dyed with shades of green. Looking at it then, it was hard to believe that just only two months ago, the place was still a frozen wasteland.

Following the receding tides, a partially-planned magnificent city would officially be built atop of the ruins of Hope City, and it would be hundreds of times bigger than the original city. It would boast a radius up to tens of thousands of square kilometers. Before long, the place had already become a humongous construction area.

Countless enormous cargo airships that were each as wide as a mountain, connected the logistic channel of the new Hope City and the micro universe that was currently situated in space. All the harvested materials and resources from the Barnard Star System were shipped to the New Hope City as the humans erecting building and factory, one after the other.

Before waging war with the Glassians, the humans were

pessimistic toward the war. Perhaps, pessimistic was not the right term to use. However, most people were uncertain about the outcome of the war at the time.

There was a saying — People tend to think about losses before they think about winning. To top it off, this was a war that whose outcome would determine the survival of an entire species.

Naturally, if the humans won, it would end well. However, if they were defeated, a backup plan had to be present. Their withdrawal to the micro universe was their final contingency. Even if the Glassians finally managed to retake the Barnard Star System, the humans would still have sufficient resources to continue expanding after they successfully withdrew into the micro-universe.

Based on these operating standards, mankind had already destructively mined their fourth planet with part of its resources allocated to produce and expand their inventory of military equipment. Anything left over from that would be stored and be shipped to the micro universe.

Before their expedition began, the humans already had a stockpile of resources that would be able to support their production capacity for over a hundred years. Up until the point where they migrated back to earth, the humans had already accumulated sufficient resources to last them over a thousand years.

Naturally, this estimate was made with the assumption that their production would not undergo an explosive amount of expansion. However, if that were really the case, their resource stockpile would probably dry up within an estimated fifty to sixty years.

Even so, this was still a huge sum of wealth, and the total mass of their stockpile had now exceeded the moon's mass. Each and every element they had in store were calculated in the measure of trillions of tonnes. However, precious metals such as gold were

available in amounts upward of tens of trillions of tonnes. That alone was more than several billion times the total gold mined throughout mankind's history.

The total mass of the solar system was made up of mainly gaseous planets and ones where mineral resources could be mined were scarce. Planets that fit this category based on their size were Earth, Mars, Venus, and Mercury.

The largest of these planets was Earth. However, its total mass only made up a third of the fourth planet they were mining in the Barnard Star System. Even when all the planets that fit the description in their solar system were totalled, it would still not hold a candle to a single planet in the Barnard Star System.

As humankind's home planet, humans were unable to extract material directly from the ground like they did on the fourth planet in the Barnard Star System. Similarly, Mars was like a twin brother to Earth and had long been recognized as a secondary habitable planet. Even Venus and Mercury were considered to be backup-planets that could be terraformed into habitable planets.

Soon, the human population began to explode. Not only was there an annual birth of two to three million lab-grown human clones, there was also the birth of the next generation of humans. Eventually, a baby boom would ensue

Up to this moment, humans only had a population that was close to thirty million. Conservatively, the population would only reach five hundred million one or two hundred years later. However, the fear that Earth would soon be overcrowded was not unfounded. Two hundred years was not that long a time for a civilization. Even for the new generation of humans, that was only two-thirds of their lifespan.

It could be said that every rocky planet in the solar system was extremely precious since they were resources that could be used to expand and develop human civilization.

Fortunately, humans had long since become an interstellar civilization capable of leaving their home star system. The ability to fly through space had given humans the ability to explore the surrounding star systems and seize control of the resources available to make up for the deficit in their home star system.

...

A war was currently ongoing in Jupiter.

Luo Yuan stood in space and gazed upon Jupiter from afar. It was a giant planet that experienced an endless storm throughout the year. Its mass was already close to a star's critical point, causing the few huge vortexes throughout the planet to clash and graze against each other as they gave off intense energy reactions.

Pulsing radiation, lightning, strong electromagnetic fields, and a storm with exceedingly high heat that could potentially shred objects into dust. It all made this place closely resemble hell. No life would be able to survive under such conditions.

Of course, this would have to exclude some of the extraordinary creatures.

One such as Luo Yuan, or even the Interstellar Creature.

At this moment Luo Yuan's body was glowing in radiance as a powerful wave of his perceptive abilities washed over the colossal Jupiter.

Within the depths of the Jupiter, tens of thousands of kilometers within the hydrogen layer, a huge beast was diving into its depths while feeling an extreme unease.

It was a humongous mutated beast, and its body was like a huge loach that was around three kilometers in length. Its entire body was slippery and was glowing with blue light. Within the dark surroundings of the hydrogen layer, it looked particularly eye-catching.

Perhaps, its eyes had degenerated after having survived in the

dark for so long. Its head was also tapered and its mouth no longer had any teeth.

The terrifying pressure found within the depths of the liquid hydrogen could even crush steel. However, it was almost non-existent to the creature. It felt like it was in water as it swam through the liquid at a speed of a few hundred meters per second. It was amazingly fast as it desperately dove into the depths of Jupiter in search of its survival.

However, its efforts would prove to be futile.

At the very next moment, a terrifying consciousness possessed the beast, causing its body to freeze lightly before it began glowing with the radiance of a star. The beast struggled intensely as its body that was a few kilometers in length stirred the liquid hydrogen with such high pressure that it seemed like it was boiling.

Its struggle seemed effective. As a creature capable of surviving in the depths of Jupiter, it probably had incredible power. When the beast felt the consciousness binding it begin to weaken, it began an even more desperate struggle. As it roared endlessly, its entire body grew at a fearsome pace as its original body now morphed into a ferocious one.

However, it had failed to notice its surroundings. A radius of up to several hundred kilometers had silently warped and within a mere second, an isolated, sealed dimension had been formed and it left this universe. The surrounding liquid hydrogen instantly converged around the void to fill it up.

Then, the micro universe containing the space beast rapidly flew off, leaving the liquid hydrogen quickly. It sped through Jupiter's atmosphere and began shrinking as it continued its flight. When it reached Luo Yuan, it had already shrunk to the size of his palm.

In the micro-universe filled with a light blue liquid hydrogen, a creature that only spanned the width of a needlepoint comfortably

traversed within.

Luo Yuan glanced over it. Then, his fingers blurred for a moment and a finger was seen piercing through the universe and into the creature's body. When the creature passed, a glowing energy crystal core appeared within his palm.

At the same time, the beast shrank rapidly into a clump as its body trembled and began to die. Its former vigor and vitality were now lost.

Luo Yuan closely inspected it and realized that the creature did not show any signs of dying. A sudden smile appeared on his face as he then used the surrounding matter to re-condense a dimensional sphere. It condensed his surroundings into a dimensional sphere before he swiftly flew toward Earth.

Chapter 576: Luo Yuan's Giant Beast Farm

In the middle of Earth's outer space, a huge piece of factory land was being rapidly developed. The factory was basically a module stitch — easy to disassemble, simple to install. Most of the parts were moved from Space City in the Barnard Star System. With that as their process, it only took only two months or so and the factory already looked spectacular. It covered over tens of thousands of square kilometers and was visible to the naked eye from millions of kilometers away on Earth.

Compared to building a factory on the planet's surface, the Space Factory was undoubtedly far more advantageous. This was especially so for certain types of gigantic machinery with a huge mass or even a highly sensitive and precise instruments. Space was a naturally dust-free, zero-gravity environment that would more often than not, reduce the possibility of trouble and greatly reduce the technical difficulty of such an endeavor on Earth.

Even if the humans had returned to Earth, the industrial area of utmost importance would still remain in space. Earth would only house small-scale industry and a variety of research institutions.

...

After migrating back to Earth for no longer than two months, the humans still temporary lived in the micro-universe to this day.

Luo Yuan went through the dimension portal. Before long, he appeared in his house and took out the energy core immediately, filling the entire hall with a psychedelic glimmer. The brilliance could shine through the wall and spread throughout Space City. The active energy concentration in the air was immediately raised by thousands of times.

Naturally, there were two sides to a coin. One side of the coin was the low concentration of active energy in the micro-universe while the other side was the fact that the energy core emitted an

incredible amount of energy.

The core's was as big as a fist, and it was the largest Luo Yuan ever found.

If the first energy core's size was measured as the number one, the second energy core would be measured as two. The final energy core however, it would score a ten based on that scale.

Similar to the interstellar beast, the gap in strength was just too great!

When Luo Yuan had first slain the interstellar beast, he solely relied on Earth's gravitational pull. This made it falter and caused difficulty in its movements. The second beast was only active in both space and on the moon. However, the current interstellar beast could survive within the depths of Jupiter. Regardless of its strength or its size, it was in a league of its own.

Luo Yuan pulled his thoughts together as he attempted to crack the energy core once more. However, he quickly gave up as the tiny core was almost made from pure energy from tiny leptons. With his power, he could only control things that went as small as a neutron so let's not talk about copying one, even cracking the way it functioned was several orders higher than what Luo Yuan was capable of.

At the very least it was impossible to manufacture an item of that level in the foreseeable future regardless if it was Luo Yuan or the humans.

Fortunately, he had already mentally prepared himself. Instead of being disappointed, he immediately established a telepathic mind connection instead.

"Chief Dong, come here!"

"Director, what's your order?" The Chief of the Security Corps quickly ran all the way over and stood with his head down at the entrance.

He could feel a strange light in the hall. After exposing himself to such a light, his entire body felt a thirst from deep within. It was as if buds had begun . to grow while he bathed under the sunlight of early spring and it was stretching its branches and leaves.

He dared not lift his head or suspect anything. After facing a leader that closely resembled a God, he would not feel anything strange at all. This was something that went without saying even in the presence of extraordinary situations.

"Take this and send it to the Wisdom Tree Planting Base. They'll take good care of it!"

This light emitting energy core slowly floated to the front of the chief as he extended both his hands to receive it. The next moment, he felt a raging heat flow from his hand toward his body. Then, his entire body felt like it was flaming hot, and it was as if he was being burned. His muscles were trembling vigorously, and his veins surfaced on his skin as his body seemed as if it was burning from a huge flame. His gut seemed almost scorched, but he had a rigid attitude. Although there was a sudden change at that very moment, and he was internally panicking, his facial expression remained stoic. Then, he gritted his teeth and froze his face as he replied loudly, "Director! Are there any more orders?!"

"There's nothing else. Go carry out your job!" Luo Yuan glanced at him. Seeing that there was not much danger to him and that his life force was burning even brighter, Luo Yuan quickly answered him.

The Chief of the Security Corps went out the door and quickly walked down the path with a fast pace. After walking for about ten meters or so, he finally succumbed and dropped to the floor, kneeling with an erratic breathing pattern. His saliva flowed from his mouth, and his entire body was steaming while it gave off heat to the surroundings.

As the heat within his body gradually cooled down, the fear

within his eyes had slowly turned to joy. He could feel his heartbeat rising along with a power growing within his body. As that happened, he felt renewed with an unspeakable form of happiness within him.

He secretly clenched his fist, and as his joints cracked, an indescribable excitement rose within his heart.

'This power!' He groaned from within his heart.

After looking at the mysterious glowing object that had tumbled down onto the floor, he quickly picked it up and held it closed in his palm. At this moment, the object was a holy artifact in his eyes.

As long as this object was in his hands, he would not dare to ignore or delay Luo Yuan's orders by any means. However, the holy object would at the very least be under his control while it was being delivered to the Wisdom Tree Planting Base. Perhaps, he could slow down during the delivery.

...

Aside from the Chief of the Security Corps' careful thoughts, Luo Yuan had also opened the A.I. system to read the messages from a few government higher-ups. He only glanced through most of the messages briefly. The only few messages that caught Luo Yuan's attention was a proposal to construct a Dyson Sphere.

The Glassian's Dyson Sphere had deeply shocked and made a long lasting impression on him. It was a marvel of engineering and was like a civilization's progress accelerator. Once it was completed, it would undoubtedly transform human civilization once again.

This would mean that humans would gain access to limitless energy, and there would be no further discussion about energy problems for thousands of years within the foreseeable future of human progress. However, even if they were able to utilize a-billionth of a fraction of the sun's energy, it was already sufficient for the humans.

With their current technological level, the task of constructing a Dyson Sphere would not prove to be very difficult. With the knowledge and techniques learned from the Glassian's Dyson Sphere and by referencing each other, the humans would most likely have a better implementation of the plan.

If it works, it'll benefit the future. If it was constructed now, they would still be able to reap the rewards.

In fact, there have been arguments among the humans regarding the Dyson Sphere. It was like a double-edged sword that could potentially bring tonnes of benefit to mankind while bringing a significant amount of danger as well.

Within the universe, every star was like a lighthouse within the dark and was a source for signal transmissions. For example, the Extraterrestrial Information Bureau of the humans had the task of constantly monitoring the situation of Earth's surrounding star systems and to explore the possible existence of another civilization nearby.

If the Humans rashly weakened the signal transmission source or even shielded it. This would undoubtedly be a signal to extraterrestrial civilizations that something was happening in that area!

This argument finally came to a close when the Spatial Wavelength Detector was used. It was then that this project proposal finally got a unanimous opinion.

Through the years of monitoring the Glassians in real-time, everyone realized something. Regardless of there being a Dyson Sphere in human civilization or otherwise, it would still be almost impossible to avoid an investigation from other similar civilization once there was sufficient activity in the star system

With the solar system as the center, within a hundred light years would be 963 star systems. If a star were to be constantly monitored with the Spatial Wavelength Detector for over three

days, it would only require ten years to carry out a full investigation.

Additionally, all those were only the result of utilizing one Spatial Wavelength Detector. If there were five detectors available, the investigation time would rapidly decrease.

As for the civilizations nearby that were more advanced than the humans. They probably already had their sights on them ever since they began exploring their solar system.

After Luo Yuan replied in agreement, his figure flashed and entered his private micro-universe. He was preparing to test his ideas out.

He took out a black sphere containing an interstellar beast, and used his fourth-dimensional vision to look through the sphere. As he looked closely and thought about the 'giant beast', about half an hour of time had passed and it still looked dead. It was like a dead fish that was not even wiggling as it floated on the liquid hydrogen. Its body was glowing dimly as it lay there, dying. There was no struggle like when it was about to be captured.

'Looking at the energy core, it's confirmed that it's very important to the interstellar beast. Once taken away, it was almost as if I was robbing it of half of its life force.' Luo Yuan thought in his mind. However, what was out of his expectation was that its recovery speed was only slightly slower than what he had originally assumed.

He obviously did not capture the giant beast to have it as a pet but to continue to harvest energy cores. Although, with this slow of a recovery rate it was far from being able to satisfy Luo Yuan.

"Looks like there has to be some way to do this!"

Chapter 577: Time Flies

Although Luo Yuan may have been able to create life from atoms by just using his hands, they were merely simple organisms.

He could do nothing to a level-9 space creature.

To a creature at this level, each and every one of its cells carried a strong imprint of its will. Its cells were like individual living entities and if they were to be classified as a kind of energy, its cells would be entirely made out of energy and atoms. For that reason alone, there would not be any conventional means to replicate those cells.

It was not that humans had never tried to clone these mysterious creatures. There were countless experiments that were carried out. Alas, they were all in vain as they all ended in failure. It was either due to a genetic breakdown in the embryo that caused it to turn into pus, or it would be a degeneration of the blood vessels.

Initially, Luo Yuan was unable to use his own cells to begin the cloning process. This was due to an insufficient imprint of his will on his cells. At that time, the will imprinted in his cells was not even powerful enough for level-8 mutated beasts, let alone interstellar beasts.

That alone was reason enough not for him to consider mass cloning these creatures.

However, Luo Yuan would still have other means to obtain more energy cores even if it was impossible for him to clone them.

Immediately, he entered a state of transcendence as his body began to grow with a flickering light. The powerful energy waves coming off of his body was causing the entire micro-universe to slightly tremble. The micro-universe was acting as Luo Yuan's experimental lab so it was relatively small — its radius was only about a hundred kilometers wide. Only from the leakage of fourth-

dimensional energy, the entire micro-universe went into turmoil.

Fortunately, this turmoil was far from being able to crush the entire micro-universe. Although it was absorbing the leaked fourth-dimensional energy, the micro-universe merely expanded a little.

Luo Yuan paid no heed to the changes occurring in the micro-universe. Instead, he stared at the dimensional sphere on his palm, his will searching deep within it as it covered each and every corner until it found the interstellar creature's body. It was then that, Luo Yuan could feel a slight resistance along a slight amount of force coming from it.

The creature was now as fragile as a soap bubble. All it required was Luo Yuan's gentle mind reading and it would be easily crushed as its consciousness would have slipped away from the atoms.

To this poor interstellar creature, it was undoubtedly devastating. The structure of its consciousness would be instantly blown away and be fully eradicated along with the imprint of its will on its cells.

However, Luo Yuan would not do such a thing. Instead, his movement became even more delicate as he gently touched the thin protective layer of will.

Throughout the process, the wave of Luo Yuan's will was rapidly calibrating. Before even a hundred nanoseconds had passed, the layer of resistance had instantly disappeared. The wavelength of Luo Yuan's will was now the same as the interstellar beast's, and its body was no longer fortified.

A huge amount of unfamiliar memories began to appear within Luo Yuan's mind. These were the memories of the interstellar beast.

At the end of its memories, it all led back to a mutated earthworm. It had hidden itself within the soil in a forest. By

receiving nourishment and nutrients from the woods as well as the dead animals, it had grown rapidly.

Eventually, it developed four limbs and its head evolved into a ferocious giant mouth. By then, it was no longer able to be satisfied from plant-based nutrients and began to consume mutated beasts. As time passed, it steadily climbed from the bottom of the food chain to reach the top from initially being at the very bottom.

Throughout its growth, it had been encircled by humans multiple times. Judging by its memories, it was probably situated in a rainforest somewhere in Africa because of the darker skin the humans had in its memories. During that time, the apocalypse had probably just begun.

After a while, the forces against it grew stronger and resulted in it getting grievously injured before it left the land and entered the ocean.

This was similar to letting fish into water with plenty of food. It allowed the creature's body to continuously grow and gradually, it evolved into a giant aquatic beast.

Countless memories flashed through Luo Yuan's mind. The amount memories it had from these past few decades were exceptionally large. However, to Luo Yuan who had been accepting an astronomical amount of information at almost all times, the rate this information was flowing into him was like an insignificant water drop in the ocean. It could not even start a wave.

At that moment, Luo Yuan could instantly take over the interstellar creature's consciousness if he willed it, allowing the giant beast to turn into his secondary body.

The only thing was that... This action would be meaningless to him.

He was like a neutral bystander. By forecasting images and

observing the giant beast along with its surroundings at a radius of about ten kilometers or so, the changes in every atom for the next ten seconds would be present to him.

This was already the apex of the brain's abilities as it calculated these at its utmost potential. Within the ten kilometer radius, countless atoms were constantly moving in a random pattern. Each and every atom was moving reactively so no pattern could be observed.

Fortunately, he would not need to attempt that since his ability to predict the future already provided him with the results for the coming twelve seconds.

This was a talent that came naturally to him after his brain entered the fourth dimension. All he needed to do was to remember the future position of every atom after those twelve seconds while instantaneously changing the position of the atoms to how they should be twelve seconds later (the future he predicted). There was no margin for error. Even if the difference was in the scale of a hundred millionths, the giant beast could potentially die.

His brain was calculating in light speed as it burned a huge sum of energy while glowing brightly.

Luo Yuan used his predictive abilities tens of thousands of times. Finally he was certain. In the next moment, time within the giant beast's body was seemingly jumping front and back as the changes in the first eleven seconds disappeared.

The entire process was completed in only a hundred thousandth of a second and the beast did not even feel anything out of the ordinary. The dying state it had been in has caused its reaction to slow down to outside stimulus.

Luo Yuan observed it's condition, and upon seeing that it was fine, he felt relieved and continued the procedure.

Since Luo Yuan's prediction of the future was a continuous process, a continuous flow of predictive images would instantly appear immediately after the giant beast's atoms were shifted to the desired state by Luo Yuan. This allowed him to continue the operation.

As the time passed, time within the giant beast's body was moving at a speed that was tens of thousands of times faster than regular time.

In the first one or two seconds, there was nothing noticeable.

However, when thirty seconds had passed, the beast began to have a minor wiggle.

When a minute had passed, the giant beast began to swallow the liquid hydrogen.

After three minutes, it started swimming everywhere. Its skin had gradually become smooth and reflective.

After ten minutes, a dim weak blue light reappeared on its skin, and its movement had become much smoother.

Time slowly passed. It was only until half an hour later when Luo Yuan's mental state was close to exhaustion that he finally stopped.

A powerful will was something he relied on to ensure the information he had was perfect. If unnecessary, he would never exhaust his will.

At that moment, the interstellar creature began to swim in various directions in terror. The seemingly unknown changes in its body and its environment caused it great unease.

Luo Yuan could instantly guess the reason this happened. After all, time did not really accelerate. It was he who was controlling the changes in the atoms but he could not change the memories of its consciousness. In this case, its consciousness had already disassociated from the shackles of its brain and had its own

memory.

Within the brain, memory was a continuous thing. Although six or seven years seemed to have passed, the conscious memory would only have registered half an hour of time to have passed. The difference in the physical and conscious memory clashed with one another, causing distress on the interstellar beast.

However, Luo Yuan had no qualms with this and could not care less about its mental health.

A smile suddenly flashed on his face. He had noticed that within the creature's body, an energy core at the size of a soybean had already been formed.

Perhaps, this process had to be done a few more times before the core could be harvested.

Chapter 578: A Hundred Years of Haste

Time flew.

Year 2153!

It had been over a century ever since humans returned to Earth, and the human population had already exceeded six hundred million. Following the production of the wisdom elixir that was eventually provided to every person, there was an explosive advancement in the technological field for the past hundred years.

The humans went from only being able to terraform the Earth, to be able to perform a large-scale transformation of the entire solar system.

A gigantic smart Dyson Sphere had already covered the entire sun and the limitless energy that it gave off was converted into a large amount of anti-matter by the nearby anti-matter factories.

At the same time, Mars and Venus were orbiting on Earth's orbit as well. In order to safely migrate these two planets to Earth's orbit, humans had begun researching the Planetary Curvature Engines in the Year 2070, and after spending about ten or so years they had successfully manufactured two enormous Planetary Curvature Engines. Then used almost several hundred trillion tons of anti-matter, which was comparable to two years of energy produced by a tenth of the completed Dyson Sphere, they completed the task.

However, everything was worth it. Earth's current orbit was most suitable for sustaining human life. The upcoming planetary terraforming was the easiest task and had only taken about ten years time before the two dead planets were now overflowing with signs of life. However, the only exception was that the creatures here had small bodies that were similar to some of Earth's creatures.

To top it off, the various technical difficulty they faced during the construction had, in turn, provided them with a vast amount of priceless experience and knowledge regarding the construction of an extremely large structure.

Before the construction of the Dyson Sphere, the humans had an optimistic estimation — at least the next thousand years, they would not be worried about energy issues. However, their energy expenditure had increased to the point that it had become much larger than what the humans had initially estimated.

There was a saying that the poor had the living standard of the poor, and the rich had the living standard of the rich. A poor man would not be able to imagine the monthly expenditure of a rich man that could very well be equivalent to all the earnings in a poor man's life. The same could also be said about humans today. When the energy supply was more than what they needed, various crazy inventions were built en masse.

For example, a multi-functional mining platform for gaseous planets called the "Planetary Vacuum Cleaner" was currently being used to filter Jupiter's gaseous materials.

Another example would be a multi functional mining platform for rocky planets called the "Planetary Peeler" that was being used to peel off the rocky layers on the Barnard Star System's fourth planet and the Sirius Star System's fifth planet.

The last example would be a planetary fortress that was also known as the third "Humanity's Ultimate Defender" that could travel at fifty times the speed of light and was parked nearby planet Earth.

All these gigantic structures had a radius upward of a hundred kilometers. During their runtime, the energy these machines could utilize was astronomical. This was especially so for the planetary fortress. It was a humongous structure that had a diameter of up to five hundred kilometers. Although it was much smaller than the

moon, its mass was one and a half times larger than that of the moon.

With a hundred kilometers of a highly condensed alloy, even if the humans used all their strength, they would not be able to break through the defensive layer within a short period of time except by using a large amount of anti-matter to land a direct hit. Once the structure was completed, it was tested at the nearby star for a few times before it was deemed to be wasting too much energy. Afterward, it had remained stationary close to Earth.

It was not that the speed of production of the anti-matter could not match the energy expenditure of the fortress, it was only that the humans were starting to have the awareness to stock up on this kind of strategic resources after all these years.

Even if it was the humans of today, they would not really just sit back and relax facing the boundless galaxy.

Forty years ago, following the newly created, fourth generation space exploration equipment — God's Eye — the humans began to explore their surroundings and went as far as 1,500 light years from their original system.

The extraterrestrial civilizations they discovered went from only three to twelve new civilizations. However, civilizations that could be discovered by the space exploration equipment were the weakest of them all. There was also a civilization that could explore their nearby star system, and among them was another interstellar civilization.

Humans had classified the danger level of each and every other extraterrestrial civilization with a strict classification level.

The lowest grade was harmless civilizations that could not even scratch the humans even if they used all of their efforts. They could only hide within their star system and were completely harmless to Earth.

This type of civilization was the most common type of extraterrestrial civilization that mankind had discovered. Over two-thirds of the discovered civilizations were classified within this category.

The next level was classified as a light threat. These civilizations posed a certain level of danger. They could already begin interstellar exploration, and some of the more powerful civilizations had already discovered curvature flight. However, their technological advancements were still inferior. Even if a war were to break out, there would be no difficulty in determining the victory and losses, just like how the humans destroyed the Glassian civilization a hundred years ago.

The next level would be the medium threat civilizations that posed a huge threat over the humans because these civilizations were at the same level as them, and could at times be slightly more advanced. If war were to break out with this level of civilization, the outcome would be very difficult to foresee.

As for the high threat civilizations which were also known as the destruction level — they were far more powerful and more advanced than the humans. Against such a civilization, all they could do was run away as far as possible before showing the opponent any aggressive intentions.

Fortunately, the humans were not so unlucky. They only managed to discover medium threat civilizations that were only beginning to approach a high threat level.

The civilization was about 1,200 light years away from their solar system, with its forces at the side of all of its five neighboring star systems. It was like an overlord proudly monitoring all of its surrounding civilizations.

Ever since it was discovered, the humans had been continuously monitoring this powerful civilization for over forty years. Throughout those forty years, where the civilization's main star

system was situated in, the number of technological structures had been growing at an exponential rate, Naturally, this was not only the case for this civilization. In fact, the human civilization was also experiencing the same thing.

A hundred or so years worth of time would let people forget the earlier times of war. Although the older generation of humans that had been through war had gradually passed away after all these years, the next generation of new humans that had an even longer lifespan was still young and full of vigor. Still, even though most of them held the position of a leader, there was still a sense of danger in their heart.

Ever since the discovery of that civilization, the humans had immediately entered a wartime state.

That humongous planetary fortress was the end result of the arms race, even if there were still two fortresses halfway through their construction.

Besides that, the humans had built over fifty thousand Curvature Warships these past few decades and had constructed a large-scale space defense structure for the solar system. Its density and intensity were very different from that of the Glassians.

When compared to the Glassian warfare with that kind of sad and normal atmosphere they emitted, there was nothing the humans feared.

Within a hundred years, the humans had deeply researched about the energy quantification and the gradual maturity of the quantum energy leaping technique. With that, the energy weapons possessed by the humans improved at an extremely fast speed.

Even if there was a transformation, it was definitely not an exaggeration when it came to military affairs.

In the olden days, humans made surpassing light speed as their target. Aside from relying on luck, they had no better way of doing

it.

On one side, they did not have a precise detection system and the spatial wave as well as there being a significant deviation in the object's position. On the other hand, they had to solve the problem of the target's speed being too fast while being too far away.

After all, the attacks could still miss even if there was no error with the precision of the target detection system. It would still happen even if the fire control system's quantum calculator had ever so precisely calculated the position where attacks would land and it had started firing.

For a target approaching at light speed under a few hours time, even one that would reach them within one or two days time, the deviation was simply too great. A minor spatial fluctuation or a refraction of air between the target and the weapon along with the occasionally changing speed could destroy all their earlier preparation.

However, their newly developed weapons that could surpass light speed changed everything. It had overcome the problem of distance along with the multiple variable disturbances the attackers could go through and would instantly hit its targets the moment it fired.

Along with the miniaturized space exploration equipment and the far more advanced quantum calculator the humans now possessed, they had managed to improve their hit rate on light speed targets by almost a million times.

However, even if it had increased by a million times, the chances of an attack hitting its mark remained depressingly low due to the original chances being far too low.

Nevertheless, there would normally be hundreds of millions of shots going off in a war between two interstellar civilizations. Even if the hit-rate was low, the increased numbers could make up for it. Although a single cannon fort had a low hit-rate, millions of

energy artillery shells would be fired around a large area. Regardless of how fast the target was, it would still be futile.

Chapter 579: The Two Brained Man

Within the darkness of space, a curvature airship was slowly approaching Earth's spaceport.

Inside the ship's living cabin was a group of strange humanoid figured creatures that had gathered and were having some small talk. There was tension in the air.

Their skin had a greyish yellow undertone, was hairless, and seemed rough. There were a total of four limbs on their body with three fingers extended from their palm, and there were two lumps that grew atop their heads looking just like a camel's humps. They also had an average height of about 2.5 meters, and it made them seem like small giants.

They came from an area 200 light years away from Earth and were referred to by the humans as the Dicerebral Men.

Through the evolution process, their brain had separated into two isolated and mutually interacting brains. Each set of hands were controlled by a different brain, and this unique biological structure allowed them to naturally have the ability to work on separate tasks.

Within this group of Dicerebral Men were high ranking officials from their government. Some were the brightest minds in their scientific field, others were specialized in surveillance, while others were decision makers. It could be called a gathering of the elites but the truth was, ever since they arrived, they had rather limited movement aside from a few areas.

The living cabin had no additional modifications. Everything was based on the stock model. For example, the floor and the walls only had a layer of anti-slip frosted metal. Aside from the light above their heads that were constructed with an unknown technique along with a smart surveillance robot, there were not many traces of technology from a highly advanced civilization.

However, even this odd little discovery made a deep impression on them.

"The difference is too great. We probably won't even be able to build such airships within a thousand years!" An expert in raw material lightly stroked the smooth, reflective armored layer of the outer region of the living cabin with his palms. He sighed while the rest of his arms were raised in excitement.

Before they came, he would always carry a small knife along with him in secrecy. The knife was no longer than a finger and was made of their civilization's hardest material to date. That particular knife was still impossible to manufacture on an industrial scale and could only be created on a small scale within a lab.

However, even if he attempted to scratch the material with the blade for an entire two years, the edge of the blade would do nothing to the frosted metal on the ground, not to mention the extremely smooth wall. Even after the edges were sanded off, he still would not be able to make a scratch on the surface.

"After all this ship belongs to an advanced civilization, it's impossible for us to imagine the scale of their technology. Without advanced technology in raw material, it would not be able to withstand the impact of radiation pressure." A physicist shook his head, and immediately afterward, he said, "I'm more curious about the principles behind their curvature engine technology. Even a glimpse of it would do wonders!"

"It's impossible, they definitely won't disclose any military tech to us." Full of despair, a high-level government official said, "Even if we got hold of the technology, it would still be useless. After this negotiation, we'd be banned from further developing any military technology, and the human's war fleet would permanently be stationed in our star system."

The atmosphere suddenly intensified.

This meet up was not so much of a negotiation. Instead, it would be more like the signing of an unconditional surrender treaty as they completely surrendered to an advanced civilization mightier than they were. There was essentially no room for bargaining. In fact, they had nothing against the humans, and it had reached a situation where it was regarding the life and death of their own civilization. Those who were with them would live while those who went against them would die!

Five years ago, two vessels from the human war fleet appeared in their star system.

The humans had decrypted the Dicerebral Man's language, and began sending messages to every available channel, advising them to yield. This caused mass panic in their ranks.

A day later, their previous leader strongly refused the advice and caused a massive war to begin.

The Dicerebral Man's technology had advanced them into a star civilization and they were close to becoming an interstellar civilization. After accumulating for a few hundred years, the numbers they boasted in their war fleet in space was not something to laugh at. The Dicerebral Men organized the hundreds of ships in their fleet to advance toward the direction of the human war fleets.

Only... As hundreds from their war fleets appeared and lighted up space around them, a dazzling light that was as bright as thousands of suns appeared before wiping out their defensive forces in a similarly dazzling manner.

Within ten days, the human war fleet closed in on an inhabited planet. Under the immense pressure of extinction, their hardliner leader was relieved from duty and the first action their new leader took was to announce their surrender to the humans, thus ending the war.

...

Airships gradually flew towards the spaceport, with an accompanying human officer. All the Dicerebral Men had already entered the port and were later transferred to an open-space ship before they were rushed to Earth.

Compared to the rough and rigid living cabin used by the military, the interior of the open-space ship was undeniably much more luxurious. It was equipped with various advanced technological perks that awed them. A few of the Dicerebral Men that were bound to the seats felt a little out of their place.

"O Great Ones from the almighty civilization, is there anywhere we can view the scenery outside from?" A Dicerebral Man carefully asked the human officer accompanying them. Before they arrived, they went through training in the human language. Aside from a different structure in the accent and structure, nothing else stood out enough to obstruct their communication.

The officer gave them the poker face before he nodded and commanded, "A.I. activate the panoramic virtual scenery!"

"Understood!"

After the reply from a soft and gentle female voice, the surrounding walls of the ship immediately became transparent, and the surrounding suddenly darkened. It was as if everyone was riding in the sky as the sudden changes in the environment caused everyone to subconsciously exclaim.

"This.... This is incredible." A Dicerebral Man scientist probed as he carefully stood up. If it wasn't for the feeling of solid ground under his foot, he would have believed that he was really in space.

The virtual scenery technology... The Dicerebral Men had this technology as well but this... This felt too real and they would be hard-pressed to tell its authenticity. It was simply shocking.

"Everyone look, behind you!" At this moment a Dicerebral Man exclaimed.

One by one, everyone turned their heads and looked. It only took a glimpse for them to subconsciously hold their breaths.

"God!"

"This is amazing!:

It was an unimaginably huge military port shaped like a beehive, with tens of thousands of war fleets under a gigantic metal clamp. They seemed like rows after rows of soldiers awaiting their orders, arranged neatly line by line.

When they thought that any single one of these airships could easily destroy their entire civilization, their entire body went numb. It was as if an electrical current was running through them. It even made a few of them feel like crawling on the ground. The might of this highly advanced civilization along with their technology left them in immense awe.

Not long after they had exclaimed, another humongous structure entered their sight. At first, everyone thought it was a planetary satellite that was soon coming to life but as they approached, it was only until everyone saw its silvery-smooth reflective surface and its impossibly unnatural, perfectly spherical shape that they began to feel uneasy.

"O Respectful Great Ones, could you tell us, the humble, what those are?" The high ranking government official of the Dicerebral Men asked in a trembling voice.

The young officer showed a slight smile that carried a sense of self-pride and said, "This is a planetary fortress with a diameter of 500 kilometers. Its mass is equivalent to a twentieth of your home planet, and once filled with anti-matter fuel, it would be able to travel for up to 6,000 years at 50 times the speed of light."

50 times the speed of light multiplied by 6,000 years would be 300,000 light years.

Once everyone heard this, they subconsciously drew in a breath

of cold air. Their entire body was trembling with fear. It was known that the entire size of the Milky Way was only around 100,000 light years, but this humongous satellite-like planetary fortress could actually fly out of it!

The young officer only said a sentence before he went silent. Although the sentence he just uttered was not technically a lie, it was considered an exaggeration from a certain perspective. The interior of the planetary fortress was extremely huge. However, even when excluding all the necessary equipment, only a third of the area could be used as storage for the anti-matter fuel. Even with the current state of the humans, they would still require all the produced anti-matter from a Dyson Sphere within a hundred years in order to fill it up.

As for the current anti-matter storage of this planetary fortress, it could only sustain its flight for about 5,000 light years.

Chapter 580: The Enlightening Visit

Throughout the journey, the young officer's attitude was not entirely appropriate. Although he was in compliance with the diplomatic etiquette for some of the non-sensitive issues raised by the Dicerebral Men, their questions were still answered. However, the officer had a prideful tone in all his replies.

Humans had become the overlord of the nearby star systems and he had been part of them ever since he was born.

As a highly advanced civilization with ever-changing technology, it was high time for human civilization to flourish to every nook and cranny available to them. They would rather confidently compel other advanced civilizations they discovered during their expansion to believe that they were still an insignificant pebble in mankind's advancing path. They would do this to every civilization within reach that they deemed to be barbaric and underdeveloped.

After all, the humans were progressing at an exceedingly fast pace. A hundred years ago, the boom in the production of the wisdom elixir had enabled them to distribute it to every single person. At the same time, people involved in research jobs also increased to the astounding 91 percent figure they had today.

In terms of absolute numbers, this was equivalent to an estimated 540 million people — an incredible number indeed. It was like they were parts in a gigantic engine that propelled the expansion of human civilization at an unprecedented pace to participate in an era of rapid evolution. Naturally, there would be a tendency for them to despise anything not deemed to be worth their time.

However, in the eyes of the Dicerebral Men, the attitude shown by the young officer was not out of the ordinary. This was an attitude that only someone from a highly advanced civilization

could have. Although his indifferent, prideful expression was not something the Dicerebral Men expected, it still gave them a grandiose, dazzling, and glamorous feeling.

Quite a few of the alien females had been secretly judging this young officer. Within their fear was a burning sensation, even if their bodies were much larger and stronger than the humans.

...

The humans had long discarded the nuclear fusion engine and were now commonly using anti-matter engines. This ship they were in was no exception. It could accelerate to 0.9 times the speed of light, and it could even engage in short interstellar flight sessions with a few minor modifications.

The spaceport was only about a million kilometers or so from Earth, so the aircraft could even approach Earth by slowly accelerating at about 1,000 kilometers per second. Soon, they entered Earth's airspace and the Dicerebral Men were fascinated with the beautiful scenery.

As they looked down from space, there was no other color aside from the jade-green of the land and the sapphire-blue ocean. If the ocean was a sapphire, then the land would be the jade that was embedded within the sapphire — it was truly breathtaking.

Even after all these years, human activity remained within the northern hemisphere of East Asia and there was not much expansion. The remaining land area basically remained a forest since the human population was too low. They would require at least a hundred years to fill up the entire Earth, not to mention the other newly terraformed planets.

This time, it was almost as if the group of Dicerebral Men saw something out of the ordinary as they debated amongst themselves. After they were not able to come to a conclusion, they asked, "O respectable Great One, could you tell us what that semi-transparent thing is? Is it an energy shield?"

The young officer took a glance and discovered that they were referring to the African continent. The entire continent had been covered with a vast electromagnetic layer 70 years ago and was a paradise for mutated beasts. The young officer nodded and casually replied, "That area has a large gathering of mutated beasts and is quite dangerous so we've quarantined the area."

The Dicerebral Men listened intently. What kind of beast would be so terrifying and dangerous that an electromagnetic shield of that scale had to be deployed? Why not exterminate it in the first place?

The energy that the shield was consuming per second was equivalent to their entire planet's yearly energy consumption. They could not believe that there was a beast dangerous enough to threaten such an advanced civilization.

However, the humans were like an alien master race to them — rich and powerful creatures that could afford to do whatever they pleased.

They asked another question but after seeing that their alien master was not in such a mood to answer much of their questions. They intuitively held their tongues.

...

In fact, the entire continent had already gathered all the mutated land creatures on the face of the planet and was serving as mankind's genetic bank. Over a hundred countries participated in the organizational body that was responsible for the long-term collecting of genetic and living organism samples. There were over 50,000 sets of new gene discoveries each year, bringing out hundreds of natural abilities that no technology could ever replicate.

At the same time, close to 35% of their research found their results through biomimicry.

For example, their latest and most shocking results from the research were their man-made micro universe. It was the result of researching an amazing mutated beast called the Taotie.

It had quite a small frame and was only as big as a puppy. However, its appetite was amazing. It could easily consume food hundreds of times its body mass. After they discovered such a thing existed, the humans immediately captured it.

Finally, they discovered that it had a stomach that was from an entirely different dimension with its esophagus acting as a natural dimensional tunnel.

It was not dangerous, so it could be cloned safely. During its embryonic period, the transformation and growth of its stomach were studied for years by the researchers but unfortunately, the principle of the formation of the isolated dimension was never fully understood.

Although there was an improvement in their understanding of the formation of the dimension, it did not stop the humans from repurposing this for practical use.

The humans also made exceptional advances in biotechnology. To them, genetic editing was as easy as programming, and they could even adjust the settings beforehand. Things like the size and shape parameters to directly create a biodimensional bag that was tens of thousands of times larger than the original.

It was foreseen that once these dimensional bags were gradually introduced into their interplanetary mineral transporting industry, the transportation efficiency could drastically increase by hundreds, if not thousands of times.

...

Half an hour later, the ship flew across the southern hemisphere and finally landed on the airport at Hope City.

All the diplomatic personnel responsible for this matter had

come over to receive the passengers of the ship. However, not that man, its just that there were not many people, only two had come over to receive them.

Throughout the journey, there was a variety of novelty and magnificent sceneries. The Dicerebral Men had no idea where they were supposed to look at and felt intimidated. After they stepped out of the door, they felt weak on their knees and declined to attend the banquet dedicated for them so they could begin their closed meeting.

"Looks like their population is very low. The entire planet was basically forest, there weren't even many pedestrians on the streets in the city! The businesses are also withering." An intelligence officer of the Dicerebral Men took the lead and said, "This means that their technological potential is not great at all."

"But with up to thousands of years of difference, how many years do we need to catch up with them? Ten thousand years, tens of thousands of years? This is not a problem that we need to think about now." Their high ranking official knocked on the table and said in all seriousness. "Now, what we need the most is to collect all of the information that would be beneficial to us. This is especially so for their technology, social forms, their various advanced development experience and humbly learn from them."

After settling all their problems and implementing a central idea, the group of Dicerebral Men continued to discuss the intelligence they had collected along the way.

"Their automation processes are very advanced. There were A.I. present in every corner, basically eliminating their service sector. The only thing that we don't have an idea about is the condition inside their factories. However, I think it should be more or less the same or they wouldn't be able to possess such an enormous industrial capacity. Perhaps, we could expand in this area as well," said a Dicerebral Man.

"Aren't you worried about an A.I. betrayal? It could cause the destruction of the entire civilization!" A Dicerebral Man objected the idea intensely. They had their own A.I. for a long time. However, due to the social impact, and the possibility of the A.I. losing control, it was only used in a relatively small scale.

"This is the inevitable trend for the expansion of a civilization. Fire and electricity were also scary but we've long since conquered those fears. Being afraid won't solve any problems. What we should do is to learn how to control it. Moreover, now that we have a sovereign state since the humans do not wish to destroy us, this means that we are of use. Even if there was a problem, we only need to humbly ask, I believe the humans wouldn't just sit and watch."

Chapter 581: The Baja Civilization

Did the humans gain any benefits from the Dicerebral Men?

From the data they gleaned, there were a few examples.

By solely looking at the annual energy expenditure, the Dicerebral Men's annual energy expenditure was about a hundred of a billionth in comparison to that of the humans. The amount of energy used by a vessel from the curvature war fleet had already exceeded the total amount of energy required by their entire civilization, let alone the huge differences in their technological advances.

If the humans wanted to eliminate the Dicerebral Civilization, it would be as easy as squashing an ant.

The difference in strength between both civilizations was unimaginably great. To the Dicerebral Civilization, they were probably of some use to the humans since the humans did not destroy them. However, the human civilization was only concerned with their image and the way they behaved within the cosmic plains.

In a famous sci-fi novel, there was mention of a law of a dark forest. It described the cosmos being like a dark forest, where every civilization was like a hunter armed with a rifle as they stalked the jungle like a phantom. Once the hunter discovered another living organism, he would have to first fire his rifle to eliminate it. This was because the hunter would have no way of determining the intentions of the opponent — whether it had good or ill intentions. The only thing to do was to preemptively eliminate the threat to protect oneself.

However, to a civilization such as the humans, the law of the dark forest was not applicable. The universe was not dark, at least within the detection range of the humans — within a diameter of 1,500 light years. Every civilization was spotted, and they could

neither hide or run. Every message flowing through would pass through the humans.

If the universe was described as a map full of mist and darkness, then humans had obtained an ability to disperse the mist within a small range.

However, not even the maddest lunatic dared to assume that the humans were at the apex of the universe. The three-dimensional universe alone was vast enough that even to this day, the humans had never left the Milky Way.

Within the detection range of the human civilization alone were already twelve extraterrestrial civilizations that could leave their home planet. The entire diameter of the Milky Way was about 10,000 light years, and scientists had theorized that there was a possibility of there being over a thousand civilizations capable of leaving their home planet within the Milky Way, and those were only the civilizations that could leave their home planet. If the civilizations that could not leave their home planets were to be taken into account, the number could possibly reach the tens of thousands.

Also, the Milky Way was just an ordinary member of the galaxy cluster, the current galaxy group was also a member of the Virgo Supercluster, and it was only an insignificant part of the universe.

Within the galaxy, the civilizations were like clouds and smoke and among those civilizations, their civilization much weaker than the humans. Naturally, there were also civilizations far more powerful than the humans.

One could stand atop the bridge to gaze at the scenery but there would naturally be people standing on the skyscraper in the scenery to return the gaze. Similarly, while the humans were observing other civilizations, they were being observed as well.

Within a universe that obeyed the law of a jungle, a brutal, aggressive evil that sought to destroy other civilizations, would

naturally attract an even more powerful civilization that had ill intentions. This was not due to the value of justice and kindness. Instead, it was because the existence of these civilizations would bring chaos and terror to the other civilizations. Being vigilant and wiping out these terrorizing civilizations in the meantime would probably not attract much scorn from the other civilizations.

For this reason alone, the humans had been extra careful with their conduct and would only be active within their own star system. They did not even conduct expeditions like the Glassians did in the past let alone have any basic form of communication with nearby civilizations.

If it was not for the Dicerebral Men being too close to their solar system while being in an arms race with the humans, both of their civilizations would not probably be at odds with each other. If this location was not geographically superior to forward their base, the humans probably would not even pay attention to them.

...

Months later, a small curvature drone gradually closed in toward a powerful civilization that was about 1,200 light years away from Earth after being in flight for over 20 years.

The opponent reacted swiftly before the drone even approached the five light-year mark. Before long, the small curvature drone had been intercepted by a large fleet.

Then, after firing a giant railgun, the human drone immediately self-destructed.

About 10,000 tons of anti-matter arranged neatly within the drone ship instantly exploded. The large fleet thoroughly searched through the remains in the entire star sector after the blast but aside from some scrap metals and the railgun, there was nothing left for them to salvage.

Within the rail gun was a harmless metal sphere that contained a

0.5 meter thick, paper-based information written in a kind of language along with coded data to engage in quantum communications with the humans. This book of knowledge of sorts could be easily decrypted to provide information on deciphering the human language by even those with basic intelligence.

Moments after the object had been discovered, it was sent to this civilization's administrative star where they began analyzing it. A day later, both civilizations had initiated the first contact.

This civilization was called the Baja Civilization. Ever since the civilization's development expanded beyond their home planet, tens of thousands of years had passed, and their population had reached over a hundred billion. They inhabited twelve different planets and had forces spread across five solar systems. Within tens of thousands of light years, they had always been the overlord of their solar system since they were no other civilizations capable of challenging them. Even the Glassians were like an insignificant ant to them.

That was until the humans rose so rapidly!

Initially, the Baja Civilization did not take any interest in either Glassian nor human. In fact, the strength the human and Glassian civilization had back then was not even enough to spark their interest. Even if both civilizations fought one another, it would be like a cockfight to the Baja Civilization. It simply was not enough to attract their interest at all, even if the fight were to end up in the destruction of either civilization. It would be as insignificant as the death of an ant.

It was only until both civilizations had successfully developed the curvature technology and after one had successfully destroyed the other that they gradually became interested.

The fact that they had developed the curvature technology meant that they had evolved from a small to a big ant, even if the

technology was still in its infancy. Even then, they had reached their limit of expansion and would not be able to threaten the Baja Civilization within several thousand years according to the law of civilization development. A few thousand years later, the Baja Civilization would have become even more powerful.

However what the Baja Civilization could never have had imagined was that the rate the human civilization was expanding was way too fast. It was unimaginably fast and was enough to strike fear within them. If a civilization's standard growth rate was described as a gradual and steady progress, then the humans were growing by leaps and bounds.

When the Baja Civilization turned around to once again, pay attention to the human civilization, they were suddenly a potential threat to the Baja Civilization.

No overlord would be able to tolerate another rising force that could potentially challenge their position as an overlord. After they confirmed the potential threat of the humans, the Baja Civilization began preparations for war. On one side, they had initiated a large scale production of war fleets. On the other side, they had also begun increasing their anti-matter reserve.

There were about 1,200 light years between both civilization and this was an extremely long distance to the Baja Civilization. The energy required by an expedition of several thousand war fleets was still an astronomical amount, even for the Baja Civilization that owned three different Dyson Spheres.

Unfortunately after a few years of preparation, the Baja Civilization discovered that the humans had also begun war preparations.

After this discovery, a massive uproar occurred within the higher-ups of the Baja Civilization. The humans were within range of their detection. It was not that they could not detect the humans. Hundreds of years ago, the Baja Civilization had initiated

a project to plant "eyes" in the nearby solar systems. Through hundreds of spatial wavelength detectors that were planted throughout every corner of the solar system, they managed to extend their vision to almost 2,000 light years — the maximum detection range of a single unit of the spatial wavelength detector was only about seven to eight hundred light years.

With this discovery, it left a deep impression about the technological prowess of the human civilization to the Baja Civilization. Once again, they felt an even more intense threat.

Be it their soldiers, a major event in their civilization, a life and death situation or their way or survival, none could be neglected.

War was never a child's play. This was especially so for interstellar warfare that could spell doom to either civilization. Once defeated in war, the losing civilization would forever be in hell. This was why any mature civilization that went to war with a threatening civilization would usually be extra cautious.

With this hovering above their heads, the Baja Civilization's original plan for a war had been delayed over and over again. Followed by the rapid expansion of the human military, this gradually turned into a huge arms race between two advanced civilizations.

Chapter 582: The Unified Field Theory

The year 2175. Somewhere in a kindergarten on Earth in Hope City.

"Now everyone please turn to page 14 in the textbook. Today, we'll be discussing the story of our great leader, President Luo's childhood." Within the bright classroom, the female teachers in the classroom recited with emotion, "President Luo was born in a poor household, and ever since he was a boy, he had been very hardworking. Every day, he would busy himself by helping his mother with the cleaning and while she was cooking, he would be at her side studying as best he could.

"One day, there was a typhoon outside. Windows were creaking from the wind, and the rain had splattered into the house.

"He quickly went over to close off the window, and after closing the window, he discovered a piece of spider web that had been blown apart by the wind. However, the spider kept on knitting its web under the raging wind but the wind continued raging intensely, blowing the spider away each time. Still, it crawled back up with its spider silk and continued knitting its web.

"When he saw this, he thought, 'Even this has such perseverance and an indomitable will, much like us humans. How else can we not be like this tiny spider?'

"When President Luo was younger, he wasn't afraid of being exhausted. He was indomitable and brave so that he could contribute greatly to mankind when he grew up."

Just before the teachers sat a row of children that had just learned to walk. However, every single one of them wore a serious expression.

...

"What's this mess? Is this the current textbook?"

Within the hologram at the front was a light distortion. Only a flickering figure covered in light could be seen within the display, but it would occasionally disappear as if the signal would be cut off at any moment.

The first officer was a middle-aged man that carried a forced smile on his face while being covered in sweat.

Following the passing of a senior-level officer like Bi Jianping, Luo Yuan retreated behind the scenes. This returned the political rotation to normal, and the leader at this moment was already the fifth generation since Luo Yuan.

However, the leader that was always known to be tough was currently frightened.

"T-this is, every human's love for you, and is history's evaluation of you. After all, there wouldn't be today's mankind without you. They won't be able to write off your achievements."

"All these are meaningless to me!" The light figure seemed to be shaking its head. "Forget it. It won't affect the governance, just let it be."

It was only after the voice died down and the hologram turned off that the middle-aged man was finally relieved. He wiped his sweat, and also had the surname Luo. His name was Shengwei and his grandfather along with his prominent family had given him an enormous political war chest along with unmatched influence.

However, the only time he saw his grandfather was back in the virtual reality world. Following his grandmother's passing, he had never once set eyes on him ever again.

To this day, the only impression left on him was a commanding presence.

Every time he was faced with such a presence, he would feel a tremendous amount of pressure. Not everyone could withstand the pressure coming from someone that was branded as a god. The

terrifying pressure almost stopped his heart for a moment. It did not matter if the presence was felt through a hologram. If he did not have a big heart, he probably would not have been able to stand up against the terrifying presence.

After some time, he gradually recovered and continued processing the documents.

Nowadays, the humans were not in such good shape. The dark clouds of war had shrouded the entire solar system. Although the negotiations with the Baja Civilization had been ongoing, both sides had not ceased their probing efforts at all. Throughout these 20 years, the Baja Civilization and the humans had sent hundreds of reconnaissance ships at each other to collect intelligence on the opposing civilization.

The arms race between both civilizations had intensified, and the military forces would grow several folds every few years. Once the humans made their fatigue or weakness known, an inevitable war would begin.

Now, the humans had expanded their ownership of mining planets from an initial 2 to the current 15.

The semi-finished Dyson Sphere found at the Glassian Planet had also been reinstated for use after going through some simple modifications.

At the same time, three different Dyson Spheres were currently under intensive construction in the nearby solar system.

In fact, the solar system was not geographically superior at all. The nearby star systems were either binary or tri-star systems, so they had a distorted gravitational pull. Not only was a Dyson Sphere incredibly material intensive, this fact would also make construction a hundred times more difficult, slowing down the construction progress.

The estimated time until its completion was estimated to be at 20

or 30 years.

That being said, what the humans currently lacked was time. To this day, the humans had never been able to reach their energy demands with their energy production. During times of peace, there would naturally be a surplus in energy reserves that was more than enough. However, when entering a full-scale war, it would take no more than two years to deplete their anti-matter reserves. This was the estimate for a passive and defensive stance in battle, and was not even one that included taking an expedition hundreds or thousands of light years away.

To increase their anti-matter reserves, the humans had resumed mass production in their furnace by using Jupiter as a hydrogen collection center even after they had gradually eliminated their use of nuclear fusion power furnaces. Through energy fusion, they would create anti-matter. It would only be a drop in the bucket but something was better than nothing.

30,000 curvature war fleets, 5 planetary fortresses, and 6 semi-powered intelligent space defense systems that were like 6 small planets orbited the solar system. The maximum range of their defense could reach as far as 50 light days away.

This was especially so for the latter, which had a mass equivalent to three of the fourth planet's defense systems in the Barnard Star System. It could potentially swallow up a giant beast.

The humans were now like porcupines baring their fangs and brandishing their claws. While they were outwardly strong, they were also inwardly weak. Once the war began, their strength would only be equivalent to three broad-axes.

At this moment, his personal smart terminal suddenly received a communication request. He took a glance and the one who was initiating it was from the Supreme Scientific Committee so he put down the document on hand to immediately receive the call.

As for the personal smart terminal, the humans had currently

reached 10 or so generations from the very first version which was the eye chip. The current version was integrated with the user's body and simultaneously connected all the neural signals by using a nanoscale memory polymer quantum computer.

Once one reached adulthood, billions of microbot polymer nano quantum computers would be injected into the human body.

It was the gateway to both communication and virtual reality, along with a personal medical terminal as well. Even fatal injuries such as heart a rupture could be regenerated rapidly through these nanobots.

Standard medical services had long since been eliminated from the current human society.

...

"What, the white dwarf matter has already been synthesized under normal conditions?!" A moment after hearing this, Luo Shengwei said in surprise.

You could not blame his surprise. Although he was in politics, he only had a rudimentary understanding of science when he took over this position. The white dwarf matter seemed like the next step for critical materials, but both were actually two different concepts.

A critical material only adjusted the internal and external electromagnetic forces of an atom. White dwarf matter, on the other hand, was related to two short-range forces — the strong and weak forces in the nucleus.

In fact, with the current technological potential of the humans, they would not face much of a difficulty in creating white dwarf matter. The only requirement to create the material would be to apply an extremely high pressure, and the material would be formed. About 100 years ago in the human's atomic physics lab, they had successfully compressed 10 gold atoms into the state of

white dwarf matter.

The difficult part was to recreate it under regular circumstances. This was because white dwarf matter could not be like critical material — being able to exist under regular circumstances. Once the high pressure was released, the white dwarf matter would expand tens of thousands of times like a nuclear bomb.

Except... Humans could already adjust the short-range forces.

When he thought of this possibility, he immediately questioned them, and he finally got a confirmation.

He hung up the phone, and his heart was beating intensely. After thinking for a moment, he quickly went and accessed the academic database. Almost immediately, he found the sensational physics theory that was published about a decade ago — the Unified Field Theory!

Chapter 583: The White Dwarf Warfleet

The location where they held the high-energy particle physics experiment was not on Earth but in space.

The largest particle collider that mankind had ever built was there. It was placed in Mercury's original orbit around the sun, and it had a parameter that stretched an astounding 3.5 billion kilometers. Each time the particle collider was turned one, the huge amount of energy generated would cause dramatic changes to the gravitational and electromagnetic forces in space.

This was aside from the Dyson Sphere, the largest single man-made object in space. It was also a kind of holy land for physics.

Attached to the particle collider were countless laboratories and up to tens of thousands of affiliated experimental factories. Tens of millions of humans reside there, turning it into an enormous city in space.

...

At this moment, within the High-Energy Particle Physics Lab.

A piece of material equivalent to the size of a fingernail had been lying within the explosion-proof, anti-radiation, quarantine room.

However, such a tiny little object had a mass of up to ten tons.

Even state-of-the-art optical equipment would not be able to detect the material's true color as its entire mass gave off a high amount of radiation. The glow coming off it was enough to make the room gleam with light that seemed like a dazzling aurora. It was also making a terrible amount of noise.

Luo Shengwei had waited until he clearly understood the major significance of this breakthrough to the humans. Then, he immediately cleared the rest of his schedule and got into his personal ship to rush toward the laboratory.

"By supplying a high amount of energy to an atom, it'll scatter the electrons after it obtains the energy. Then, the electron clouds near the atom would be blown away, obtaining the core." A laboratory leader explained the process to Luo Shengwei in a dull manner. Nevertheless, his tone was one of excitement. "With this foundation in mind, we once again strengthened the strong forces between the atom's core, and finally obtained this amazing material. It's in the exact same state as the theoretical white dwarf!"

This was not just an impressive breakthrough, it was also an important verification of the Unified Field Theory.

Every phenomenon in the universe could be explained by the four basic forces — gravity, electromagnetism, as well as the strong and weak nuclear forces.

The former two were long-ranged forces, while the latter two were short-ranged forces. All this time, physicists had been pursuing a way to unify all these natural phenomena. It was like the holy grail to them in the field of physics. It was a supreme throne, the ultimate answer to everything in the universe.

However, the cognitive limitations along with inferior methods of observation muddled the theory and prevented it from becoming fact from an argument.

It was only until a hundred years ago that technology rapidly grew along all other fields in science, resulting in a technological boom.

With laboratory equipment that was even more advanced, the methods of observation used became more and more refined, resulting in the resurfacing of this theory. Even so, it took another decade or so to relatively perfect the emergence of the Unified Field theory.

The Unified Field Theory was also known as the Unified String Theory.

The material had been thoroughly broken-down to its limit, including the strings which are the building blocks of the universe. It was a type of probabilistic wave that obeyed the laws of quantum theory, and it would occasionally disappear and reappear as it moved to and fro the fourth dimension from time to time. It did not matter if it was gravity, electromagnetism, strong or weak nuclear forces or atoms, all of their characteristics were a result of the various manifestation of these 'strings'. Every force was one of two sides — harmonious, or unified.

However, theory remained a theory and no matter how logical a theory was, it would remain a hypothesis instead of fact until it was verified.

The verification of the theory was, in a sense, no less inferior to the theory. Instead, it further perfected the theory.

"Before you arrived, we've already begun attempting destructive experiments on the material. However, due to the lack of ample preparation, we're still not at its upper limit. At the current levels of testing, the material is seemingly indestructible."

Luo Shengwei was faintly excited as he momentarily glanced and saw that the material was radiating constantly, emitting a strong pulse. However, he immediately realized a problem.

"This piece of white dwarf matter seems to be in a constant state of discharge. How long will it take before it stabilizes?"

"Excellent question, it's true that the material could stabilize after a period of time when the energy within it is balanced. After all, it'd be impossible for it to remain in a constant state of discharge. It's currently out of tune with its current environment — like a foreign body in a foreign universe. We initially wanted to wipe it out but after realizing that it would probably only exist for about twelve hours, we decided otherwise. Once the strong and weak nuclear forces weaken to some extent, it'll completely disintegrate. However, the containment room was built with high-

strength critical metal, making it extremely safe. Even if the equivalent of a hundred thousand nuclear bombs detonated within the room, it still wouldn't be able to destroy it."

"Since it is possible to create the white dwarf matter, shouldn't there be a way to make it stable in the long term?" Luo Shengwei immediately asked. The humans were currently in a tense situation, especially since they were enshrouded by the dark clouds of war. If this material could be used to build a war fleet, the contrast of power between the warring sides would be completely rewritten.

"Of course there's a way. It's to constantly supply the material with a huge amount of energy!" The laboratory leader replied hesitantly.

Luo Shengwei's eyes grew bright as he immediately asked, "How huge of a sum?"

"The average annual energy expenditure would be ten times the mass of anti-matter we have!"

Luo Shengwei quickly calculated the number in his mind and almost lost his breath. Based on the calculation, this fingernail-sized piece of white dwarf matter would at least require an energy expenditure of a hundred tonnes of anti-matter.

So how much anti-matter were the humans producing annually?

Barely a billion tons. Even if every anti-matter resource were to be used for the maintenance of the white dwarf matter, it could only maintain about one trillion tons of it. Although a trillion tons did not seem to be a small sum, it was actually only about a hundred million cubic meters when compared to the extremely dense white dwarf matter.

Even if a surface was painted with a layer of the white dwarf matter about one millimeter thick, it would at most only cover about a hundred billion square meters.

What could a hundred billion square meters do?

The current standard human curvature war fleets had a surface area of about twenty-five billion square meters. If the humans used up all their stockpiled energy, they could barely support forty vessels and this was only their maintenance. It did not include the manufacturing process. Although Luo Shengwei did not raise the question, he thought in his mind that the energy currently available was far lesser.

'So, to build or not to build?'

Luo Shengwei deeply thought about the matter for a while before he clenched his teeth and made up his mind.

'Build it!' Even if they had to surrender their last resource, donate all their blood before selling that blood, they had to build it!

The material had a kind of absolute power to it. The white dwarf matter was very dense from its atomic cores being completely compressed. Although a metal like this was as crispy as a biscuit, it was tough enough not to even get a scratch when it was placed on a star.

Even if the war fleets were only coated with a thin film of white dwarf matter, it would make it seemingly indestructible. Aside from anti-matter, the humans could not possibly destroy it with the power they currently had.

...

Half a month after the theory was verified, a shipbuilding plan codenamed "Pangu" had been officially established. Very quickly, the project began its construction.

However, the white dwarf matter would still not be able to be produced at an industrial scale. It was still subject to the anti-matter critical compression storage problem, and that problem would require some time to solve. However, most of the technology used was ready-made tech. This included the bio-space

capsule that could expand the anti-matter storage capacity several hundred folds, and the most important one of all — the curvature engine.

Its weight would be several hundred times heavier than a standard curvature ship, and it would weigh close to a planetary fortress. However, since it was only about two-thirds the size of a regular curvature airship, at the very least, the curvature engine would not require too many modifications.

Unlike conventional flight, the mass of the ship would not affect the speed of curvature flight. The speed would only be affected by the space occupied by whatever material was traveling. Even if the mass was hundreds or thousands of times heavier, it would still not affect the speed of curvature flight in a meaningful way.

Chapter 584: The Third Fourth Dimensionalization (I)

The Kunlun Mountains. Afternoon. 1 p.m.

Within a few hundred kilometers, countless airborne birds suddenly became frightened and began flapping their wings. As they took flight, the sound of a plaintive whine had covered half the sky.

At the same time, the cloudless blue sky above them that stretched tens of thousands of kilometers saw rosy, ribbon-looking clouds that looked like silkworms, and even broken cotton forming. These clouds traveled quickly but would seemingly disappear from time to time.

On rugged trails that followed along a ridge, a humanoid figure walking along the trail slowly advanced step by step.

The surrounding was unusually quiet. Even the common noises that came from insects had seemingly gone completely silent following his arrival.

Along the stone covered trail, the stones seemed to be covered by the moss growing on top of it. Both sides of the trail were flush in a green that gradually spread to the trail. However, before the greens managed to make contact with the silhouette of the person's body, they seemingly disintegrated and formed light wisps of smoke that left nothing behind.

His figure looked rather fuzzy, and the surrounding air was vibrating intensely. Every force seemed to be warping from his presence.

This man was naturally Luo Yuan.

He was walking forward step by step with a face that seemed like white porcelain. After continuing with a look of silence for half an hour, he finally reached the top of the mountain.

The peak was extremely smooth and leveled. It was as if it a part of it had been shaved off. There were only four graves neatly arranged in the middle of the mountain peak but there was still bouquets of flowers arranged before each grave with petals unwithered.

Luo Yuan remained silent for a moment and sighed in his mind. He could smell the familiar aroma from the flowers that still seemed fresh. These bouquets were left

Luo Yuan was silent for a moment and then sighed within his mind, he could smell the familiar aroma that came from the yet withered flowers, these bouquets of flowers were left by Wang Shishi. However, when she noticed that he no longer looked the same, she began avoiding contact.

The years were cruel. First, Chen Xinjie passed away.

Then it was Huang Jiahui, followed by Wang Xiaguang and Zhao Yali. The oldest of them had survived beyond a hundred and seventy years old.

Although the genetic technology was extremely advanced and the humans had broken the code behind the secrets of life a hundred years ago, humanity still managed to draft a new version of human genes that could extend one's lifespan beyond 300 years or more.

However, the human gene was similar to a piece of white paper that was suitable for painting. Previous generations had long painted images onto the paper, so even if current technology could already achieve a full-scale cellular gene modification, there was still a part within the human genome that they were forbidden from modifying.

That part was the core of human life — the brain. Any modification done to the brain cells would definitely change the signal transmission to the cerebral cortex and would result in one's memory turning into nonsense.

Not everyone was like Luo Yuan, who had a consciousness so powerful that it could retain his memory even if his body was to turn into a cluster of particles. Even then, he would still be able to think without any obstruction. He could also modify the memories in his brain.

The new humans were only a slightly stronger version of the previous humans. Even if they had taken the energy crystal core, it would be like a castle in the air for them. They still would not be able to change the nature of their lives.

Luo Yuan still remembered the first time he saw Zhao Yali. It was not long after he had graduated that he began renting a lot. He was still a young and brash man when he was faced with this gentle, soft-spoken lady. Back then, he could not help but blush.

He also clearly remembered that when he first met Huang Jiahui, it was when the apocalypse had just happened and she was in a policewoman's uniform, radiating an uncommon valiance.

Then, there was Wang Xiaguang, a gentle and passionate woman that he still had plenty of things to do with her.

There was also Chen Xinjie...

All these memories... He felt every single memory as if they had happened yesterday. However, they had all been separated from him because of life and death.

Did he love them? Maybe, maybe not.

During that precarious apocalypse, that crazy era where any and all humanity would be lost along with reason... Nobody would consider the things he did. Most of their consideration would only come from the lust that men had for women before it gradually turned into affection.

...

Luo Yuan silently honored them for a moment and disappeared from the grounds.

The next moment, he had reached the residential house nearby the space city. The constant growth of his powers for hundreds of years had made it impossible for him to live among the humans.

If his will were measured by a value system, it would have reached 40 points. His will had improved a hundredfold and if the Luo Yuan in the past was a piece of critical metal, the current him was a piece of white dwarf matter that emitted extreme radiation. The air he breathed out could unconsciously and potentially eliminate the mental faculties of those within ten kilometers of him.

There was a price to pay to be so almighty and powerful. Just as one obtained eternity, one had to suffer through eternity, alone.

Fortunately, Luo Yuan had long become accustomed to it and had adapted to feeling lonely.

His house was completely exposed to space without any protective shield or defenses. However, not even a high-speed meteor shower could destroy the house that he personally synthesized with critical metals. The house was empty, just like death. Even light was not present since Luo Yuan had no use for it.

His body floated to the metal's surface, and he turned his head to look toward the faraway Earth. He quietly stood there for a moment before he entered the clean but empty living room. Aside from the three-layered icy wall, there were no decorations.

He swung his hand once, and a spatial sphere appeared from a higher dimension. It was the interstellar beast farm.

That first generation interstellar beasts had long passed away. Fortunately, these creatures were unisexual. Before the beast's will collapsed, it would spend its remaining energy to birth the next generation. The current interstellar beast living there was of the third generation.

Perhaps, it was due to the fact that Luo Yuan could not accelerate

the amount of will in the beasts that they saw a decline in lifespan after every generation. The first generation of interstellar beasts lived beyond 300,000 years, the second generation lived only for about 150,000 years, and the third generation saw its lifespan decrease to only 50,000 years. It was already showing signs of dying to boot!

In the past several hundred years, all three generations of the interstellar beasts had supplied about 16,000 energy crystal cores. This afforded them the opportunity to potentially produce up to three billion intelligence pills each year. It was likely that human technology could only continue expanding at the pace it was because of the sacrifice made by these three generations of interstellar beasts.

Luo Yuan continued as usual and entered the interstellar beast farm with his will. He individually accelerated the time these beasts were experiencing through quantum acceleration. Who would have known that an impossibly tiny fluctuation appeared during that process, fragmenting the interstellar beasts molecules and caused its entire body to crumble.

Of course, this incident to him, this maneuvering error, had not reached an irreversible point. As long as the interstellar beast's consciousness contained within the cells had not begun dissipating, he could still rapidly reverse the molecule's state to that of a few seconds ago.

However, Luo Yuan was neither paying attention nor moving when he regained his composure, causing about half of the interstellar beast's consciousness within the cell to dissipate. There was almost nothing left, making it impossible to resurrect the beast.

However, Luo Yuan was not paying any attention to it at the moment. He slightly sighed.

His fourth dimensionalization had finally come!

Perhaps, the reason that his potential had grown so much more powerful was because Luo Yuan felt that the fourth dimensionalization he would go through this time would be more intense than the last. It was also happening more often than it was previously, allowing him only a few days to prepare.

To this day, he had only experienced the fourth dimensionalization twice. This would be his third time.

The first time he experienced it, the incident was over before he knew it. Aside from a deepening of his comprehension in the fourth dimension, a change also occurred to his height. Not much of an effect could be seen to the outside world.

The second time he went through the fourth dimensionalization, it caused a small fluctuation in his current dimension, expanding his body a thousandfold to become a titan that towered twenty meters high. He had terrifying destructive power and had almost destroyed the captive Glassian ship.

It was clear after the second incident that both times were completely different. He estimated that the third fourth dimensionalization he went through would obviously be more intense, potentially causing a terrifying disaster.

It was then that he thought he could not stay in outer space close to Earth or even the solar system.

He immediately made up his mind and send both Wang Shishi and Luo Shengwei a message.

The next moment, his body reappeared at the outer region of the solar system. After teleporting ten or so times, he had reached a distance of light years away from the solar system. However, his instinct told him that the current distance was still not far enough to guarantee Earth's safety.

He then compressed all the atoms in his body, crushing it to shrink himself into a body as dense as a white dwarf before he

entered his space-time bubble to fly toward a random direction.

Within only ten minutes or so, he had reached the limit of his speed, closing in at almost 4,000 times the speed of light with his curvature flight.

His body was like a dazzling glow that streaked across space, speeding up along the way as he flew across star after star, leaving his home behind him. Leaving intense spatial fluctuations in his wake, he had transported himself far away.

Five days later, he finally ended his journey at a barren star system. The distance between this star system and his solar system was over 50 light years away.

Then, Luo Yuan completely halted the atom compression on his body, reassembling his body back to its 20-meter height. Then, he gazed into the fourth dimension with a calm mind.

His exhausted will was recovering at an astounding speed. Within only ten seconds or so, he had completely recovered himself and was back at the top of his game.

Gradually, his body faded in and out of existence. He was both illusory and real as a humongous amount of dark energy gushed into his body. The dissipated energy felt like the pulse of the universe that managed to even disintegrate an asteroid belt that was tens of millions of kilometers away. Under the impact of this pulse, it was like a candle being exposed to extreme temperatures, melting within seconds to disintegrate into nothingness. Even the frozen planets hundreds of millions of kilometers away began to show signs of melting.

The premonition he felt became even more intense as his body sent out a transmission signal in haste.

Chapter 585: The Third Fourth Dimensionalization (II)

Time gradually passed as Luo Yuan remained suspended within this desolated space without moving.

Over time, his heart that had not been beating for over a hundred years began beating once again as the longing desire within his heart grew more intense.

As time continued passing, the longing desire within him gradually affected his will but he refrained himself from resisting. He had never once shown resistance because it seemed like there was a pattern to it. The desire came from every single cell in his body, every atom, and every composed basic particle in his body. Even if his will had been ten times more powerful, he still would have no way to resist.

Only, he had always remained clear-headed and was not lost to the ecstasy within the depths of his heart.

After being in this state for half an hour, the longing desire had reached a critical level. His body then shook for a moment before a humming sound from a bell was heard. Before long, his vision and his perspective of dimensions began improving exponentially.

He was like a land creature that had gradually grown a pair of wings before it began flying through the sky.

A world even more magnificent than the one he was from lay before him. Matter, energy, space — never had he seen each of these things more clearly and so in depth, to the point where he could understand the essence of these elements.

Luo Yuan felt like he had gradually immersed himself into the dark energy ocean. He was emulsifying with the water and was blending into it. Originally, the dark energy was seeping into his body. However, energy was dripping into his body and before long,

it had become a trickle.

Immersed in the ascension process, he did not notice that he had caused the three-dimensional world around to be stirred like a pot of hot porridge.

The fourth-dimensionalization process was basically a process to collapse the bonds one had with the three-dimensional world. Though the process, an intense spatial disruption occurred, and the nearby solar system became the first to experience an occurrence like this. Regardless if it was a planet or a star, they were all like tofu experiencing a concussion until they were severely deformed.

The frozen gaseous planet closest to Luo Yuan was the first that could not withstand this form of destruction. The entire planet crumbled just like a shattered glass sphere before countless ice particles began to escape the hold of planetary gravity as they floated into space. Before long, even these ice particles were shattered to ice dust by the spatial wave disruption.

However, all these events just marked the beginning of what was to come. One after the other, planets began crumbling away. Before long, even gaseous planets were disintegrating.

There was a star far larger than the sun. Although it was still able to temporarily maintain its shape, it ultimately reached its critical point. The spatial wave disruption seemingly accelerated the nuclear fusion within the star's core. However, since its gravity was unable to hold down the intense reaction, the star expanded hundreds of kilometers per second as it grew significantly more dazzling.

After a moment, an indescribable light flashed through. At the next second, the star burst like a balloon, as it completely crumbled. Following that, countless particles were released, and they flew towards space.

...

Finally, Luo Yuan fell out of the ascension process with emptiness. He had no desires.

He had always remained clear-headed from the beginning until the end of the process. Even at the most crucial moment, he did not give in to his desires and even managed to cast off the remnants of the disappointment he felt.

Power clouded the surface of his body. After he went through the fourth dimensionalization process, his body had expanded and become 300,000 meters tall. The clothes on his body that were synthesized from critical material had long been torn apart when he expanded. He was currently naked.

However, there were no lewd intentions. There was only the feeling of ultimate power and the sanctity of the human soul.

Feeling his massive body, he sighed.

With the average human behavior of sighing, an energy stream stretching about a few dozen kilometers shot out from Luo Yuan's body, causing a brief disruption in space.

"I'm becoming more and more inhuman!" Luo Yuan took notice of all of these occurrences and sighed in his mind.

Plenty of dark energy had completely associated and had become part of him. It was in his flesh and bones, becoming a part of his body. Even something as insignificant as him breathing would have the potential of causing mass disruption to this fragile world.

About half his body had entered the four-dimensional state. This was especially so for his brain which had completely entered the fourth dimension. There was even some kind of transformation to his will.

He could feel that he had an immeasurable amount of power compared to the time before he entered this four-dimensional stage. It was almost as if his power level had grown by about seven to eight levels. The residual effects from his ascension alone had

the potential to destroy the entire solar system.

He looked towards the destroyed star system and stretched his hand to grab it. Then the surrounding void gradually distorted as his palm continuously grew larger. 10 kilometers, 100 kilometers, 10,000 kilometers... Finally, it was as large as the newly destroyed star system.

At the same time, the star system began to shake intensely as countless particles began spinning in a high-speed vortex had begun to shake intensely, countless of particles begun to spin at high speed like a vortex.

Before long, a light spot began to shine from the center. As the spinning got faster, the light grew brighter, and the vortex gradually became more and more concentrated.

Gradually, a star that was much larger than it originally was, lit up. In the natural evolution of the nebula, at least about tens of millions or even hundreds of millions of years were required for it to form a star. However, at this moment, it only took about 10 seconds or so.

Once the star was formed, the enormous hand then gently scooped up the star and slowly enclosed the star within his palm. His movements were light and steady. It was almost as if he was too afraid that he would crush the star by accident.

He retracted his hand, and through this process, his hand rapidly returned to normal. Then, he opened his palm and the star remained sitting there on his palm.

At this moment, the concept of size was irrelevant, and the distance had also been made redundant. Billions of kilometers were within his reach, and the star with millions of kilometers of a diameter had become like a mud ball. Of course, with Luo Yuan's palm that had a diameter of almost 20 kilometers, this mud ball's diameter would be at least five to six kilometers. However, when compared to the original size of the star, the gap in size was simply

unreasonable.

Catching the star, and grabbing the sun along with the moon. All these sounded like myths. However, Luo Yuan could achieve such things right now. To him, it was as simple and as natural as breathing or drinking.

For a four-dimensional being had half of his body fourth dimensionalization, manipulating the third-dimension felt like a natural instinct. His palm did not grow larger. Instead, it was space that was distorted. Luo Yuan and the star system's distance had never shrunk. The only thing that shrank was space since size and distance were a manifestation of space. When space itself was bent and twisted, this natural phenomenon would become obsolete.

He gently overturned, feeling the star's terrifying weight. Luckily this heavy of a weight was still manageable to him. However, it was as if the star was being toyed by him, and was intensely shaking, seemingly close to the precipice of being scattered again.

Who would have guessed that Luo Yuan would feel something from afar once he was prepared to throw the star away? It felt like there was a crisis in that particular direction.

Moments after he felt the presence, a vision immediately appeared within his mind. Although the vision was relatively short, it only lasted about a picosecond before it disappeared. Ever since he became fourth-dimensionalized, his physic abilities were strengthened immensely. Not only can he peer twelve minutes into the future, even crises from a distant future could be felt.

Luo Yuan could recognize the object within the image at just a glance. It was a standard four-dimensional body and looked just like a two-dimensional circle or a three-dimensional sphere. Things in the fourth dimension would usually have a four-dimensional body and the resulting micro-universe was formed when it was cut.

However, this was not just any micro-universe because it was

rather spacious and it was formed by four-dimensional particles.

At the same time, it was not some four-dimensional creature as well.

Luo Yuan had seen one in the past. Although a four-dimensional creature would defy and break every single three-dimensional shape along with physics, it could also never be measured with conventional methods. At the same time, it was also an extremely complex lifeform that would never have a perfect body.

Chapter 586: The Four-Dimensional War (I)

For him to be called a four-dimensional creature... He was currently more like a creation, a technological creation.

Then, Luo Yuan suddenly thought about the mysterious super civilization behind the system.

The movements in the dimensions this time around was just too significant. The disruption this time did not only affect the three-dimensional universe but the other, deeper dimensions as well. These changes had an obvious pattern. Although ordinary civilizations would think of them as regular spatial disruptions, they would not be able to slip past the super civilization.

This particular civilization had a profound understanding regarding four-dimensional creatures and they also had a faint hostility toward them.

If anyone were to have the ability to create such terrifying creatures, then the most likely candidate would be this unknown super civilization.

In fact, when any form of technology advanced to the point where they could go against and overturn a civilization, it would not be able to make a good impression to any civilization, especially since terrifying creatures like these pose an extreme threat to these civilizations. They had to die out quickly.

To this day, Luo Yuan could still vividly recall the time the four-dimensional creature brought its dimension toward the three-dimensional universe. As it closed in, it caused various terrifying black holes. To the creature, black holes like these were how walking was to humans. A human would never think twice about stepping onto an ant nest since it would feel like an accident. As for the survival of a nearby civilization, life on an entire planet could be eradicated should their luck not be at its best.

The creature was like a natural disaster to the universe and was a public enemy to the entire three-dimensional universe.

However, having access to this information and understanding it did not mean Luo Yuan should stretch his neck out for the executor's sword. Since he was currently walking the path of a four-dimensional creature, Luo Yuan would naturally take their side and anything standing against him would be his enemy.

Moreover, he was not the only four-dimensional being within this system. In fact, he had yet to fully become one since the civilization of four-dimensional creatures ignored his presence and allowed him to roam freely. It seemed like he had yet to fully become one since the creatures probably thought his powers would be manageable as they were currently weak.

Luo Yuan sneered in his heart. However, he dared not underestimate the amazing technological creation that was his four-dimensional body.

It had the ability to roam the depths of the fourth dimension, proving that it had unparalleled power. To a fourth-dimensional creation like this, it could exterminate a civilization like the humans with just a single swipe. In the past, he would only escape and run like a dog since he had no other choice. However, he was no longer without choice.

Almost half of his body had become fourth dimensionalized. In a certain perspective, he was almost a full-fledged four-dimensional creature. The only difference was in their strength and his current opponent, would obviously not be able to match the strength of an actual four-dimensional creature.

Luo Yuan then measured the vastness of his 'true body', and his body began to give off a bright glow as his body rapidly shrank. A terrifying pulse began to irradiate the entire nebula, to the point where the sun within his palm was even blown to dust within moments.

Within one a quadrillionth of a second, his transformation was complete.

From his initial towering height of 300 kilometers that made him seem like a cosmic entity, it suddenly shrank. Within a blink of an eye, he had already turned into a humanoid being that was about 2.5 meters tall.

His entire body gave off a dazzling light as it emitted a destructive pulse. It was as if he was a blurry human silhouette that could slightly bend the light passing by his body.

This shrunken body size was different when compared to the atomic compression of a white dwarf. Although the white dwarf particles were extremely dense, they were still within range of what was possible with a regular material structure. The electron was still an electron, the atomic core was still an atomic core, and its atomic structure was still complete.

At this moment, the electrons in Luo Yuan's body had been compressed down to the atomic nuclei. With all the protons merged into a neutron, the atoms in his body were now made up of a simple neutron parallel structure.

The density of his body had already exceeded 100 million tons per cubic centimeter!

There was an infamously terrifying celestial body in this universe, and its particles were made up from such materials. That celestial body was called the neutron star.

The reasoning behind the transformation of his body into this state was that it could achieve an unimaginable toughness. At the same time, he had also reduced the effective surface area of his body so he could travel via curvature flight even faster. Now, regardless if it were fight or flight, he would be able to deal with the situation more calmly.

Luo Yuan stopped at the same location, and his body suddenly

vanished completely. It was as if he had blended into space.

At the very next moment, his entire body had completely entered the four-dimensionalized state.

His body had undergone drastic changes. The original humanoid figure that existed in the three-dimensional universe had completely vanished. As he entered the fourth dimension, his body extended beyond the higher dimension and it seemed as if endless twisted, folded space made up his body. It was just like a two-dimensional square, or a cube in the third dimension.

In fact, his form in the third dimension was nothing but a projection. It was but an appearance. This, was his true complete form.

This world had been rejecting Luo Yuan's body as if he would be pushed out anytime. This made him spend a considerable amount of concentration and will every single second. However, he could still keep up with the intensity of his will and its regenerative speed.

This was the first time he experienced the fourth dimension in person and was still able to retain his memories. It would also require one to enter the fourth dimension during teleportation but the time spent there was so short it could be ignored. Even if he were to enter the fourth dimension like that, he would have no memory of it.

Infinite dark energy flowed like a stormy tide. If every single energy flow here was reduced to a three-dimensional measurement, it would be equivalent to a billion tons of nuclear bombs. The turbulence there was as intense as the ocean.

Scientists had once theorized that dark and dark energy occupied about 95% of the particles in the entire universe. However, this proportion was far greater than what the scientists had imagined. After all, when compared to the one true universe, humans only existed within the third dimension that was like a thin membrane

around the true universe.

As of this moment, Luo Yuan was clinging to this membrane at a speed of at least 10,000 times the speed of light, flying unimaginably fast.

Everything in the third dimension existed within the fourth dimension as a giant as well. As he looked toward the third dimension from where he was, he noticed that even a small planet would be hundreds of times larger than Luo Yuan when it was present in the fourth dimension.

It was at this moment that Luo Yuan suddenly noticed 10,000 times the speed of light was only the surface of what the fourth dimension had to offer.

Once he had distanced himself from three-dimensional factors and further ventured into the depths of the fourth dimension, this speed limit grew.

10,000 times the speed of light, 20,000... Soon, he reached 30,000 times the speed of light.

Luo Yuan began feeling the rejection grow stronger along with the draining of his will beginning to feel like a flood. He immediately stopped venturing into the depths of the fourth dimension and stopped at 20,000 the speed of light. Then, he flew in the direction of the four-dimensional body.

Chapter 587: The Four-Dimensional War (II)

A month had passed, and a figure shrouded in light suddenly appeared within the three-dimensional universe.

Without a doubt, this figure was definitely Luo Yuan. He glimpsed pass an uncharted star system and compared it with one close to the solar system. Then, he realized that the star system was denser, with the distance between each star being at least a hundred light years or more.

The distance toward the solar system was more than three thousand light years, and it was positioned between the Perseus and Sagittarius Cantilever. In fact, it was closer to the Silver Heart Zone.

Based on the travel path of the four-dimensional beings, he deduced that their civilization could very well have originated from the Silver Heart Zone.

He had expected this. More than 99% of matter found throughout the galaxy was from the Silver Heart Zone, and it was also the coldest place in the entire galaxy. If time was turned back about ten billion years, this star had already existed, even to the extent of supporting a civilization while his current solar system and the sun was still in a chaotic state.

The sun was only about five billion years old, and there was a five-billion-year gap between the birth of both stars. That was more than enough time to allow a civilization to progress to the pinnacle of what they could do, providing it did not fall.

However, if it were compared to the Silver Heart Zone in terms of prosperity and age, the star system closer to the solar system was like a wasteland that lacked resources. Not even a blade of grass would grow there!

...

Luo Yuan had used up his will but it was rapidly recovering. In mere seconds, he had already fully recovered.

He looked into the distance, and hundreds of light years within the fourth dimension was a four-dimensional figure that was inching closer. His heart was impervious to neither passion nor desire as he lay there suspended in the void, quietly waiting for it to arrive.

Time gradually passed and with the ever closing distance, the figure gradually grew larger as it changed from a blur to an image of vivid clarity. It seemed to be similar to Luo Yuan's micro-universe but it was not formed from space. Instead, it was formed from a greyish black matter that made its entire body seem majestic as dark matter swirled around its body.

It was flying at about thirteen to fifteen thousand times the speed of light, and Luo Yuan realized that this discovery was good news. Regardless if it was only traveling at that speed to conserve the energy it expended or if it was unable to ascend to a higher dimension, this meant that the figure was not exactly all-powerful and impenetrable.

Fifty light years, thirty light years, five light years.

Luo Yuan only made his move when the distance between the both of them was less than half a light year apart!

His body immediately ascended to the fourth dimension and promptly attempted to reach the peak of the dimension. Within mere picoseconds, his speed had increased to fifty thousand times the speed of light per second.

When Luo Yuan ascended to the fourth dimension, an indescribable force shot out from the four-dimensional figure as it attempted to leap into a dimensional point that was even higher but it missed. About ten seconds later, its energy finally dropped as

it caused fluctuations in the fourth dimension that descended to the third dimension. Although the energy of the wave within the fourth dimension had diminished, the energy still remained unimaginably powerful once it descended to the third dimension. In the blink of an eye, the energy had reached the potential energy equivalent to that of a supernova gamma-ray gun. Containing the power of a few hundred suns, the terrifying energy shot forward until it hit a star nearby, piercing through it in the blink of an eye and caused it to rapidly crumble...

Halfway through flying, Luo Yuan glimpsed at the three-dimensional world that was light years away, and he witnessed the event in shock. This energy wave was moving at a speed that was beyond his imagination. The wave traversed half a light year in only a matter of ten seconds or less. This was because the wave had already traversed more than a light year during the descent to the third dimension. Its speed truly exceeded his expectations, and the only possible explanation was that the attack was exceedingly powerful as it came from the fourth dimension.

Like a signal, a barrage of waves began heading toward Luo Yuan's like howling wind and driving rain.

This was the inherent advantage of a technological creation. When compared to a biological being, its firepower was far more intense and powerful.

Unfortunately, despite being fourth dimensionalized, Luo Yuan's will could still not reach a distance of half a light year away. The maximum range for his will to function was only about a tenth of a light year. This also meant that he was in a position to take a beating but would not be able to retaliate in any way. It was the cold hard truth.

This fourth dimension war was fought on a completely different scale. When compared to the interstellar war in the third dimension, a war waged in the fourth dimension was significantly more complex and its scale was incomprehensible to a mere three-

dimensional being. Similarly, a three-dimensional being would not be able to hit a target since they were on different dimensional planes. If they attempted to, they would have to peer into the fourth dimension with their three-dimensional eyes.

However, this super civilization was definitely something to behold. Having obtained a terrifying understanding of the fourth dimension, Luo Yuan increasingly felt the pressure within him build up following the ever closing gap between the both of them. Regardless of how he leaped through dimensional planes, his attack were still from him. On the other hand, the attack from the four-dimensional being was extremely precise to the point where it had a kind of predictive property and could even interfere with Luo Yuan's precognition.

The rate at which he experienced time was already in the picoseconds. A standard second would feel like trillions of seconds to him. Moving at such a high speed in the fourth dimension, Luo Yuan had experienced hundreds of billions of variable dimensional changes per second and yet, he was still almost hit several times due to the disruption to his clairvoyant abilities.

Against this four-dimensional being, Luo Yuan basically had to go through a power struggle. Unfortunately, he was at a disadvantage.

However, his previous encounters with this entity had allowed him to have a general understanding of how its attacks worked.

It was a kind of descending dimensional strike, that descended from the fourth dimension to the third instead of the third dimension to the second. The attack was made to take on a four-dimensional being and it was extremely fearsome. If any four-dimensional beings were struck by the attack, it was likely that their body would descend from the fourth dimension and they would become a three-dimensional being.

This attack could very well threaten his existence. However, once

he understood the attacks of this attack, Luo Yuan managed to retaliate.

Flying at high speed, he reached out with his hand and 'grabbed' onto space mid-flight. Then, he tore off a piece of four-dimensional space and covered himself in it before he continued adding hundreds of layer around him.

It was a kind of four-dimensional space 'armor' that was carefully carved and polished from space. As he added more layers around him, his defence grew exponentially more powerful but he was running out of time.

To the both of them, half a light year was not that far, especially since they could traverse that distance in only about three minutes. As time passed, both parties approached each other. Luo Yuan looked like a phantom as he phased in and out of existence to dodge the attacks only by a mere inch.

The energy of the four-dimensional being descended into a sea of dark energy. It seemed like boiling oil was being poured into water as the dark energy in the battlefield went amuck, exploding into an endless stream of energy and light. However, damage done from something like this would neither damage Luo Yuan nor the fourth dimensional being.

At that moment, there seemed to be a slight problem with Luo Yuan's will. It only protected him for half a picosecond before he was intensely shook. By then, it was far too late.

Terrifying shockwaves were sent toward his body, wiping out all the layers of four-dimensional armor he surrounded himself with earlier. The impact gave off an endless stream of energy.

Fortunately, he had the dimensional armor wrapped around his body so he managed to slow the waves down at the very last moment, allowing him to swiftly escape or this war would have had ended prematurely.

At that split second, there was a sliver of fear in his heart. To avoid something like this from happening again, Luo Yuan increased the amount of will expended at a whim.

As he did that, his entire body gave off a powerful glow that enveloped the entire area. It formed an area around him that when complete, would instantly recover his precognitive abilities and isolate the disruptive force.

Fortunately, the four-dimensional being quietly entered his range of attack only a few seconds later.

Chapter 588: The Four Dimensional War (III)

Enveloping the four-dimensional figure was a three-dimensional membrane.

The three-dimensional membrane was spherical and was thousands of kilometers in diameter. An endless array of dense, multi-colored pillars of light intertwined within the dimensional layer. These pillars did not only exist within that dimension but had pierced through and ascended into further dimensions like a complex, neurovascular network that controlled the movements of the four-dimensional being.

This was a four-dimensional war fleet that utilized dark energy as fuel. It was also a weapon used by the Town State of the Pangu Civilization.

The Pangurians were very different compared to the humans. They were skinless, and their entire body was made from a blue exoskeleton. The bottom half of their body resembled a spider with four pairs of legs while their upper torso vaguely resembled a human. However, people would find it difficult to describe them as beautiful. They had an expression that seemed like they were wearing a mask, and they looked like the devil himself had crawled out from hell.

As for the reason they looked like this... It was caused by the environment on their home planet. Since they came from a star system nearby the Silver Heart Zone, their environment was rather harsh as it was filled with cosmic radiation that was tens of thousands of times more powerful than what it would be if it were at the edge of the galaxy. Occasionally, cosmic storms would frequent them as well.

This affected the locations that could sustain life. They could not live in the ocean, so they lived in underground cavities. As the

living organisms began evolving and moved toward the surface, some of them evolved to the point of being able to absorb the radiation. Others also evolved to have a tough exoskeleton.

In the end, the species which managed to dominate the planet were the ones that evolved an exoskeleton — the Pangurians.

Ever since the first recorded history of civilizations, this civilization that was found near the Silver Heart Zone had already existed for a few billion years. About thirty million years ago, after the intense war that had gone on for a few hundred years, the Pangurians had managed to emerge victorious against the previous ancient galactic overlord. Ever since then, they stood at the peak of the galaxy and had remained there until this day.

After all this time, this civilization had been through severe civil wars and cosmic level disasters. The most dangerous event that they endured was during the Silver Heart Black Hole incident which caused half of the hundreds of planets within the radius of the Pangu civilization to be wiped out, including their home planet. Although their final population stood at barely eleven people, they still stood strong in the face of the declining numbers. Nothing could shake them from being at the pinnacle of the galaxy.

With constant technological development, the universe had unveiled its secrets to them millions of years after they had first begun exploring the mysteries of the fourth dimension. As they treaded into new territory, various physics theories were perfected one after the other while their technology underwent an explosive evolution.

Infinite dark energy had made anti-matter obsolete. Spatial warping had replaced curvature flight, and interstellar gates were present on all the planets owned by their civilization. In the end, they were even able to continuously chip at the fourth dimension and move their entire civilization into an isolated micro-universe to prevent it from ever having to endure another cosmic disaster.

As their civilization spread its footprints across the universe, they managed to catch a glimpse of the four-dimensional creature in one of their intergalactic exploration missions which caused a huge uproar.

From the very beginning, the Pangu Civilization had always thought that life would cease to exist within the fourth dimension. In their mind, only the third dimension could sustain life but ever since that discovery, this idea was completely shattered, and they began feeling an immediate threat toward the survival of their civilization.

Theoretically speaking, a four-dimensional being was a dimension higher than a three-dimensional being. This difference was absolute. No matter how powerful a three-dimensional civilization was, they would never stand a chance if they went toe-to-toe against a creature like this. This also meant that there was nothing the Pangu Civilisation could do against a creature like this.

Perhaps, the Pangu Civilisation's micro-universe could avoid a cosmic disaster. However, against a four-dimensional being that had existed naturally for eons, there was nothing they could do.

Under threat of extinction, the Pangu Civilization began investing a huge amount of resources in researching dimensional ascension. They were searching for a way to achieve dimensional ascension to maintain their civilization's eternal safety.

From matter to energy, and microbes to intelligent creatures, the Pangu Civilisation was engaged in research for a few hundred thousand years. Throughout the majority of the research period, they faced stagnation in the progress of their research, making it difficult for them to continue.

About ten thousand years ago, they utilized light quanta which were a system resulting from a study to collect experimental information from all low-level civilizations within a thousand light year radius.

However, the messaging system was unfortunately exposed to a supernova mid-flight and was derailed from its flight path. Following the cosmic storm, it finally landed close to a remove civilization after thousands of years.

Although this was a premature experiment, it could be considered a success. With trillions of samples and an experimental body that coincidentally managed to achieve dimensional ascension before completely transforming into a four-dimensional creature, the Pangu Civilisation had managed to collect a vast amount of precious experimental data.

In a way, the experiment could also be a failure since the initial goal was to collect as much valuable experimental data as possible, hence the reason for free reign when it came to their growth. This exposed the galaxy to a huge hidden danger. One would eventually reap what one had sown, and the Pangu Civilization was powerless against such threats.

Fortunately, this four-dimensional being had already homogenized with the information ocean that existed within the fourth dimension so the creature was neutral. If you did not provoke it, it would not mess with you.

However, in order to avoid another mistake and prevent the galaxy from becoming the four-dimensional being's playground, the Pangu Civilization wiped out every last surviving experimental sample and sealed off this experiment.

Obviously, they only missed killing the last remaining individual because it was too far away.

On the other hand, under the continuous analytic study following the collection of the experimental data on dimensional ascension, the Pangu Civilization had begun building a four-dimensional warfleet in an attempt to monitor the dimensional ascension phenomenon throughout the galaxy so they could wipe out the disaster before it occurred to maintain and protect the

galaxy's stability.

To the four-dimensional being, the galaxy was far too small. It could barely contain two four-dimensional creatures, and the Pangu Civilization would likely not want to repeat their mistakes again.

However, Luo Yuan was the first person that managed to get this close in the transformation into a four-dimensional being in the past few thousand years.

...

At the same moment, within the control center of this super war fleet, hundreds of Pangurians stared at the light screen filled with endless data and formulas in absolute silence.

The time flow over there had been accelerated by tens of thousands of times to be in sync with the supercomputing power of a four-dimensional photon quantum computer. It was able to perfectly receive an astronomical amount of information originating from the fourth dimension. In a way, it was like an actual four-dimensional being.

However, the warfare had continued up to this day, causing unease to everyone involved. This quasi-fourth dimensional being was far more powerful than what they had imagined. Compared to an actual four-dimensional creature, he seemed to be wise. This was unprecedented.

To this day, this was the second time the Pangurians had waged war in the fourth dimension. The first time was about a thousand years ago when they were trying to slay the actual four-dimensional being which they created. If the time taken to approach the four-dimensional being was excluded, the actual war only lasted for less than a second before the four-dimensional warfleet was completely destroyed.

From that point onwards, the Pangurians dared not provoke the

four-dimensional being ever again even after a total of a thousand years into the future.

The construction of a four-dimensional warfleet was rather difficult due to the sealing of the initial dimensional creature ascension experiment. There was a limited amount of experimental data that could be obtained which made it difficult for them to completely grasp the dimensional ascension technique up to this day.

Every successful construction of a four-dimensional warfleet was a gamble. Its success rate was extremely low, and the resources it expended was significant even to the Pangurians that were at the pinnacle of civilizations. It was a herculean task that they only managed to construct three vessels in their four-dimensional warfleet to this day.

If there was not absolute confidence, the Pangurians would not even want to undertake the risk of building such an extremely difficult project.

Naturally, one of the reasons was also the four-dimensional being although the threat it posed to the Pangu Civilisation was relatively low.

In a way, since the four-dimensional being lacked wisdom, it still relied on basic survival instincts. Even if it grew more powerful, everything it did would be for its own survival, and it would only retaliate when it was threatened. However, after that passed, it would hold no grudges.

This was not the case for this three-dimensional being. When it detected danger, it would come to seek it on its own initiative.

In a certain way, the threat that this living being carried was far greater than the actual four-dimensional being to the Pangu Civilisation, and it had to be completely eliminated.

It was at this moment that an alert suddenly rang in the four-

dimensional warfleet. At the same time, an oppressive and terrifying presence seemingly slipped through the four-dimensional warfleet's dimensional shielding and spread across its control center.

Chapter 589: The Fourth Dimensional War (Finale)

There was a subtle disruption on the energy flow above the three-dimensional membrane, and rays of light sputtered out from the light pillars, emitting glaring rays as they lit up the entire dimension.

"There's a slight vortex on the time-accelerated reaction force field!" a Pangurian reported immediately through a telepathic channel, an expression of slight panic ran across its once ferocious face.

"Dark energy harvesting speed had dropped to fifty percent, circumstances are unknown."

"This isn't good, the four-dimensional warfleet's dimensional ascention point would continuously and precisely engage dimensional descent by half a degree every nanosecond. About a hundred nanoseconds later, there'll be irreversible damage on the four-dimensional being!"

...

Being an ancient civilization that had created a system about ten thousand years ago, Pangurians technology was deeply ingrained in the evolution of life.

In order to avoid the existence of another four-dimensional being in the galaxy, the ascention project for the dimensional creature had to be sealed and was strictly prohibited in the end. However, the experiments and projects exploiting the brains and other relevant genetic optimizations had never stopped.

Compared to the reliance the humans had on the popular wisdom elixir, everyone within the population could achieve an IQ of a 170 or even beyond 180.

However, the average Pangurian IQ could reach up to three

hundred, causing their thoughts to be a hundred times faster than that of a human. It was also two to three thousand fold that of the humans in the ancient times.

However, even with the control center's accelerated time of about thirty thousand times, the Pangurians' thought process could only react at a speed that went as low as two nanoseconds.

During the time when all of the Pangurian reacted to the situation by thought, it had worsened at an incredible pace. Various bad news appeared one after the other, causing panic in the atmosphere among the people in the entire control center.

"Not good! Engage dimensional ascension now, retreat!" Finally, the warfleet's commander roared a series of command.

In only a matter of seconds, a layer of misty light shrouded the entire four-dimensional being. At the next moment, the vessel in the super warfleet had already leaped from their current dimension.

However, all of the efforts were wasted. The force was like the roots of a lush tree where it had spread to the countless dimensions surrounding them. Following the flow of time, it gradually tightened its grasps onto all dark matter and energy within reach, isolating the four-dimensional warfleet and causing the warfleet's dark energy harvesting rate to rapidly decline. Only a few nanoseconds later, the warfleet's harvesting rate was already unable to keep up with the expenditure.

Even so, that alone was not the only reason. Since they followed multiple dimensions tightly, it seemed as if the dimensions had solidified and caused the fuel consumption for their dimensional ascension to be up to hundreds or thousands of times higher.

If this continued, this massive four-dimensional warfleet would be like cattle and sheep waiting to be slaughtered once the internal supplies had been fully depleted despite being in tip-top condition. At this moment, the attacks from the four-dimensional being had

long stopped, seemingly trying its best to escape.

Unfortunately, how could Luo Yuan allow it to escape?

Within the radius of his will, he was like an almighty god and was the sole master of multiple dimensions within the radius of thousands of kilometers.

The only ones that could go against him were those who had a similarly strong will.

Although the four-dimensional being possessed a tremendous amount of power and an incomprehensible amount of energy, the sole thing that it lacked was willpower. Within this dimension, it was like a foreign object, a misfit which had the entire world as its enemy.

However the rate his will was being consumed was also astonishing when he was in this form. At that moment, Luo Yuan felt that his enormous will had been draining at a very quick pace, and that he could only hold this form for a second at most before he completely exhausted his will and get ejected from the fourth dimension.

Fortunately, the time he had in this form was more than enough for Luo Yuan.

A nanosecond later, the four-dimensional being had begun an irreversible dimensional descent as countless of spatial openings not unlike wormholes began appearing out of thin air.

Three nanoseconds later, these spatial openings were twisted into Klein passageways by Luo Yuan's will, causing a large amount of physical matter and energy to flow through these spatial passageways before they were thrown out of the dimension. Matter with four-dimensional properties would still be able to remain but as for matter with three-dimensional properties, they would be expelled from the fourth dimension.

Luo Yuan had witnessed it with his own eyes. One or two

carcasses that just came out of the passageways instantaneously vanished into thin air and was expelled from the fourth dimension.

Five nanoseconds later, this four-dimensional being completed its dimensional descent.

Before the dimensional descent, Luo Yuan had sensed a warning from his clairvoyant abilities. With a simple thought, he withdrew himself from the fourth dimension.

As a kind of four-dimensional being, when compared returning to a lower dimension, to ascending into a high dimension, it was like the flow of a stream, his body completely followed his thought.

Just when he had entered the three-dimensional universe, severe waves had occurred within the space around the dimension.

Luo Yuan gazed into the dimension where the four-dimensional being was, he only saw an ocean of light, where the light had shrouded everything within a radius of ten or so light years. The vast amount of energy released during the dimensional declension of the four-dimensional being was simply comparable to a dark hole level, it had even caused space turbulence to multiple dimensions.

Luo Yuan saw the occurrence and was surprised. If he was near this level of disruption, it was estimated that he would have taken damage.

Luo Yuan only gazed for a moment before he looked away because there were still matters he had to settle.

He scanned his surroundings with a glance and discovered up to hundreds of corpses very quickly. The bodies were dispersed everywhere, and the body closest to Luo Yuan was a few million kilometers away while the furthest was several hundreds of millions of kilometers away.

There were time differences when those bodies were being

thrown out of the fourth dimension, and with the effects of four-dimensional speed, it causes those corpses to become widely dispersed.

However, all the current Luo Yuan had to do was to use his thought and willpower for such distances.

The next moment, he had arrived near one of the corpses. Since the corpses were thrown out of the fourth dimension through the Klein passageway, the physical structure of its body, including cellular and genetic factors were turned inside out. Although only about a second had passed, there was no doubt that all of them were completely dead.

Fortunately, all of these had no effect to Luo Yuan's next move.

He had managed to find a memory cell that belonged to one of these creatures. His willpower quickly scanned through it. At the same time, he rearranged and analyzed the complex information contained within their memory.

Soon, countless light figures flashed through his mind, and within only a few picoseconds, he had learned the Pangurians language...

At first, he was somewhat distracted but very quickly he became serious and prudent.

The understanding the Pangurians had regarding the fourth dimension was far more advanced and in-depth than what he knew. Most of their knowledge had also been turned into theories.

For example, he could manipulate the space around him based on a whim and could begin to accelerate the time within a certain area. However, like a human baby that only knew how to drink milk despite being born into the world not long ago, it was his natural instinct as a four-dimensional lifeform, he did not know the system and theory operated behind it. He only knew that it was the way it was.

Luo Yuan originally planned to search for the location of their civilization through the memories, but he had accidentally found something even greater by accident.

On average, the lifespan of a Pangurian was about a thousand years, give or take; so, their brains were extremely developed and those who could pilot the four-dimensional warfleet were elites among the Pangurians.

Every one of them had received up to hundreds of years of education, especially in the field of the fourth dimension. Every single one of them had received specialized training and learning.

Since this type of super war fleet was cruising within the fourth dimension, it would be almost impossible to be able to pilot such a vessel. If they did not have any relevant knowledge in this field, no one would allow such an individual to pilot.

Although they were not the best researchers, even with some of that public knowledge and theory, there was still something to harvest.

Luo Yuan read through the memory of the Pangurian corpses one after the other while consolidating and summarising all the harvested knowledge and information. His understanding regarding the fourth dimension had become ever more so clear and thorough. Gradually, he formed a relatively more profound understanding of the system behind it all.

Chapter 590: War and Peace

A moment afterward, Luo Yuan had a huge leap in the understanding of his own ability armed with this knowledge.

After all these years, Luo Yuan had never fully discovered the true potential of his own ability. On one side, his potential was more than enough to oppress everything else he knew before he met the Pangurians. None of the civilization that he had met could ever pose a real threat to him. Naturally, with no threat came no desire to further pursue an even stronger power.

On another side, it was also a limitation due to his understanding. To him, he discovered his own potential from self-teaching, self-experimentation, along with the limited exploration of this world on his own. All of these were like pearls, scattered and fragmented around him. For a civilization like the humans, these experiences were already a great repository of knowledge. However, when compared to a super-civilization which was a product from tens of thousands of years of wisdom, the amount of experience could not even be compared.

A glimpse into the wisdom of the Pangurians had allowed Luo Yuan, to string up and connect the pearls from a certain perspective, allowing Luo Yuan to discover that he could be even more powerful!

With a single thought, countless particles in space flew toward a location and began to converge immediately. Within a few nanoseconds, another Luo Yuan had appeared close to the original. Next came a third, and then a fourth...

One after another, new copies of Luo Yuan rapidly formed throughout the void space. A few seconds later, the void was hosting thousands of Luo Yuans. About ten or so seconds afterward, the numbers had increased to about a few million and were rapidly increasing at an unknown rate.

Only half a minute later did Luo Yuan finally feel that he had reached his limit and proceeded to stop creating copies of himself.

His clones had occupied the radius of about one light year, and the numbers had reached up to more than 635 million, it resembled an army waiting for commands. A massive gravitational pull was formed by the gathering of such a number of individuals, causing a severe bending of the light waves that passed through this area.

Every individual clone could be considered as Luo Yuan but at the same time, they were not truly him. Perhaps, it could be said that the cluster of 635 million individuals was the true Luo Yuan.

All these individuals were the materialization of quantum probability and would only obey a single with their hive-mind.

Within this state, he was like a super calculator synced to hundreds of millions of smaller calculators. The computational ability of his brain had increased hundreds of millions of times and could even see more than a day into the future within a certain range. The will and power of the clones were unaffected by his use of his foresight and it was as if they had a common will.

However, Luo Yuan found out that this type of quantum probability clones had its drawbacks and caused a serious disadvantage.

Under this state, the rate at which he received information would be greatly increased, severely eroding his willpower.

A few seconds later, he was made keenly aware of the tendency to be absolutely rational in this state of mind. Fortunately, his mind was always warning him and any time he felt like he was approaching such a state, he would immediately take countermeasures.

With a single thought in Luo Yuan's mind, the clones disassembled into countless particles one after the other,

dispersing through the vast void of space until there were only three of the clones left. It was then that Luo Yuan halted the disassembling process.

Three clones — this was the limit of his willpower before it was subjugated to informational erosion. Any more than that and it could easily affect him.

All three Luo Yuans looked at each other and immediately leaped into the fourth dimension, disappearing into thin air.

Based on the information obtained from the Pangurians memories, the location where the Pangurian civilization existed was not within the three-dimensional universe. Instead, they existed within a micro-universe at an even higher dimension. The micro-universe floated along an ocean of dark energy, and its geographical location was constantly shifting. Only the Pangurian's four-dimensional warfleet could accurately pinpoint its location.

Unfortunately, that warfleet had long been destroyed. It was annihilated in the destructive explosion of the last dimensional descent, and the explosion had completely obliterated all of the equipment, reducing everything to ashes. This rendered the tracking equipment useless.

Luo Yuan only had two clues that from the Pangurian memories.

Firstly, their three-dimensional position remained near the Silver Heart Zone.

Second, this micro-universe was relatively large, and its radius could reach up to a shocking 150 light years. This caused the micro-universe to cast a shadow onto the three-dimensional universe and form a black hole. This black hole was also the Pangurian equivalent of a mining planet that basically gave them access to materials they needed.

However, this clue was too broad. There were multiple black

holes within the galaxy, and their ratio to the planets was about a thousand to one. The black holes numbered a few hundred million, and about half of those were located at the Silver Heart Zone.

The thought of searching for the location of the Pangurian Civilization within the hundreds of millions of black holes was like searching for a needle in an ocean.

However, Luo Yuan was not in a rush. The cruel truth was that he was now doomed to never be able to return to the human world in his current state. With the immense gravitational pull he gave off, he would cause a shift in the gravitational pull of another planet that would result in a massive disaster, let alone earth.

However, this meant he still had a lot of time, not to mention that he would never even dare to push forward, even if he clearly knew the location of the Pangurian civilization.

After all this time, the Pangurian civilization paid extreme attention to their self-defense mechanisms due to the severe survival crises. To defend themselves against possible attacks from a four-dimensional being, the Pangurians had set up countless canons and sufficient firepower to around the micro-universe. Even if a four-dimensional being attacked the Pangurians, it could possibly suffer heavy damage. Perhaps, they could even defeat it themselves, making it unwise for Luo Yuan to engage them.

With his current potential, he could easily gain the upper hand if he went against a four-dimensional warfleet. Even if there were two of them, all he needed to do was create a few of those quantum possibility clones, and it would still not cause too much trouble for him. However, he still lacked plenty of firepower to go against the home of the Pangurians.

He was currently able to create or disassemble countless quantum possibility clones with only his will. Even if the clones died, he could still instantly re-converge and form more of them. No harm would be caused to his true self unless all of the clones

were wiped out at once. The only limiting factor was his willpower. The more clones he formed, the quicker he expended his willpower.

If he were to maintain a few hundred million clones while he was engaged in a battle within the fourth dimension, his willpower would be completely diminished within a few picoseconds. Even if he were to only maintain about three clones, he would not be able to maintain his willpower for even ten seconds in an actual battle, and without his willpower, he was like a sitting duck.

Fortunately, Luo Yuan's potential had been steadily growing even more powerful as time passed.

The four-dimensionalization this time around was different from the others. It was as if it was a breakthrough. Similar to the few occasions before, he would require some time to engage in a sort of accumulation of power before an event would occur.

However, after the last four-dimensionalization, his dimensional ascension was already at mid-point so the energy changes seemed to have led to physical changes. Luo Yuan discovered that during this period, he was inching closer to the fourth dimension all the time.

a month ago, he was only about 50 percent into the fourth dimension but in only about a month or so, he had already reached 50.1 percent. His height grew from two and a half meters to three meters, and his willpower had also acquired some sort of ability to enhance itself from this event, without which he would not be able to maintain three separate bodies that easily.

...

Time passed in the blink of an eye, and it had been thirty years since Luo Yuan disappeared.

With confrontation lasting almost hundreds of years along with hundreds of probes and provocations, the human and Baja

Civilization had finally declared war on each other. Each civilization sent hundreds of warfleets to engage in intense combat with each other. At the region around the Solar System, lay countless scraps of the warfleets and the ice cold carcasses of warriors and soldiers within the cold starry sky about ten light years away.

With a warfleet ten times the size of the human warfleet, the Baja Civilization began to attack the human's mining planet situated at the outer star sector. This limited the countermeasures the humans could take so their early advantage during the early stages of the war had diminished quickly.

Until this point, human technology had gradually become more advanced than the Baja Civilization. After obtaining an advanced warfleet and a firepower that grew ever more precise and accurate, the Baja Civilization that was still in the era of the Interstellar Cannon truly had a taste of the disparity between their civilizations.

Even in the early days, the exchange ratio between the two sides in the war was ten to one. Amidst the war, this exchange ratio reached a staggering fifty to one. Whenever the humans lost a vessel in their warfleet, the Baja Civilization would lose fifty.

Furthermore, after the human utilized eight vessels of the seemingly invincible White Dwarf Warfleet, the Baja Civilization's warfleet finally experienced a small collapse.

This warfleet was completely indestructible. Even when the Baja Civilization utilized their most powerful cannon to shoot at them, it would only send out a flash of white light. They had organized more than once and used a large number of vessels to ram against them for physical damage, kamikaze style. However, the vessels exploded before they even reached their target.

When the war reached the end, it was completely one-sided. At the same time, the humans had begun their counterattacks,

causing the sparks of war to gradually spread to areas around the Baja Planet. After struggling to support itself for a dozen years or so, the Baja Civilization finally threatened to destroy the outer planets of the humans and requested a ceasefire.

Against this kind of threat, the humans had to carefully make their considerations.

The Baja Civilization was on the verge of collapse. Nevertheless, they were still in possession of a warfleet with three hundred thousand vessels. If they were to split up and escape toward their own home, there would surely be a small part of them which would manage to escape and attempt to begin the destruction of the outer human planets.

Those planets were not ornaments in the sky but were resources that contributed to the development and expansion of the human civilization. If an outer human planet was destroyed, the expansion that the humans envisioned would also be greatly affected.

After negotiations that lasted a year, it ended with the conditional surrender of the Baja Civilization. That had ended the interstellar warfare that lasted for about sixty years.

The humans had obtained all Baja Civilization technology along with their archives and eighty billion tons of anti-matter in a two hundred year installment.

This number was equivalent to the amount that a Dyson Sphere could provide in about eight hundred years of operation. It was an astronomical amount which resulted in about four-fifths of the annual production of the Baja Civilization to be compensated to the humans.

At the same time, this war had resulted in the human solidifying their position as the overlord of the Orion Cantilever Sector in the Milky Way.

Chapter 591: The Era of Humans (I)

In a lively planet within the Silver Cross Cantilever...

The dawn of technology had long pierced through the prolonged darkness, and the civilization on this planet had entered a high-speed developmental phase. Within the period of a hundred years, they went from man and animal powered to mechanical-powered equipment. From the era of cold steel to the era of thermal weaponry, what followed after this was terrifying wars that went from one to the another.

Within a hundred years, all of the countries on the planet were either already at war or were currently preparing for one.

Ever since the second world war, peace had only lasted for about twenty years before both east and west alliances went to war with each other once more. Cities were reduced to rubble, and farms were burned to ashes resulting in countless civilians and soldiers losing their lives, especially during the second year into the war. With both the east and west alliances having gradually begun researching and manufacturing nuclear weaponry, a horrifying nuclear warfare soon arrived.

The war only lasted for three years but number of dead individuals within their civilization had reached over 500 million. The number was about an eighth of their total population. Every month, there would be a number of nuclear bombs dropping throughout their planet, causing fiery lights that seemed as if they were from hell to burst out everywhere.

The war gradually became an unprecedented massacre. None emerged as the victor of the war and yet the war continued. Both major alliances had committed too much in this war for either of them to back down. After all, no one would want to take the initiative and show their weakness. Doing something like this would put them at a risk of losing everything — just like two

strong men stabbing each other with a knife and waiting to see who would die first.

According to a standard progress development, this world war would still be able to continue for another few months to half a year until either side completely collapsed.

However, a message that originated from an extraterrestrial civilization sped up the arrival of peace. Everyone began panicking and the war could no longer be continued.

The frontline soldiers were very quickly withdrawn, and at the same the leaders from every country had also begun to relax as they met with each other to exchange thoughts. If the message proved to be authentic, it would mean that they would completely lose their home planet. Compared to a war for the supremacy of the planet, none doubted that this was both absurd and ironic at the same time.

This was a famous demolition notice from an extraterrestrial civilization:

"To the respected citizens of the planet positioned at CA80800087.

We regret to inform you that, the planet that you're all residing is positioned on the Intergalactic Highway and has been deemed by the Human Supreme Academy of Science, as a potential interference to the operation of the Intergalactic Gateway. In order to ensure regular operation of the Intergalactic Highway, which would improve the entire galaxy's traffic condition, through the official authorization of the Government of the Human Empire, our department has decided to destroy your star system.

As for the citizens of the planet CA80800087, we've entrusted you to a third party, which is the nearby Ryder Civilization, to assist them with moving to the CA80800134 star system located about a hundred light-years away in five years. There'll be payments of a certain degree of compensation, and if there were any

inconvenience brought to anyone, please excuse us.

Notice is hereby given

The Demolition Department of the Hope City Stargate Construction Engineering Corporation of the Human Empire.

Year 4335, July 21st — Human Era"

The content of the message had cast a chill onto people's spine, causing them to shiver in the absence of cold; it was absolutely absurd. However, this was definitely not some individual or some sort of peace organization's prank. It was because this message had directly appeared in everyone's mind, where billions of individuals had received it at the same time in the entirety of their civilization. An extraterrestrial civilization that could achieve such a feat would naturally also possess the means to annihilate them.

Since they still did not have the means to leave their home planet, they were considered a backward civilization. Facing such a behemoth of a civilization loitering within the nebulas and even preparing to construct an Intergalactic Highway, they were as weak as an ant. No one could muster any thought of rebellion against such an advanced civilization, and all they could do was accept their fate.

However, the appearance of the extraterrestrials had caused the entire planet's residents, no matter their country of origin or their political view, to feel the same survival crisis for the first time. Under this kind of stress, the differences they had were quickly cast aside, and after countless sessions of negotiations and agreeing to the terms, this planet's civilization had finally unified as one after the war three years later.

...

Five years later, a huge fleet had arrived as expected, oppressing the entire galaxy.

"O great ones who hails from an all-powerful civilization. We —

those of us who are lowly and backward are highly grateful to you, who have come to aid us. We can only see an inch away but have never known that this galaxy had such an abundance of civilization. We've also never heard of such a mighty and righteous civilization such as the Ryder Civilization. Ever since we received the message from the Human Empire, we've been restless; worried about the future of our civilization but we were eager to know the information regarding the star sector and also what the human civilization was? O great ones, could you give us some answer to the question of the lowly and backward us." The first leader of the civilization had a grand reception to the government officials of the Ryder Civilization and asked in a shuddering manner at the banquet.

The government official of the Ryder Civilization proudly took a glance at him, and then glanced at the mountain of gold gifted by the savage civilization as he coldly replied, "I know what your civilization seeks. In fact, all of you have no need to worry as the universe is indescribably vast, and most of the star systems are unable to produce life. To a civilization like us, we would not be worried about the limited resources for development and expansion of our civilization in the foreseeable future. All in all, this galaxy is a peaceful one only if no two parties are too close to each other. Besides, no civilization would wage war against a backward civilization such as yours!"

"As for the Human Empire!" When it came to this, his face suddenly became dignified, and he subconsciously spoke in a deep tone, "The truth about this powerful civilization... Even we only know so much, the mystery surrounding this civilization is unprecedented. In this occasion where we would aid you in your move, we've also received a similar message from them!"

"How is that possible? Your civilization is so high and mighty! How're there any civilizations that exist that could secretly send a message into your brain?" the head of the civilization said while

forgetting his manners. Based on the information from their conversation, they were a civilization which came from a star sector about three thousand light years away but it only took them ten years to reach their planet. This would mean that their warfleets were moving at a speed of at least three hundred times the speed of light. It was as if a fantasy had come straight out of a legend and yet, the almighty Ryder Civilization was almost as weak and helpless as them against this mysterious Human Empire.

"All of these are facts! Perhaps, you and I are basically the same against this mysterious Human Empire." Perhaps, they were in each other's shoes as the Ryder government officials looked at the head of the backward civilization. He sighed as he shook his head and said, "Based on their civilization's actions, we can theorize that this may be the Milky Way Galaxy's most powerful civilization, a Super Civilization!"

After all, the humans would soon be building an Intergalactic Highway in order to shrink the scale of the galaxy. This was not just to improve the traffic of the galaxy. It was also a doorway to warn every other civilization. Such a feat was impossible to a civilization that was unable to suppress the entire galaxy.

Chapter 592: The Era of Humans (II)

The message regarding the human construction of the Intergalactic Highway had been broadcasted through the quantum high-dimensional telepathic range at tens of thousands of times the speed of light, spreading the news to every powerful civilization within the galaxy. Countless civilizations were shocked by the occurrence!

After the mysterious disappearance of the previous galactic overlord about two thousand years ago, a new overlord of the galaxy had finally emerged. Surprisingly, it did not come from any civilization from the Silver Heart Zone... The civilization that accomplished it was an extremely mysterious and unfamiliar one.

The Silver Heart Zone contained about half of the planets within the galaxy. That area was the one that gave birth to most of the civilizations, and the interaction between them was much more common and close, which in turn caused a higher frequency of wars waged between each other. If the Silver Heart Zone was a city, then the other areas within the galaxy would be the wilderness.

The existence of the Pangurian Civilization was like a great beast suppressing all the civilizations found within the Silver Heart Zone, deeply affecting and regulating the rules and laws within the area.

Among the tall mountains and small hills, the Pangurian civilization was considered to be extremely powerful. As the transcendental crane that stood amongst the rest, they had firmly taken the position of being the overlord by surpassing all other civilizations tens of millions of years ago.

All the remaining civilizations had gotten used to the existence of this overlord. Naturally, after securing their position as a powerful and almighty overlord, no other civilization could have expected

that their overlord status to be taken away by someone else.

In fact, during these tens of millions of years, there was not a single civilization that challenged the Pangurians for their position as the overlord of the star sector. In the long history, including the Silver Heart Zone and other star sectors, a total of twelve quasi-super civilizations had ever been born; only those civilizations were gradually able to become a threat to the Pangurians. From those civilizations, some of them made a fuss about it at their resident star systems while others kept quiet and continued their development as they continued expanding. However, if any of those civilizations were to show any signs that threatened the status of the Pangurian civilization as the overlord of the star sector, the Pangurian civilization would in turn completely annihilate them.

Thus far, there was not even a single civilization that resembled that of the humans'.

No!

It was not that they were that different in comparison to any of the other quasi-super civilizations; the humans had already declared war against the Pangurian civilization.

The human's message was like a loud explosion on a field, thundering across countless civilizations!

Everyone remained quiet while awaiting the Pangurian civilization's reaction and response, and quite a few of them expected that a war which would decide the galaxy's overlord status would be unavoidable.

However, a full dozen years had passed and the Pangurians seemed to have disappeared. The entire galaxy remained still, as if all of the civilizations had ceased to exist.

Some of the powerful ancient civilizations were finally vaguely aware of something.

They immediately looked at these past few thousands years and studied all of the cosmic-level disaster cases within the Silver Heart Zone.

Since the previous incident where the Pangurians had revealed their location two thousand years ago, a total of twenty-eight huge disasters had occurred in the entire Silver Heart Zone.

Twenty-seven of those huge disasters were supernova explosions during a cosmic storm, and one of them was an intense pulse from the collision between neutron stars. These disasters had destroyed dozens of civilizations near the edge of the star sector.

Furthermore, the star particle density at the Silver Heart Zone was much higher than the outer rim of the Milky Way galaxy, since most of the areas there were made of nebulas and countless planets that huddled together. It was a rare occurrence for a cosmic-level disaster to occur at the edge of the galaxy but within the Silver Heart Zone, it was a very common event. Quite a few of those habitable planets had hosted civilizations that were the very first ones to flourish. After having been through a few dozen replacements, a new civilization would arise from the one that had been destroyed every time.

Omitting the natural occurrence of cosmic-level disasters, a backward civilization would consider these disasters to be extinction-level events. However, once that civilization had obtained curvature flight technology and hyper light speed detection technology, they could completely avoid the disaster before it even occurred, not to mention that the overlord of the Galaxy, the Pangurian Civilization was also present.

What made things so interesting was when a black hole had collapsed about 2,200 years ago, causing a mass of about three thousand stars to get poured into the galaxy. This caused the area within hundreds of light years in radius to become a void empty space; even if two thousand years had passed, the area was still only made up of nebulas that emitted hazy red lights.

The powerful gravitational force that was created when the black hole had collapsed, had caused the fall of a nearby powerful civilization.

After searching through ancient history regarding that black hole, its mysteries gradually emerged.

First of all, the black hole was still particularly young and had appeared more than a million years ago within the area of influence of the original Pangurian civilization. After it came into existence, the spatial dimension of the universe would slightly shrink by a little every once in a while. What followed afterward was that the disappearance of the Pangurians civilization from the galaxy, including all the planets within their area of influence.

Quite a few of those ancient records had theorized that the Pangurians had constructed an isolated dimensional universe and the entire civilization had moved into that isolated dimension, a dimension higher than that of the three dimensional universe. However, there was nothing to justify this theory.

Moreover, the millions of years gradually covered this up. Apart from noting that the black hole had actually left its original position, the Pangurian civilization's actual location still remained a mystery.

Secondly, its mass and the gravitational pull that it created were extremely inconsistent with each other. The gravitational pull totaled that of a hundred planets... but the mass it spewed out when it exploded weighed up to a few thousand planets, this occurrence had totally overturned the general understanding of how things functioned.

Finally, its position was constantly changing and its flight track was impossible to be calculated. Other than the gravitational force originating from the Silver Heart Zone and other similar disruption forces, there was not much to be noted. However, before its collapse, the black hole's position was already quite far

from the area of influence of the Pangurian civilization and was much closer to the Silver Heart Zone.

Much of these signs were pointing to a single clue, that the Pangurian civilization's existing location crossed path with that black hole.

However, no civilization could discover why this black hole had collapsed so suddenly. About a few thousands of years ago, before the black hole collapsed, it never sucked in an abundance of materials or particles. Its gravitational pull had also never even increased or decreased.

Its collapse was seemingly caused by an external influence that other civilizations were unable to detect.

...

A dozen years later, somewhere in the Silver Heart Zone, there was a sudden and intense ripple-like effect that shocked the dimensions. The next moment, a neutron star warfleet shrouded with a powerful binding field emerged out of thin air.

Very quickly, the quantum high-dimensional telepathic range broadcasted a message to all of the civilizations in the star system, notifying them regarding the arrival of the humans.

"The construction project of the Intergalactic Highway will soon commence in this area, in order the smooth progression of the construction, a radius of ten light years away will officially be prohibited. The estimated time of completion would be a year, if there are any inconveniences that are brought upon any friendly civilization, please excuse us.

The Construction Department of The Hope City Stargate Construction Engineering Corporation of the Human Empire."

The quantum high-dimensional telepathic range broadcasted at intervals of once a day, for fifteen earth-days. When the fifteen earth-days had passed, the neutron star vessel suddenly fired and

maintained thousands of energy rays. Once these energy rays had been fired, it leaped into the fourth dimension.

Once they were detected by the spatial wavelength detector and aimed at by the space probe, the very next moment would see all the civilizations in the surrounding area would be vaporized by the energy ray that had dimensionally descended from the fourth dimension regardless if it was intentional or unintentional, powerful or weak. After vaporizing their primary target, the energy rays went right through them and continued their journey at light speed, even shooting through a few unlucky habitable planets that were in its trajectory. This caused several planets to explode, leading to countless lives instantly being lost as collateral damage.

This was an act of deterrence from the new overlord of the galaxy. At that moment, all the civilizations secretly admitted that they would not stand a chance against this new overlord.

Chapter 593: The Finale

Earth, Solar System.

Somewhere within a forest park at the center of Hope City, an ancient tree stood tall, dark, and quiet. Quite a few tourists were slowly walking along the forest trails in search of hidden secrets, and occasionally initiated small talks with each other.

Concurrently, in a remote location of the forest, a mysterious flight object landed. A humanoid figure instantly materialized out of thin air followed by a huge amount of dirt that vaporized where the figure stood.

After moving his body briefly and looking around the environment with a cold-eyed stare; he quickly walked on the trails of the forest.

A couple was flirting with each other in a low voice but when they lifted up their head they were suddenly met with another person. They quickly smiled and apologized for their carelessness but that person did not even look at the both of them as he walked away.

The pretty lady immediately said, "That person is extremely rude!"

After not getting any response from her partner, and she asked as he frowned, "What's wrong? Don't tell me you're thinking about work right now? You don't always get a rest day, can't you just sit back and relax?"

"No! This isn't about my work, don't you feel that the person just now looked awfully familiar?" the young man regained himself and replied.

"Eh, now that you mention it, he does look somewhat familiar..." that pretty lady replied in shock, "I definitely saw that face somewhere before!"

At this moment, both of them looked at each other in the eye in surprise and yelled.

"President Luo!"

"Quick, search the net!"

With curiosity in mind, both of them logged into the internet and very quickly found a picture of President Luo. Unfortunately, what they found was not a picture of President Luo but were portraits and sculptures of his.

"He's only a 60 to 70 percent lookalike, President Luo's forehead was much wider. He had the quality of a leader. Look at this artwork where President Luo led the desperate humans to rebuild their civilization. Only the quality of both individuals is big enough of a difference. Looking like this, he would definitely taint the namesake of President Luo," the lady said in disdain.

...

The mysterious person went through a space-folding door and walked into the park. He then looked into the capital district and finally, a different shade could be seen in his eyes.

The entire capital district's dimension had been stretched and extended indefinitely. Just the surface area of the capital district alone had already exceeded the surface area of planet earth. With the vast adoption of the spatial folding technique, standard commuting methods had become completely obsolete.

At the same time, a dark energy harvesting technique had replaced low-efficient nuclear fusion.

He could vividly feel the entire city's exceedingly high amount of energy expenditure at each and every passing moment, causing him to feel that he was not standing on the surface of the planet he once knew, but on the sun's core.

However, as someone who had managed to assault the home-base of the Pangurians, all these only sparked a little of his attention.

Compared to the Pangurians who relocated their entire civilization into the fourth dimension and also managed to complete a four-dimensional warfleet, the earth was not too far behind. Ever since the humans took hold of Pangurian technology, the giant gap between the both civilizations' technological differences grew within only about two thousand years but yet, it was still not something that could be closed in such a small time frame.

Even so, it was more than enough to look down upon the entire galaxy.

While this mysterious person scouted the human capital city, who would have guessed that at that moment, a number of three-meter-tall armored police robots with glowing red eyes would suddenly descend from the air and encircled this mysterious person.

"Warning! Warning! Intruder, drop your guard! You're are under arrest!"

The nearby pedestrians quickly evacuated in every direction after witnessing the situation.

They were a silvery white robot that did not have any gaps or defects. Even on their articular joints, the robots were seamless. However, they were definitely not made of liquid metal but instead, a form of high-tensile critical metal with dark energy supplying it with immense power. This metal had hardness thousands of times tougher than a diamond's but it could still move its joints in a natural way.

Without a question, that mysterious person was Luo Yuan. To be precise, he was Luo Yuan's insignificant clone. Compared to his true self that had completely entered the fourth dimension, this clone's body was just that of a normal human being's. With an average human's brain, the only difference was that the clone's willpower was slightly more powerful than that of an average

human.

Even he himself did not expect that he would be discovered almost right away after arriving.

However, after he gave himself a little thought, it was obvious.

As the human's home base, it was natural to have an extreme amount of surveillance along with detection facilities for all sorts of dimensional and energy changes.

When he arrived, it seemed that there was not much activity since there was a limited range he affected when he arrived. However, just like an insect that had been caught by a spider web or a droplet that fell into a calm lake, all of these would easily set off a chain reaction. Those reactions were more than enough to allow a sensitive detection system to detect them if something went wrong.

Also, with the omnipresence of the A.I. surveillance system, a mysterious intruder like him, would naturally have nowhere to hide once he was screened by the system.

"Warning! Warning! Intruder, drop your guard! You're under arrest!" The amount of robot police that descended increased as time passed, and had slowly surrounded him.

After witnessing that the activity in the area becoming overbearing, Luo Yuan could not help himself but sigh before he quickly raised his hands.

With his power, he could easily resolve this trouble he was facing, not to mention his true self in the fourth dimension... Even if he held back and only used a trillionth of his power, it would still be more than enough to instantly rearrange the entire city's A.I. surveillance system records along with everyone's memory.

However, the radiation brought by a dimensional descent would also cause the death of a large number of bystanders.

...

"Which civilization are you from?"

Outside of the quarantine room that could withstand the blast of a nuclear bomb, a few high-level officers from the police department had looked into the intruder. All of them had grim looks on their faces; this event had shaken the higher ups. As the overlord of the galaxy, the earth had actually been invaded by a mysterious figure! This news was preposterous, and it was crucial for them to find the truth.

"Human..." Luo Yuan sat within the quarantine room and replied calmly.

"Be honest with me, no need to resist us. Although your disguise is extremely good, we've already found the clues, there's nothing we can't do within this galaxy even if you had the body of a human."

Luo Yuan maintained his poker face.

That police continued his intimidation and asked, "Name?"

"Luo Yuan!"

"Shut Up!"

"Damn!"

"You dare to mock President Luo? Let me make this clear for you, that is an act of war with the humans!"

...

A few of the higher-ups in the police department instantly got angry even if there was not much anger within their heart. This was mainly for political correctness as they had to be united against the enemy.

Currently, the image of Luo Yuan had long been engraved in the minds of humans as a legend. From pre-school to primary school, from primary to lower-secondary school, and from lower-secondary to upper-secondary school, everyone grew up with the

legacy and story of Luo Yuan.

It was obvious from some statistics along these two thousand years that the Human Empire made about five thousand movies where Luo Yuan was the main protagonist. This translated to roughly two movies every year.

As for the portrait of Luo Yuan, a whopping 100 million units were dispersed to every government administrative department, scientific research institution, academic institution, and various museums.

His sculptures numbered more than a million. Basically, there would be more than one Luo Yuan sculpture within every city.

With that kind of terrifying influence, mocking Luo Yuan was as if you were taunting the entire Human Empire.

...

In the morning of the second day, within the office of the Human Empire's President Luo Yaozu, a phone call from the police department suddenly came.

"What! Disappeared?"

"How do you people do such a thing?"

"Search the grounds again! Give me a full-scale search again!"

...

Luo Yaozu slammed the phone down in anger, and then swiftly made a few phone calls to the military. The humans had already begun their control of the entire galaxy, not to mention their home base — the Solar System. He could not believe that there was actually a living being that could do whatever he pleased.

'Did he think that this was a public toilet?'

Luo Yaozu sat for a while and calmed his head before he opened the video of the mysterious man. As he watched, his face gradually become grim since this intruder managed to outsmart the extreme

surveillance of the humans and disappear. The only thing left within the quarantine room was a mass with a jumbled quantum state.

Luo Yaozu paid no mind to the life or death of the intruder. After all, he was more worried about the civilization behind him, if every individual was just like that intruder, he was afraid that the humans would finally meet their rival. Even if their technology was weaker than that of the humans, they would be extremely difficult to deal with that ability alone.

He repeatedly watched the video multiple times and discovered that this intruder had remained calm while donning a poker face throughout the entire process. Not even a single emotion could be seen on his face. This caused Luo Yaozu to feel as if that person was not imprisoned, but was instead more like some sort of transcendental object that was overlooking all beings like a god — omnipresent and independent!

That expression...

Those features...

Suddenly, Luo Yaozu noticed something. He locked his sight onto the intruder to look carefully, and immediately, a shiver went down his spine, reverberating throughout his body.

His brain subconsciously brought up a section of the last night's interrogation video.

"Which civilization are you from?"

"Human!"

"Name?"

"Luo Yuan!"

The first time he heard that reply, there was anger all over his face.

However, there was currently a slight shiver overwhelming his

body that even his scalp was somewhat numb from the chill.

"This..."

"This... This is impossible!"

He quickly stood up and immediately searched his family collection for an ancient video clip. It was a video of a three-person family going for an outing at an ancient virtual reality world.

A male figure, that looked exactly like the one in the interrogation video, could be distinguished in it. He carried a faint smile as he looked at a little boy that was politely and respectfully delivering food to him.

That little boy was no other than Luo Yaozu's second generation ancestor!

While this man... What was the origin of his surname...

"Great...Great ancestor!" He could not help himself as he shouted. He then proceeded to slap his cheeks with all his might while donning a look of death on his face.

Even in his craziest dreams, he would have never thought that there would be one day where he would lock his ancestor up!